

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01087 4656

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc
929.2
G635s
v.2
1131925

[illegible]

VARIOUS ANCESTRAL LINES

OF

JAMES GOODWIN

AND

LUCY (MORGAN) GOODWIN

OF

HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

COMPILED BY

FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR

FOR

JAMES J. GOODWIN

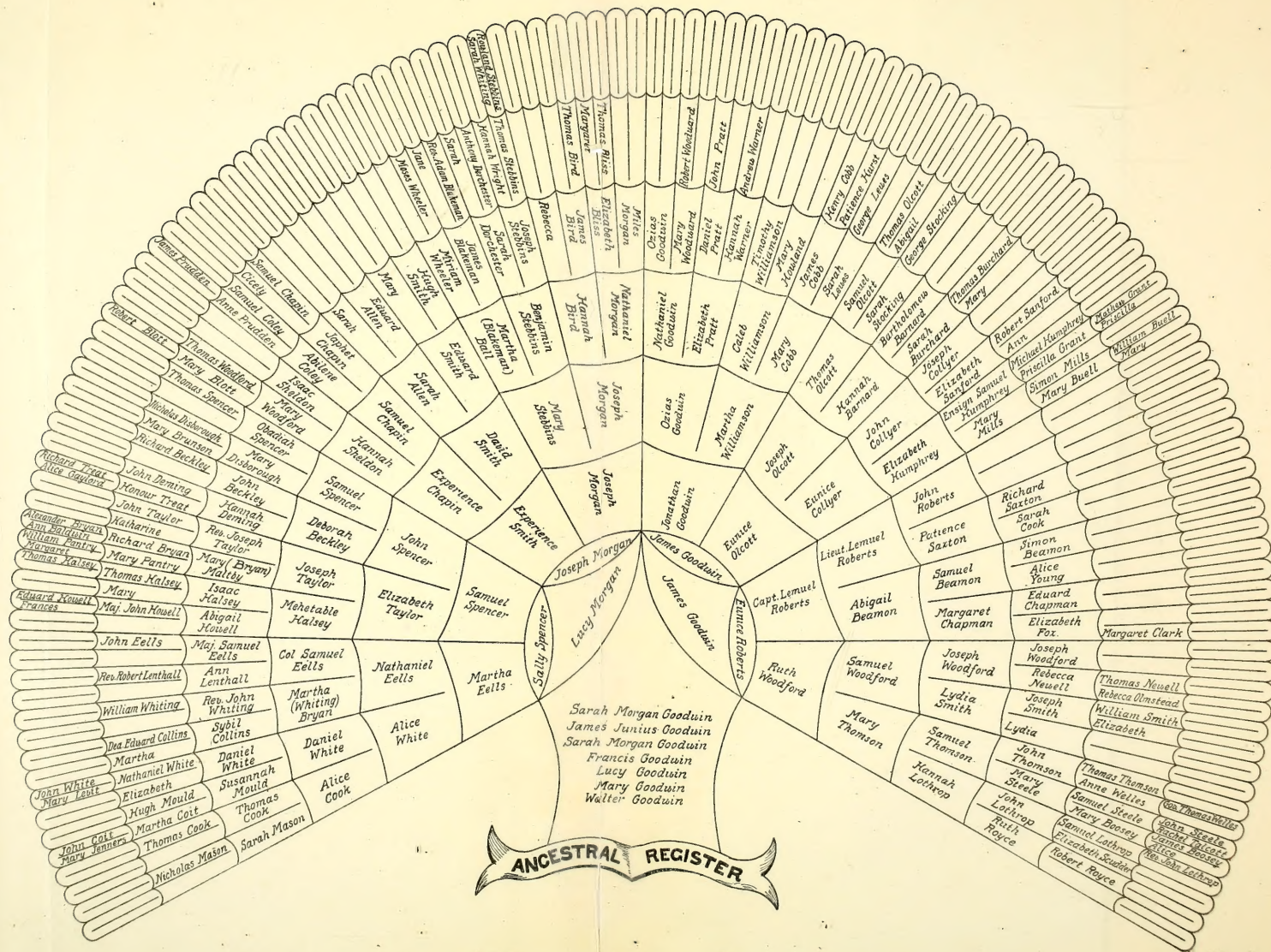
VOLUME II

MORGAN LINES

HARTFORD, CONN.

1915

THE GOODWIN
OF
FORT WAYNE AND ALLEN COUNTIES,
IND.



VARIOUS ANCESTRAL LINES
OF
JAMES GOODWIN
AND
LUCY (MORGAN) GOODWIN
OF
HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

COMPILED BY
FRANK FARNSWORTH STARR
FOR
JAMES J. GOODWIN

VOLUME II
MORGAN LINES

HARTFORD, CONN.

1915

Copyright, 1915
by
JAMES J. GOODWIN

COMPLETE LIST OF SKETCHES

	VOLUME
Allen, Edward	2
Barnard, Bartholomew	1
Beamon, Simon	1
Beckley, Richard	2
Birchard, Thomas	1
Bird, Thomas	2
Blakeman, Adam	2
Bliss, Thomas	2
Blott, Robert	2
Boosey, James	1
Bryan, Alexander	2
Buell, William	1
Chapin, Samuel	2
Chapman, Edward	1
Coit, John	2
Collins, Edward	2
Collyer, Joseph	1
Cook, Thomas	2
Deming, John	2
Disborough, Nicholas	2
Dorchester, Anthony	2
Fox, Margaret	1
Grant, Mathew	1
Halsey, Thomas	2
Howell, Edward	2
Humphrey, Michael	1
Lothrop, John	1
Mason, Nicholas	2
Mills, Simon	1

	VOLUME
Mould, Hugh	2
Olmstead and Newell	1
Pantry, William	2
Pratt, John	1
Prudden and Coley	2
Royce, Robert	1
Sanford, Robert	1
Saxton, Richard	1
Sheldon, Isaac	2
Smith, Hugh	2
Smith, William	1
Stebbins, Rowland	2
Steele, John	1
Stocking, George	1
Taylor, John	2
Thomson, Thomas	1
Treat, Richard	2
Warner, Andrew	1
Welles, Thomas	1
Wheeler, Moses	2
White, Robert	2
Whiting, William	2
Woodford, Joseph	1
Woodford, Thomas ,	2

SKETCHES IN THIS VOLUME

	PAGE
Allen, Edward	113
Beckley, Richard	211
Bird, Thomas	11
Blakeman, Adam	75
Bliss, Thomas	1
Blott, Robert	193
Bryan, Alexander	285
Chapin, Samuel	123
Coit, John	433
Collins, Edward	383
Cooke, Thomas	437
Deming, John	229
Disborough, Nicholas	203
Dorchester, Anthony	59
Halsey, Thomas	319
Howell, Edward	333
Mason, Nicholas	453
Mould, Hugh	427
Pantry, William	311
Prudden and Coley	163
Sheldon, Isaac	171
Smith, Hugh	99
Stebbins, Rowland	21
Taylor, John	263
Treat, Richard	247
Wheeler, Moses	91
White, Robert	395
Whiting, William	351
Woodford, Thomas	183

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS BLISS

It is stated in the Bliss Genealogy that THOMAS BLISS and his brother George of Belstone parish, Devonshire, England, emigrated to New England in 1635, and that the latter lived for a time at Lynn, then at Sandwich, Massachusetts, and finally settled at Newport, Rhode Island.

Thomas Bliss is said by the same authority to have located first at Braintree, Massachusetts.¹

The dates of marriage of some of his children, as given at the end of this sketch, indicate that his marriage and their births took place before his arrival in New England. The will of his widow shows that her name was Margaret and that she was the mother of some, and perhaps all, of his children.

The first book of Boston Town Records forms part one of the second volume of the Boston Record Commissioners' Reports. On page 48 of this volume is entered:

"The 24th day of the 12th moneth, February, 1639."

"At a Meeting this day of M^r. John Winthrop, Governor, M^r. Richard Bellingham, Treasurer, Captaine Edward Gibon, M^r. Willm Ting, M^r. William Coulbron, M^r. John Cogan, M^r. Robert Harding, and Jacob Elyott, there is granted to M^r. Richard Parker a great Lott of 400 Acrs at the Mount, besides the hundred Acrs given to the Wharfe, and to be laid out together."

On page 49:

"And at the same Meeting there was granted to Thomas Place, of Mount Woollystone, for 5 heads, 20 Acrs there, upon the Covenant of 3s. p. Acre."

On page 50:

"The like to Thomas Blysse, of the same, for 9 heads, 36 acrs there, upon the same Covenant of 3s. p. Acre."

¹ Genealogy of the Bliss family in America, by John Homer Bliss, 1881, pp. 29-32.

It is very uncertain whether he took possession of these lands, for at Hartford, Connecticut, we find the following entry on page 269 of the first volume of Land Records known as the "Book of Distributions":

"Febr: Anno dom: 1639"

"Severall Parcells of land in Hertford vpon the River of Conecticott belonging to Thomas Blisse señ & to his heires forever"

"One parcell on which his dwellinge house now standeth with yards or gardens therein being Contayninge by Estimation two roods (more or lesse) Abuttinge on the highway leading from John Barnards land toward the North on the west & on Thom Richards land on the North & on Thom Blisse juñ: land on the South & on Paul Pecks land on the East".

Besides this home-lot he owned several other pieces in various parts of the town.

The names of "[Thom]as Blisse Seno^r" and "Tho: Blisse Jno^r" appear in a list, which is supposed to have been made in 1639,

"of such Inhabitances as were Granted lotts. to haue onely at The Townes Courtesie wth liberty to fetch wood & keepe swine or cowes By proportion on the common."²

March 3, 1640 the town

"ordred y^t thomas blise Senier shall haue 2 aceres of grownd near hucanum pownd as the comitye shall apoynte".³

At the division of the lands on the east side of the Great River in 1641, "Thomas Blysse Senior" was given six acres and "Thomas Blysse Junior" was given four acres.⁴

"Desember the 6 1642"

.....
 "It is ordred also by the towne that goodman Blis shall hafe the ves [use] of John sables hous lot ad planting lot adjoyning vnto goodman Blises lote vntill John be thought fite to ves it himselfe ad if he do macke ves of it himselfe John is to gife goodman Blis what his lote is beater when goodman Blis leafes it then it was when he entred vpon it to be Judged by to indefrant men ad if he be not fite to ves it then goodman Blis is to hafe it for his owne".⁵

² Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, pp. 19-20.

³ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 48.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 6, pp. 50, 54.

⁵ Ibid., vol. 6, pp. 63-64.

That Sables was not "thought fite to ves it himselfe" is evidenced by the fact that it was recorded to Bliss as

"Recaued from the Toune which p̄t ded Sum tyme belong vnto John Sabells".⁶

Little can be found concerning Thomas Bliss, but the next item supposed to relate to him is among the records of a Particular Court held

"March the 4th, 1646"

"Tho: Blisse for not trayneing, is fyned 2s. 6d."⁷

There is no entry of the death of Thomas Bliss, but it probably occurred in the latter part of 1650.

The following regarding the settlement of his estate may be found in the second volume of the records of the Particular Court:

"The Inventory of the goods Chattells and Cattles of Thomas Bliss of Hartford deceased taken by Joseph mygatt and Nathaniell warde this 14th febr 1650"

"It: his wearing Apparrell	02:00:00
It: one bedstead with 2 featherbeds vppon it with sheets and Blankitts	} 08:00:00
It: a trundle bed, a flock bed vppon it with sheets & Blankitts 1 p ^r of each	} 03:00:00
It: for sheets and table Cloths & yarne in y ^e howse	03:00:00
It: 2 brass potts, 1 Iron pott, 2 kettles, 1 skillet & a mortar	03:10:00
It: in milk vessells & other small dishes	00:10:00
It: in pewter as much as Comes to	01:15:00
It: 1 Spitt, 1 frying pann, 1 trañell, 1 fier pan & tongs	00:08:00
It: one beetle foure wedges	00:06:00
It: one ould trunck, 2 chests, & one boxe, old ones	00:10:00
It: 2 paire of scales & weights to y ^m ,	00:06:08
It: 2 old bibles	00:05:00
It: one powdering tubb & a Cowle	00:07:00
It: one beare vessel and old tubbs	00:12:00
It: 2 wheeles & 2 old seiues	00:08:00
It: 1 Chaire and 2 old stooles	00:02:00
It: 1 Charne, 1 buckett, & 2 payles	00:06:00
It: one Loom with barrs & slayes, & 1 wheele	02:16:00
It: 2 Axes & 4 old howes	00:09:00
It: 2 Sawes & one Spade	00:12:00
It: 2 Cowes & 2 yeare old Calues	16:00:00

⁶ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", p. 269.

⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 147.

It: due to him in a debt		02: 00: 00
It: his howse and Lott belonging to it		02: 00: 00
It: of meadow and vpland	35 ¹	35: 00: 00
It: another howse Lott		02: 10: 00
		<hr/> 86: 12: 08

Natha: warde
Joseph mygatt"

"feb: 14th 1650"

"mary parsons of Springfield the daughter of Thomas Bliss late of Hartford deceased, doth testifie, that when her father lay on his death bed, Shee heard her mother Aske him, how hee would dispose of his estate, hee Answered hee would giue it to her, who Should haue it elce, her mother asked him if hee would not dispose of it to his Children, her father Answered againe no, her mother Should haue it, this She Shall bee ready to testifie if Called therevnto:

wittness { John Pincheon^{*}
Hen: Smith "

"feb^r 20th: 1650"

"This Courte taking into Consideracon the Estate of Thomas Bliss, deceased, according to the evidence giuen in, doe giue vnto his relict power to Administer vppon the whole Estate, w^{ch} shall remaine in her hands & for her vse, and the Education of her Children during her naturall Life (if Shee So long Continue a widdow) and after her death to bee devided amongst the Children whose names are in the margent in Such proportion as shee shall apprehend them to deserue, but if Shee Should marry againe, then Security shall bee giuen in, before Shee bee Contracted, to the Satisfaction of the Court for the Sum of fifty pounds to bee devided amongst the Children aforesaid/"

"This was done by this Courte (as appeares in the Records thereof) with the Consent of the Said Relict, (onely with this proviso) except the Elder Children Can giue Just grounds and reasons that they should come in with the younger Children for a proportion in the estate:"

William Pynchon of Springfield, Massachusetts, and his son John carried on a mercantile business not only with the inhabitants of that place but with those of other towns. Fortunately

^{*} Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 28.

^o Ibid., vol. 2, p. 17, and reverse end, p. 28. The entry in the Court record regarding this estate reads the same as the record above given with the exception of the words in the first parenthesis of the last paragraph and is therefore not repeated.

for the antiquary and student several of their account books have been preserved. The oldest one extant is with the collection of Judd papers in the Forbes Library at Northampton, Massachusetts, and the others are in the Springfield City Library.

On pages 94 and 95 of the oldest book are entered charges for articles bought by Nathaniel Bliss and his wife. Among the charges made against him on July 16, 1650, was this one:

"for goody Bliss at hartford 1 vomit & 5 pills o. i. 10"

At a session of the Particular Court of Connecticut, held March 7, 1650-'51, "Goody Bliss of Hartford" had a suit against William Ayers for the unlawful detaining of her cow.¹⁰

Widow Margaret Bliss evidently removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, soon after this last date.

On page 107 of the first volume of Springfield Town Votes, under date of "Jan y^e 22th 1651", are entered:

"The names of such as have meddow graunted y^m, & how they are to ly, by lot."

"On Pacowsick beginning at y^e lower end:"

Then follow the names of those to whom the lands were given. The third name was that of "Widdow Bliss" and her proportion of the lands was three acres.

In a volume in the Springfield City Clerk's office known as the "Book of Possessions", are entered the lands owned by the early inhabitants. Unfortunately many of these entries are not dated.

The following appears on page 24:

"Widdow Bliss is Posessed of a howse lott by purchase from Thomas Tomson wth the additions. viz. seaven acres more or less. Breadth. 14 rod. length 80 rod. Bounded North George Langhton. South Geo: Langhton."

"In the same line Eastward opposite to hir howse lott. 3 acres of wett meddow more or less. of the same breadth. wth a wood lott of 7 acres. Breadth 14 rod extending East from the wett meddow 80 rod. Bounded on both sids by Geo: Langhton."

Besides these were seven acres on the west side of the Great River opposite her house lot, nineteen and one-half acres in the Long Meadow, also four acres in the same locality, five acres

¹⁰ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 20.

in the second division over Agawam River and, in addition, three acres on Pacowsick Brook and four acres bought of her son Lawrence.

At a town meeting held in Springfield, January 29, 1646, it was voted to raise by taxation £30, the amount due William Pynchon for moneys paid by him to the Indians for the lands of the plantation.¹¹ On page 53 of the first volume of the Town Votes is a list of the inhabitants who were liable to such tax, with the amount of land owned by each and the sum each was to pay towards the £30. By comparing the names in this list with the description of each person's home-lot, the fact is revealed that the persons are named on this list in the order of their residence on the main street, commencing at the north end of the plantation and going south.

In the first volume of Burt's "The First Century of the History of Springfield" is a map of Main street, made out in accordance with these facts. The streets now running east and west from Main street are indicated thereon by dotted lines. By examining this map, it will be seen that the home-lot of Thomas Tomson, on which he was taxed in 1646 and which later became the property of widow Margaret Bliss, was on the west side of Main street, extending therefrom westerly to the Connecticut River, the northerly and southerly bounds now being Margaret street and Fremont street.

About 1665 we find that:

"Widdy Bliss hath granted unto her soe much of the pond as is at y^e end of her lott in Long meddow: provide y^e Indians be not molested in coming to or gathering of their pease:"¹²

In May 1678 and September 1680, she and other owners of lands on the west side of the Great River were fined for defects in the fences around their lands.¹³

March 26, 1661, widow Margaret Bliss made a complaint to the Hampshire County Court, of damage sustained by her by reason of the passage of the water to the mill at Springfield. The Court ordered Lieutenant William Clark of Northampton

¹¹ The First Century of the History of Springfield, by Henry M. Burt, 1898, vol. 1, p. 188.

¹² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 158.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 131, 144.

and John White, Senior, of "ye New Towne" to view and judge what should be done by Mr. Holyoke for her relief.¹⁴

"Widdow Margarite Bliss" was one of the many persons who had accounts with the Pynchons; her account began before December 1652 and ran until July 1682.

We learn from the Springfield records that

"Widow Margaret Bliss was sick & died Aug 28. 1684"¹⁵

September 30, 1684, Samuel Bliss, Senior, of Springfield presented to the Hampshire County Court the last will of his mother, Margaret Bliss, and at the same time he also presented an inventory of the estate.¹⁶

The will is dated June 25, 1684, and in it she referred to herself as

"being aged & not knowing how soone the Lord may Call me out of this world, I knowing that I ow a debt to Nature, I thought It my Duty to settle my Estate that soe I may the freelyer Leave this World, when God shal Cal me hence."

As she had given considerable to her son John, she only left him £20, to be paid within two years of her death, also

"the debt he oues for land in Long meadow [bought ?] of me and never paid for."

To her grandson Samuel, the child of her son Lawrence, she gave seven acres of land in the Neck on the river, obligating him to pay each of his sisters £2.

To her grandson Nathaniel Morgan she gave £3 when he should be twenty years old.

To her daughter Parsons and her daughter Scott she gave her clothing and household stuff "only my bason I give to son Samuel's daughter Hannah."

To her daughter Scott she gave £5 and to her grandson John Scott, a cow. The rest of her estate was given to her son Samuel.¹⁷

¹⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 5.

¹⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 51.

¹⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 237.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 22.

The inventory, which is not dated, showed real estate to the amount of £230-00-00 and household goods, clothing, cattle and other personal property making a total value of £278-00-00.¹⁸

CHILDREN OF THOMAS BLISS

ANN ¹⁹	b.	mar. Apr. 29, 1642, Robert Chapman ²¹ of Saybrook, Conn.
MARY ²⁰	"	" Nov. 26, 1646, Joseph Parsons ²² of Springfield, Mass.
THOMAS ¹⁹	"	" "latter end of Oct.", 1644, Elizabeth ²³ _____ and lived in Saybrook and Norwich, Conn.
NATHANIEL ¹⁹	"	" "9. (Nov.) 20, 1646", Catharine Chapin ²⁴ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
LAWRENCE ²⁰	"	" "8. (Oct.) 25, 1654", Lydia Wright ²⁵ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
JOHN ²⁰	"	" Oct. 7, 1667, Patience Burt ²⁶ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
SAMUEL ²⁰	"	" Nov. 10, 1665, Mary Leonard ²⁵ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
"HESTHER" ²⁰	"	" Dec. 26, 1661, Edward Foster ²⁷ of Springfield, Mass.

¹⁸ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 2, p. 23.

¹⁹ There is no known document which names these as children of Thomas Bliss, but the settlement of his estate shows that there were children older than his son Lawrence, and as there was no other Bliss family in this part of the country at that date, they must have been children of Thomas Bliss.

²⁰ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 28.

²¹ Saybrook, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, folio 22.

²² Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 22, and Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 13.

²³ Saybrook, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, folio 27.

²⁴ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 13.

²⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 14.

²⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 15.

²⁷ The names of the children given in the settlement of Thomas Bliss's estate as entered on the records of the Connecticut Particular Court, show that there was a daughter Hester, who was living in 1650. In the third of the Pyncheon Account Books, widow Margaret Bliss is charged, at some date later than November, 1659, "to Hesther 7 yd $\frac{3}{4}$ stuff 38^s 9^d". In view of these facts she is believed to have been the person who married Edward Foster, as recorded in Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 14.

ELIZABETH ²⁰	b.	mar. Feb. 15, 1669, Miles Morgan ²⁶ of Springfield, Mass.
HANNAH ²⁰	"	died at Springfield, Mass., "11. (Jan.) 25, 1660", unm. ²⁸
SARAH ²⁰	"	mar. 1, "5. (July) 20, 1659", John Scott ²³ of Springfield, Mass. 2, Nov. 19, 1690, Samuel Terry ²⁹ of Springfield, Mass.

²⁸ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 47.

²⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 18.

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS BIRD

The first book of Town Records of Boston, Massachusetts, from 1634 to 1661, forms part of the second volume of the reports of the Boston Record Commissioners. On page 48 of part one of the second edition of that work is this entry:

"The 24th day of the 12th moneth, February, 1639."

"At a Meeting this day of Mr. John Winthrop, Governor, Mr. Richard Bellingham, Treasurer, Captaine Edward Gibon, Mr. Willm Ting, Mr. William Coulbron, Mr. John Cogan, Mr. Robert Harding, and Jacob Elyott, there is granted to Mr. Richard Parker a great lott of 400 Acrs at the Mount, besides the hundred Acrs given to the Wharfe, and to be laid out together."

And on page 50 we find,

"Att this Meeting there was granted to John French of Monaticott, at Mount Woollystone, a great Lott there, for 5 heads, 20 Acrs, and 20 Acrs more at his request to witt 40 Acrs in all there, upon the Covenant of 3s. p. Acre."

.....
"The like to Thomas Bird, of the same, for 4 heads, and 20 Acrs more, there being in all 36 Acrs, upon the same Covenant of 3s. p. Acre."

In May 1640 the General Court of Massachusetts Bay granted town privileges to the inhabitants of "Mount Woollaston" and decreed that "the towne is to be called Braintree./"¹

The first volume of Braintree Town Records as printed in 1886 and the early volumes of Suffolk County Deeds do not contain any record of the sale of these lands by THOMAS BIRD.

Nothing is know of his life while a resident of Braintree and just how long he remained there is uncertain, but by May 1644 he had evidently become a resident of Hartford, Connecticut.

On page 478 of the "Book of Distributions", the earliest volume of Land Records of the town of Hartford, is this entry:

¹ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 291.

"may 1th 1644"²

"Land in hartford vp on the Riuer of Conectticott belonging to Thomas Burd & to his hiers for euer—

viz One parsill on which his dwelling house Standeth with other Outt-houses yerdes or Gardins thare in being Contayñ. by estimã one acre be it more or Less Abutting on the Hyway ledding toword wetheres-fild on the west & on Andreu Warnors Land on the East & on the South & on Thomas Osmors Land on the North—"

Following this entry is the record of an island on the east side of the Great River "against the Landding plac", containing fourteen acres more or less

"Abutting on the Grett Riuer whare the brim of it was at ordanary watter in the yeare one thousand Six hundreth forty & fouer".

Just when he purchased this island is uncertain but at a Town meeting held April 11, 1659, it was voted that

"the Townsmen & Jn^o Crow & Edward Stebing & m^r westwood are desired to veiw Goodman Birds Island & Stake it out to him:"³

Also April 23, 1660,

"the towne by ther vote ordered and Apoynted that m^r steelle of farmingtown and Will Wadsworth and Joseph miget should apoynt Thomas burd the bounds of his Iland ouer against the town on the est sid the great Riuer:"⁴

He also purchased one and three quarter acres of swamp and thirteen acres in the South Meadow.⁵

Nothing is known as to his business, though the inventory of his estate mentions a "Lathing hammer."

He does not appear to have been prominent in public affairs, but we learn that he was one of four persons chosen in February 1653 "ffor Veweinge y^e Chimneys".⁶

² In the original entry of date it looks as if the figure 6 had been written over the last 4, but that the date was originally 1644 is clearly proved by the transcript on page 69 of part 1 of volume 2 of the Connecticut Colonial Land Records in the office of the State Secretary.

³ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, pp. 124, 125.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 131.

⁵ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", p. 478.

⁶ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, pp. 102, 103.

In December 1659, December 1660 and May 1661 he was the defendant in suits brought before the Particular Court.⁷

There is no record of his death, though it probably occurred in the summer of 1662.

An inventory of his estate, taken August 10, 1662, was presented to the court September 4 following, which showed real estate amounting to

£40-00-00

Personal property valued at

109-05-10

Making a total of

£149-05-10.⁸

Among the articles inventoried was

"1 Kettle at Northampton

00-08-0"

Whether this fact is a clue to a better knowledge of him or his wife remains to be determined.

"Thomas Bunc & Serg^t Hart and Serg^t Wats" were appointed to distribute the estate as follows:

"To y^e Relict y^e widdow 34^{ll} to be paid her p^rsently and John Beldin promisth to look to her to see her provided for.

To James bird

20^{ll}

To Joseph the House & land p^rsently

40^{ll}

To mary North

32^{ll}

To Hannah Scot

04^{ll}"⁹

March 3, 1663-4, a distribution of the estate was presented to the court. There was paid to the widow £34, to Joseph "his legacy" of £40, to James £29-16-04, to Hannah Scott £4, and to "Good wife" North £41-10-00 1/4.¹⁰

There has not been discovered any record of the marriage of Thomas Bird. From the fact that John Belden promised the court "to look to her to see her provided for",⁹ it is surmised that "the Relict" was the second wife of Thomas Bird and perhaps mother of John Belden. Nothing further is known concerning her.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS BIRD

JAMES⁹ b. mar. 1, Mar. 31, 1657, Lydia Steele.¹²
2, name unknown.

⁷ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, pp. 129, 143, 144, 155.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 176, 178, and reverse end, p. 176.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, reverse end, p. 177.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 14.

¹² Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 331.

JOSEPH ⁹	b.	mar. perhaps Mary Clark, ¹³ and lived in Hartford and Farmington, Conn.
MARY ⁹	"	" ——— North. ¹⁴ (Perhaps was second wife of John North, 1st, of Farmington, Conn.)
HANNAH ⁹	"	" ——— Scott. ¹⁴ (Perhaps was first wife of Edmund Scott of Farmington, Conn.)

JAMES BIRD, son of Thomas, may have been born as early as 1635, as he and his brother Joseph, who is supposed to have been the younger, were made freemen of the Colony of Connecticut "At a Generall Court of Election" held "21th of May, 1657."¹⁵

He was but a child when his parents removed from Braintree, Massachusetts, to Hartford, Connecticut.

At "A Gen^lall Co^rt houlden att Harteford", March 8, 1637-8, it was

"ordered that all p^rsons shall beare Armes that are aboue the age of sixteene yeeres except they doe tender a sufficient excuse [to] the Corte & the Cort allowe the same."¹⁶

Evidently in violation of this law, September 6, 1655, the names of James Bird, Stephen Hopkins, John Graves and Nath. Gunn were entered on the records of the Particular Court as "thos that neglect attending the Gaurde".¹⁷

These four young men were residents of Hartford at this time.

Presumably Bird did not long remain in Hartford after this date, but removed to Farmington.

On page 331 of the second volume of the Land Records of the latter town is this entry:

"James Bird was maryed: to Ledia Steel march the thirty & one one thousand Six hundreth fifty and Seuen"

Another entry on page 319 reads:

"Ledia Bird the wife of James Bird Eanded hur Naterall Life Jeneuary the forteene one thousaind Six hundreth fifty and Nyne".

¹³ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, pp. 122, 131, 152.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 14.

¹⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 297, 298.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 13, 15.

¹⁷ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 74.

She was probably not the mother of more than one, if any, of his known children.

The names of James Bird and his brother Joseph appear in the list "of the Freeman in Farmintowne" taken October 12, 1669.¹⁸

The *original* first volume of Farmington Land Records has long since disappeared, but on page 43 of the *present* first volume under date of "march y^e 5 1679 or 80" is entered:

"Land In farmingtowne In y^e Collony of Conecticut and Cownty of hartford belonging vnto James bird & to his haighres forever".

"Viz One a p̄sell on which his dwelling howse Now standeth contayning by estimā aight acers bee It more or Less: a p̄t wherof was giuen him by m^r John Steele y^e other p̄therof giuen him by the towne butting to y^e West on John Norths Land to y^e East on William Judds Land to the South a p̄t on Samuell steele and a p̄t on Land bellonging to William & beniamin Judd & their Land To the North a p̄t on beniamin Judd p̄t John Norten Junio^r p̄t on John clarke their Land thorow which runeth a hy way Northward & Sowthward"

Following this is the description of eight acres in the "farme meadow" also ten acres of plowing land besides fourteen acres at Three Mile Hill, which latter piece was given him by the town as recorded March 5, 1691-2.

It is suspected that the fourteen acre lot at Three Mile Hill is the same piece as that given him January 18, 1670, when a tract of land was granted by the town conditionally to some of the inhabitants:

"which condetions are in Respect to the accomodation of diuers persons upon their motion to the Town for Land in the great Swamp lyinge one the branches of Mattebesit River throw the Condesandancy of Pertikuler persons in the town to part with sumthinge of that which is their Right to persons of Lesser estate one these Condetions: viz: that this tract of Land giuen to sundry persons shall perpetually and foreuer hearafter belonge too and be a part of Farmington neuer to be A distinkt peple from the fore said town without their liberty and Consent as allso att what time soeuer they shall endeuer to Rend themselus of from the town to be A distinkt peple of themselus or with any other without the towns Alowanc or approbation the forementioned land shall return to the town of ffarmington for their pertikuler Right to be disposed of as they see meet as allso that no person hath any liberty to sell any part of this formentioned Land untell he or they shall haue Liued four years within the Limitts of ffarmington after the forsaid Land shall be Layed out

¹⁸ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 521.

to him or them and after that four years to be expired if any person shall incline to sell any part of his Land he or they shall first make profer of it to the town and allso no person shall goe to liue and inhabbit in this foresaid place without Libberty from the town except Such persons as the foresaid town giues Land too Now att this present".¹⁹

January 10, 1695-6, the town granted him

"half an acor of land within y^e Comon fenc above y^e uper Saw Mill Dam in a Valley by y^e fenc side for a Hop gearden".²⁰

For some reason now unknown the General Assembly at the session of October 1702 granted him

"one hundred acres of land, to be taken up by him of the countrey land according to the ten^r of such grants".

At the session of the following May, Captain Thomas Hart and Caleb Stanley, surveyor, were appointed a committee to lay out the land.²¹

On page 97 of volume 1 of Farmington Land Records is entered the description of certain lands given by James Bird to his son Thomas, the entry being dated June 28, 1690. The first piece was "my now dwelling house" with the land containing two and three-quarter acres more or less, bounded east on the highway, south on land of the heirs of Samuel Steele, west on lands of John North and Samuel Smith, and north on land of John Norton, Junior and the widow Judd. Besides this there were two acres of farm meadow and other lands. The said James Bird reserved to himself and wife the life use of the homestead.

February 11, 1705-6, he gave to his son James Bird, Junjor, "for Diuers good Causes reasons and considerations me thereunto mouing: Butt more espetially from unfained loue & affection arising from Bonds of Nature",

three acres of the lot between the house lots of John Clark, Junior, and John Judd, four acres of land near Sounding Hill, his whole interest of one hundred and ten acres, more or less, in the general division of land south from the town between Blue Hills and West Mountain; also the one hundred acres given him by the General Court besides other lands.²²

¹⁹ Farmington, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 15.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 70.

²¹ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 4, pp. 403, 423, 424.

²² Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 125a.

This one hundred acre tract was sold November 4, 1708, by James Bird, Junior to Samuel Lamb of Springfield, Massachusetts, and by the latter conveyed to Daniel Bissell, Junior and Ebenezer Fitch of Windsor, Connecticut, March 4, 1719-'20. In the same month the tract was laid out and in the survey described as

"Eastward of Willamantick Riuer Southward of Stafford Westward or Northwest ward of Roaring brook".²³

As will be seen later, James Bird, Junior, evidently died unmarried, his property being divided among his brothers and sisters. The sale by him of this grant seems to have been overlooked, for on pages 331 and 332 of volume 7 of the Colonial Records of Connecticut among the entries of the session for May 1731 appears this:

"Upon the memorial of Jonathan Bird of Farmington, shewing to this Assembly that at a General Assembly holden at Newhaven October 8th, 1702, there was by said Assembly granted to one James Bird of said Farmington, grandfather to the memorialist, one hundred acres of land, to be taken up in the ungranted lands of this Colony; and said memorialist shewing that the said hundred acres of land has not as yet been surveyed or taken up, and is now become, as he saith, his estate: It is thereupon resolved by this Assembly, that the said Jonathan Bird shall have liberty to procure the said hundred acres of land to be surveyed and laid out to the heirs of the aforesaid James Bird; provided he lay it out in the ungranted lands of this Colony on the west side of Ousatunnuck river. And this Assembly does appoint Mr. Edmund Lewis, surveyour of the county of Fairfield, to survey and lay out said lands as abovesaid."

Later records show that Jonathan sold these lands to Daniel Jackson of Newtown in Fairfield County and the General Assembly of May 1734 ordered a patent of these lands to be made out in Jackson's name.²⁴

Two different tracts were surveyed to as many persons, both of whom had purchased the interest of James Bird, to whom the grant was made by the General Assembly of 1702.

²³ Conn. Colonial Land Records, vol. 3, pp. 19, 325, 326, State Secretary's office.

²⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 7, p. 501.

James Bird was a member of the Farmington train band and in May 1678 he and seventeen other members presented to the General Court a remonstrance against the confirmation by that body of an election of officers in the Farmington company which had recently taken place, and which, in their opinion, menaced their "sweet and precious peac".²⁵

It will be remembered that Lydia, wife of James Bird, died in January 1659.

The Farmington Church Records show that James Bird and his wife were members in full communion, March 1, 1679-'80.²⁶

This proves that he married again and his wife's name is believed to have been REBECCA.

A Rebecca Bird was a witness to the codicil of widow Elizabeth Smith of Farmington which was made after November 15, 1676, the date of her will, and before December 5, 1678, when probate action was taken on her estate. This Rebecca Bird is believed to have been James Bird's wife.

In the list of James Bird's children is a daughter, Rebecca, presumably named for her mother. This child could scarcely have been the witness to Elizabeth Smith's codicil, as she would have been a minor at that time and it would have been unusual for so young a person to have attested such an important document.

There is no known record of the deaths of James Bird and his second wife.

The last trace of her as living is in a conveyance from him to his son Thomas, dated June 28, 1690, and of him is February 11, 1705-'06, the date of the deed to his son James, Junior.²⁷

Administration on his estate was granted to his eldest son, Thomas, December 6, 1708, and on the same day an agreement dated November 5, 1708, regarding the division of his property was presented to the court. This agreement was accepted by the court as a full settlement of the estate and ordered on file.

The document was signed by Thomas Bird, James Bird, Samuel Lamb, Nathaniel Morgan, Pelatiah Morgan, Mehitable Bird and Elizabeth Bird.²⁸

²⁵ "Militia", vol. 1, document 3, Conn. State Library.

²⁶ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 12, p. 36.

²⁷ Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, pp. 97, 125a.

²⁸ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 119, and Probate Files, James Bird, estate.

By this agreement Thomas was given all the real estate and he was to pay the debts.

The personal estate was given to the daughters, Rebecca, wife of Samuel Lamb; Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Morgan; Lydia, wife of Pelatiah Morgan; Mehitable Bird and Elizabeth Bird.

It will be noticed that in this agreement the son James is not given any portion of the estate.

On January 23, 1722-'23, Samuel Lamb and wife Rebecca of Springfield, Massachusetts, on January 31, 1722-'23, Thomas Bird of Farmington, Connecticut, and on June 14, 1724, Nathaniel Morgan and wife Hannah, Pelatiah Morgan and wife Lydia, all of Springfield, conveyed their interest in Farmington lands. In the first two deeds it is stated that the property had belonged to their father, James Bird.²⁹

CHILDREN OF JAMES BIRD

THOMAS ³⁰ b.	mar. 1, before Dec. 6, 1691, Mary ——. ³¹ 2, July 3, 1693, Mary Woodford. ³² 3, before Apr. 29, 1725, Sarah ——. ³³ and lived in Farm- ington, Conn.
REBECCA ³⁰ “	“ 1, Dec. 1, 1687, Samuel Lamb ³⁴ of Springfield, Mass. 2, Oct. 26, 1731, William War- rener ³⁵ of Spring- field, Mass.
HANNAH ³⁰ “	“ Jan. 19, 1691, Nathaniel Morgan ³⁶ of Springfield, Mass.

²⁹ Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, pp. 108, 111, 229.

³⁰ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, James Bird estate, 1708, agreement for distribution.

³¹ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 12, p. 37.

³² Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 125.

³³ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 10, reverse end, p. 282, will of Thomas Bird.

³⁴ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 86.

³⁵ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 7.

³⁶ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 88.

LYDIA ³⁹	b. about 1679; ³⁷	mar. before June, 1700, Pelatiah Morgan ⁴⁰ of Springfield, Mass.
JAMES ³⁹	"	Nov. 7, 1709, admin- istration on his estate was granted to his brother Thomas, and Jan. 5, following, the property, which amounted to £110- 03-06, was by agreement dated Jan. 5, 1709-'10, di- vided among his brother, Thomas Bird, and sisters Rebecca Lamb, Hannah Morgan, Lydia Morgan, Mehitable Bird and Elizabeth Alvord. ⁴¹
MEHITABLE "	bap. Mar. 12, 1681-2; ³⁸	" Mar. 22, 1711, Simon Newell ⁴² of Farmington, Conn.
ELIZABETH "	" Nov. 23, 1684; ³⁹	" between Nov. 5, 1708, and Jan. 5, 1709-'10, Ebenezer Alvord ⁴³ of North- ampton, Mass.

³⁷ From age on gravestone in old cemetery, West Springfield, Mass.

³⁸ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 12, p. 38.

³⁹ Ibid., vol. 12, p. 148.

⁴⁰ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 51, Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 119, and Probate Files, James Bird Senior estate.

⁴¹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 133, and Probate Files, James Bird Junior estate.

⁴² Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 123.

⁴³ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 119; vol. 8, p. 59, and Probate Files, estates of James Bird Senior and James Bird Junior.

THE FAMILY OF ROWLAND STEBBINS

For many years prior to 1902, the oldest register of Baptisms, Marriages and Burials of St. Mary's Church, Bocking, Essex County, England, was missing. About that year it was found among the church papers by Mr. Lothrop Withington, the antiquary of London, and from a copy made by him and sent to America the entire book has been printed.

On page 32 of the printed book is an entry in Latin, dated November 5, 1592, showing the baptism of ROWLAND STEBING, son of Thomas Stebing.

On page 197 is the marriage, November 30, 1618, of ROWLAND STEBBING and SARAH WHITING, and also on page 167 is the burial, June 15, 1625, of Elizabeth Stebbing, daughter of Rowland.

Among the passengers

"which tooke shipping In the ffrancis of Ipswich, Mr John Cutting bound for new England the last of Aprill, 1634"

were

"Rowland Stebing aged 40, Sarah his wife aged 43", "Thomas Stebing aged 14, Sarah Stebing aged 11, Eliz: Stebing aged 6, John Stebing aged 8" and "Mary Winche aged 15".¹

The records are silent as to where Rowland Stebbing or Stebbins first located on his arrival in America.

On the Town Records of Springfield, Massachusetts, is entered the marriage of Thomas Merrick and Sarah Stebbins on the "14 day of the 7 month 1639".² From this fact it is suspected that Rowland Stebbins had at this date become a resident of that new plantation. Certainly he was there in January, 1641, when at a meeting held on the fifth of that month, it was:

¹ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 14, pp. 331, 332, also Hotten's Lists of Emigrants to America, pp. 278, 279.

² Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 13.

"ordered that these persons vnderwritten shall have theyr Lotts for y^r 2^d division of plantinge grownd, granted them according to y^r number of acres and order of place as is vnderneath written/ w^{ch} is to be measured out by y^e first of Aprill next: P^{ro}vided that those y^t haue broaken vp ground there shall haue allowance for it as 2 indiffernt men shall Judge equall/. single psons are to have 8 rod in bredth/, maryed psons 10 rod in bredth, bigger familys 12 rod, to begin vpward at y^e edge of y^e hill/."

The fifth name in the list was that of "Rowl: Stebbines", who was given ten "rod in bredth/."³

Under date of "Aprill 6th 1643" is

"A list of y^e Alotments of Planting lotts as they were cast wth y^e order how men doe fall/ begininge at y^e ends of y^r 80 rod lotts y^t face to y^e greate River/. mr moxon is to haue y^e first by consent of y^e Plantation".

Rowland Stebbins was given lot 7 of eleven acres. The record shows that this was "disanulled agayne".⁴ Immediately following are the

"Lots cast for meddow grownd on Agawam side / wher is 2 p^{ts} of y^e quantity to be divided."

Lot 10 of two and one-half acres was assigned to Rowland Stebbins. Also of the

"Lotts on ye other side of y^e greate river for meddow/."

he was given the first lot which contained one and a half acres.⁵

On page 35 of volume 1 of the Town Records is an entry of

"A rate made the 6th of may 1644. for the raysinge of 20^l in part of payment for y^e Indian purchas of y^e land of y^e Plantation".

"Rowl: Stebbines" was to pay £ "o 11 06"

"This rate is made voyd by an order made the 26th January 1646".

On page 53 of the same volume we find:

"A rate for y^e raysinge of 30^l for the purchas of the Lands of the Plantation 1646"

The twenty-fourth name was that of "Rowl: Stebbin", who was taxed "00-10-08" on thirty-eight and a half acres of land, the total acreage being "2178 1/2".

³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 26.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 32.

⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 33.

On folio 38 of the "Book of Possessions" in the City Clerk's office we find this record of his lands:

"Rowland Stebbine is possessed of a howse lott by the graunt of the Plantation with the additions. viz. fflower acres more or less Breadth 8 rod. Length extending from the Street f fence 80 rod to y^e great river. Bounded Noth by widdow Johns. South by Samuell Wright.

"In the same line East from the Street Two acres more or less of Wett Meddow of the same breadth. With a wood lott fflower acres more or less/ Breadth. 8 rod. Length extending from y^e wett meddow. 80 rod. Eastward/. Bounded as above.

"Alsoe over the river opposite to his house lott fflower acres more or less Breadth 8 rod Length extending from y^e great riuer west 80 rod. Bounded as above.

"A meddow lott over y^e river one acre & halfe more or less. Bounded North by Rich: Sikes. South by y^e river called Agawam river:

"Over Agawam river in y^e vpper meddow Two acres & halfe more or less Breadth 4 rod & halfe Length extending from the gutter South. 80 rod. Bounded East by the pond. west by Thomas Stebbin.

"In the Long meddow Thirteene acres & halfe more or less. Broad. 21 rod. Length extending from the river to y^e backer fence. Bounded North by Robt. Ashly. South Samuell Wrigh[t.]

"On y^e north branch of y^e mill Riuer two acres more or less of meddowish Land bounded by Benjamin Mun South Registered Aprill: 1667.

"More two acres more or less over y^e Mill Riuer: extending from y^e great River to ye hille bounded by Benjamin Parsons Northerly Jonath Burt Southerly

Recorded 1667."

The Springfield Records show that on November 7, 1648, it was

"agreed that those who will Joyne to make a cartway over y^e meddow against Robrt Ashlyes shall have liberty to barr vp y^e Cartway and to take 4^d p loade of any others y^t shall cart over s^d way, who have not Joyned in making of it. Those who have given in y^r names to make y^e Cartway are as followeth

Tho: mirack Tho: Stebbin Rich: Sykes, James Bridgeman, Jn^o Clarke Robt Ashley Wiiff Warrener Tho Reeve Rowl: Stebbin, Sa: Wright, Jn^o Leonard Sa: Marshfield Wid Ball."

The use of a bell to call people together was unknown in the older towns for many years and other means had to be employed.

We find that on January 8th, 1645:

"It is agreed by y^e Plantation wth John Matthews to beat the drum for the meetinge for a yeares space, at 10 of y^e clock on the Lecture days

* Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 60.

at 9 a clock on the Lords days in the forenoone only/ & he is to beate it frō m^r moxons to R: Stebbin ho[use] & y^e meetinge to begin wthin halfe an hower after/. for w^{ch} his payns he is to have 6^d in wampam of every family in the towne or a peck of Indian corne if they have not wampam".⁷

Until the growth of a town required that the inhabitants should attend more than one place of worship it was customary for all the business affairs relating to the church to be transacted in public meeting in the same manner as other town business. The calling of the minister, the amount of his salary, the building, repairing or care of the meeting house, were all matters of public concern.

"Decemb 27th 1649/."

"There is (wth y^e Joynt consent of the Inhabitants) power given to the Select Townsmen and Deacons for the tyme beinge/ and such as shall heerafter succede them: to order the seatinge of psons in y^e meeting howse as they in their discretion shall Judge meete/."⁸

The earliest assignment of seats on record has the following heading:

"The order which parsons were Seated in the meeting house by the selecht men and Decon Chapin December 23. 1659."

The persons assigned to the first seat were:

"Robb: Ashley: Tho: Cooper: Rowld Stebbins: George coultton: BenJamin cooley:"

and the same persons were reassigned to this seat in the list of "ffebr. 23. 1662".⁹

Rowland Stebbins does not seem to have taken the freeman's oath; at least his name is not found among:

"The names of the ffreemen in Springfield this p^rsent 8th of May 1663."

This list of twenty-six names was entered by John Pynchon in his record book of cases tried before him.

On page 38 of volume 3 of the Town Records we find that:

"Here followes a Record or List of y^e Names of the Townesmen, or men of this Towne of Springfeild that is to Say, of the allowed & admitted Inhabitants Who they are this present ffebr: 1664/."

"Rowland Stebbin" is the fifty-first person mentioned in this list.

⁷ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 45.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 62.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 270, 271.

It is recorded that

"Sarah Stebbin wife of Rowland Stebbin was buried the 4th day of the: 8th: mon [October], 1649"¹⁰

How long Rowland Stebbins continued to live on the homestead after his wife's death is not known, but he was not occupying it, although still a resident of Springfield, when he sold April 3, 1669, to Lawrence Bliss of the same town his house and lot of four acres where he "formerly dwelt", bounded east on the street eight rods, south on lands that John Matthews bought of said Bliss, west on Connecticut river and north on land which belonged to widow Katharine Johns; also two acres of wet meadow on the east side of the street opposite the house lot and a wood-lot "butting" on the east end of said meadow and extending "Eastward fourscore rods", bounded the same as the house-lot. In the same deed he conveyed one and one-half acres of wet meadow on the north branch of Mill river and one and one-half acres of lowland between Mill River and "Pacowsick" butting on the Great River.¹¹

He soon removed to Northampton and as he does not seem to have owned any lands there, it is supposed that he lived with his son John who went to that town about 1656.

The title to the lands at Northampton, then known as "Nonatuck", was bought from the Indians by John Pynchon, September 24, 1653, the deed being witnessed by Elizur Holyoke, Henry Burt, Thomas Cooper and Thomas Stebbins, the latter being the son of Rowland.¹²

"Rowland Stebins died 14 decem^r 1671"

Thus reads the record on page 134 of the first volume of Northampton Births, Marriages and Deaths.

On the records of the Hampshire County Probate Court is this entry under date of:

"March y^e 26th. 1672:/"

"John Stebbins of Northampton presented to this Co^rte the last will & testamt of his deceased ffather Rowland Stebbins, together wth an Inventory of his estate:"¹³

¹⁰ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 46.

¹¹ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. A, folio 63.

¹² Ibid., vol. A, folio 15.

¹³ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 136.

The will reads as follows:

"Know all men by these p^rsents that I RowLand Stebbins of Northampton in Hampshire in the Collony of the Massachusetts haueing my pfect Memory (through the goodness of God) though uery weak & sick in body wayting for my great change w^{ch} I desire the Lord in mercy to fitt me for doe make & ordayne this to be my last will & testamt viz^r

"Imp^r, I comitt my soule to God that made it & to the Lord Jesus Christ that redeemed it by his most p^rtious blood, & doe hope it shalbe vnited to him forever; And my body to be in a comely & decent manner buryed hoping that at the great day of the Resurrection the Lord Jesus will change this vile body & fashion like to his glorious body & soe shalbe for ever wth y^e Lord:

"Also I doe make my beloved son John Stebbins to be my full & sole executo^r w^{ch} I hope wilbe faythfull in all things comitted to his trust. Also my will & desire is that all my just debts & funerall expences be satisfied & paid:

"And as concerning the outward & worldly estate that the Lord of his m^rcy hath given unto mee I dispose of in this manner viz^t

"I give & bequeath to my beLoved Son Thomas Stebbins his Seaven children twenty shillings a peece to be paid wthin three yeeres after my decease those that be of age the sons to be Twenty One yeeres & Daughters Eighteen yeeres:

"I give & bequeath to my Son Johns Children that is to Say to John Stebbins his first born jron pott my bed & bed clothes & all that belong to it my best jackett & wascoate & my old coate the worst paire of gray Stockins: I give & bequeath to Benoni Stebbins my best breeches & new cotton wastcoate & twenty shillings: I give & bequeath to my Son Johns son Samuell my old Kersey Sute & twenty shillings. I give & bequeath to my Son Johns other Six children to be paid unto them when they come to age twenty shillings apeece:

"I give & bequeath to my Son in Law Mericks three daughters twenty shillings apeece to Sarah Mary & Hannah to be paid wthin three yeeres after my decease:

"I give & bequeath to my beloved daughter Elizabeth Clarke three pounds to be paid wthin three yeeres after my decease, & to her three children twenty shillings a peece to be paid wthin three yeeres after my decease and to Mary the bell mettall Skellett:

"I give & bequeath to Mary Munde ten shillings to be paid wthin a yeere after my decease:—

"I give & bequeath to my Son John Stebbins my great brass pott & my best coate & to my Son Johns wife my best Stockins:

"And as for the rest of my estate that remaynes, my will is that it should be equally divided between my two beloved Sons Thomas Stebbins and John Stebbins: also my desire is my much hono^rd freind Capt John Pynchon & my beloved Brother Robert Bartlett would be the overseers of this my last will & testamt:—

"That this is my Last will & testament I declare the same by setting my hand & Seale the first day of the first month Anno Dnī. 16⁸³. my will

is that my son John Stebbins doe keepe this my Last will & testament.
 "Signed Sealed in y^e p^rsence of Rowland X Stebbins"
 Willelm Jeanes Thomas Hanchett Sen^r"¹⁴

Immediately following the will on the record is

"An Inventory of the goods & chattells of Rowland Stebbins deceased in Northampton & prized the 2^d. of January 1671."

The property consisted of:

His personal clothing valued at	£4-17-00
Bed and bedding	2- 6- 2
2 pots and a pair of pot hooks	2- 0- 0
Real estate in Springfield	66- 0- 0
Debts due him	46- 2- 0
Making a total of	£121-05-02

"John Clark of Springfeild laying claime to a brass pott w^{ch} was his father Stebbins his pott & is in the possession of John Stebbins Sen^r w^{ch} pott John Clark claimes as given to his daughter Mary by her Grandfather Stebbins: to proove which he putt in diverse testimonyes It was answered Jn^o Clark that if he fynd himself aggrieved by Jn^o Stebbins detayning the pott that he hath the liberty of the Law to obtayne his & y^t Jn^o Stebbins must have Legall warning to answer him:

"Also Thomas Stebbins Sen^r of Springfeild making some objections about his said deceased fathers will the matter came into debate before y^e Co^rte but in the issue he and his brother John Stebbins came to an aggreemt about the estate Left by their father w^{ch} aggreemt was allowed & approved of by the Co^rte."¹⁵

There does not appear anything further on the records of the Court regarding the settlement of the estate of Rowland Stebbins.

CHILDREN OF ROWLAND AND SARAH (WHITING) STEBBINS

THOMAS	b. about 1620; ¹⁶	mar. 1, Nov., 1645, Hannah Wright. ¹⁷ 2, Dec. 14, 1676, Abigail (Burt) Ball Munn. ¹⁸
SARAH	" about 1623; ¹⁶	" 7m, (Sept.) 14d, 1639, Thomas Merrick ¹⁷ of Springfield, Mass.
ELIZABETH	"	bur. June 15, 1625. ¹⁹

¹⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, pp. 136-137.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 137.

¹⁶ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 14, pp. 331, 332, and Hotten's Lists of Emigrants to America, pp. 278, 279.

¹⁷ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 13.

¹⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 13, 16, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, pp. 73-74.

¹⁹ Register of Saint Mary's Church, Bocking, Essex, England, p. 167.

JOHN	b. about 1626; ¹⁸	mar. 1, 3m, (May) 14d, 1646, Widow Ann ———. ¹⁷
		2, Dec. 17, 1657, Abigail Bartlett ²⁰ and lived in Springfield and Northampton, Mass.
ELIZABETH	" about 1628; ¹⁸	" 1m, (Mar.) 2d, 1646-7, John Clark ¹⁷ of Springfield, Mass.

THOMAS STEBBINS, son of Rowland and Sarah (Whiting) Stebbins, was born probably at Bocking, Essex County, England, where his parents were married and evidently lived until their emigration to America in 1634. At this date Thomas was fourteen years old, making him born about 1620. The first that is known of him in America is at Springfield, Massachusetts, where January 5, 1641, he was one of the persons to whom was granted the second division of planting ground, receiving lot number 6 of eight rods in width in accordance with the town order of that date that "single psons are to have 8 rod in bredth".²¹

"Aprill 6th 1643" he drew a lot of seven and three-quarter acres and one of seven and a half acres as shown by the

"list of y^e Alotments of Planting lotts as they were cast wth y^e order how men doe fall/ begininge at y^e ends of y^r 80 rod lotts y^t face to y^e greate River/."

This allotment was "disannulled agayne", and of the "Lots cast for meddow grownd on Agawam side", he drew lot 11 of one and a half acres and lot 20 of two acres, also of the "Lotts on ye other side of y^e greate river for meddow" he drew lot 10 and lot 19 of three-quarters of an acre and one-half an acre respectively.²²

"March 14th 1642/."

"Henry Gregory beinge purposed to sell his lott and ppoundinge it to y^e Plantation by his sonne Judah accordinge to order, Richard Everit beinge his chapman/ The Plantation gave y^r voate wherein they disallowed y^e chapman ppounded/ and resolve to buy y^e lott accordinge to y^e conditions exp^{ss}ed in a former order Dated January 24th. 1638/."²³

²⁰ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 49, and copy, vol. 1, p. 99.

²¹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 26.

²² Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 32, 33.

²³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 30.

This property passed into Thomas Stebbins's hands before "february 26th 1643", when he and his neighbor on the south, Francis Ball, sold to the town

"a parsell of grownd"....."in theyre home lotts next the riuer".

The committee agreed with Thomas Stebbins

"for one acre and an halfe, of w^{ch} we have conditioned to have 2 rod in bredth to y^e meeting howse: and in recompense of this acre & halfe we agree to give him 3 acres of land adioininge to his third greate lott on y^e other side of y^e greate river".²⁴

In January 1638 the town

"ordered that the three rod of grownd y^t lyes betwixt John Woodcocks pall and Goodman Grigorys Lott shall be appropriated 2 rod of it to Goodman Grigory & one rod of it to Rich: Everit, reserving 40 rod for a pale for a meeting howse w^{ch} is to be alowed out of Goodman Grigorys Lott/."²⁵

We learn that

"May the first 1645/."

"It is agreed by y^e Plantation y^t Thomas Stebbins who is the p^sent owner of the lott w^{ch} was Henry Gregorys shall accordinge to y^e order p contra / allowe for y^e meetinge howse 6 rods square, & what is remayninge of y^e 40 rod in y^t order mentioned on y^e other side he is to allow a rod in breadth for a way to y^e trayninge place lately purchased of him & ffrancis Ball, & what grownd is overplus he hath liberty to appariate it to his owne pper vse."²⁶

In the sketch of his father mention is made of the rate laid January 29, 1646, to raise £30 to reimburse William Pynchon for the moneys advanced by him for the purchase from the Indians of the Springfield lands. This tax rate as entered on page 53 of the first volume of Springfield Town Votes shows that "Tho: Stebbin" owned thirty-four acres of land on which he had to pay £ "00-09-05".

On folio 39 of the "Record of Possessions" is this entry of his lands:

"Thomas Stebbin is posessed of a house Lott by the graunt of y^e Plantation with the additions viz Three acres more or less. Breadth. 10. rod. length from the streete fence backe to the training place. Bounded North by William Warener. South by the way to the trayning place.

²⁴ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 34.

²⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 21.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 20.

"Alsoe in the same line East Two acres of Wett meddow more or less of the breadth wth a wood lott fflower acres more or less. Breadth 8 rod. Length extending from the Wett meddow 80 rod Eastward Bounded North by Will Warrener South by Benjamin Mun"

In addition he obtained by purchase and by grant from the town, a number of pieces of land in various parts of the plantation.

May 11, 1663, the

"Comittee chosen by the Town for the distribution of the Lands of the Plantation"

made a distribution of some of the lands at "Worronoco", now Westfield, Massachusetts. Lands "on y^e South side of the River" there were granted to Thomas Stebbins and five others, Stebbins receiving thirty acres. These lands were granted

"upon condition that they purchase y^e Land of the Indians wthin 3 yeare & that it be not intanglem^{ts} to m^r Whiting or any others & that they goe thither to Inhabit & dwell on y^e land for y^e space of ffoure yeeres & if they or any of them shall dispose of their said parcell of land wthin the yeeres premised it shalbe to such as the selectmen of Springfield shall approove off."²⁷

The following entry is found among the records of a town meeting held February 2, 1668-'69:

"Whereas Serj: Stebbin hath had a grannt of lands at Worronoco, on Condition y^t he goe thither to settle & dwell, he fynding y^t he cannot well remoove thither & y^t haveing been at much paynes & charge to p^mote the good of y^e place, he now requests of y^e Town y^t his said grannt of land there may devolve upon One of his Sons: Whereupon y^e Town did vote & determine y^t One of his Sons shall have the said lands. (on y^e Same Conditions y^t his father had y^e grannt) if the people there shall approove of him: and if they shall not approove of him then Serjantt Stebbin shall have liberty to make sale of y^e said lands Soe grannted p^rvided it be to one y^t the people there shall approove of to come & dwell there:"²⁸

His abilities were early recognized by his fellow townsmen. March 12, 1645, the town voted to lay a tax or rate to meet town expenses and ordered that the rates

"shall be made vpon all vplands (meddows excepted) and livinge stock in towne. Mr. Holyoke ffra: Ball, Tho: Stebbins are chosen to valew goods, who alsoe are to make vp y^e rates"²⁹

²⁷ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 235, 236, 237.

²⁸ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 62.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 46.

November 3, 1646, Thomas Stebbins was chosen Surveyor, presumably of highways, and again in February 1665.³⁰

The building and maintaining of fences was a subject which very early compelled the attention of the inhabitants, and persons were appointed to see that the law was complied with. At first they were known as Overseers of fences, but later as Fence viewers. He was appointed to this office November 7, 1648, November 2, 1658, and March 5, 1659-'60

"for y^e upper p^t of y^e Towne from the meeting howse upwards";

February 12, 1671-'72,

"for the house lotts from y^e Lower wharfe to y^e upper Wharfe & for y^e North'ly fence of y^e wharfe Lane, & to y^e lower gate y^t opens to 3 corner Meddow"

and February 9, 1673-'74, for practically the same territory.³¹

The office of Townsman, later called Selectman, is an ancient one in New England. The first mention of it on the Springfield Records is on "the 26 of the 7 m. 1644." In September 1646 their duties were thus defined:

"They shal reach to reconcile disgrements & disputes between neighbor & neighbor.

"They shall take care to find out some convenient way to separate oxen from Cowes in their daily feeding.

"They shall judge where bridges & high ways are to be made or mended & how it may be done and they shall call uppon the surveyors it to be their affair.

"They shall also advise about some course about destroying of medows: & how hogs may be kept with most p^fitt & least damage of ye plantation.

"They shall have power also to see that mens chimnies be kept clean or else they shal have power to fine men for their neglect so that their fine be under 5s a tyme.

"also they shall have power to higher a cow keeper for the keeping of cowes of the plantation.

"& the making of all rates for the Plantation shall belong to their affaires & in genrl for the making of the Rates for the Smith as it is understood on the other side of the leaf.

"They shall have power to fine such persons as carry fire uncovered provided it be under 5 s at a tyme & whosoever shal refuse to pay the said fines they shal complaine to the magistrate who will grant his warrant to distraine for y^e said fine."³²

³⁰ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 50, and vol. 3, p. 48.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 60, 165, 188, and vol. 2, pp. 93, 106.

³² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 48.

It will be readily seen that the Townsman was a very important officer. Thomas Stebbins was chosen to this office on November 2, 1652, November 1, 1653, and November 6, 1655.³³

May 29, 1654, he was appointed Town measurer of lands and again in February 1672-'73, '73-'74, '74-'75, '75-'76, March 1681-'82 and February 1682-'83.³⁴

February 5, 1666,

"The Select Men"....."together wth Serj: Stebbin & Thomas Miller are chosen a Committee for grannting of lands y^t lye in comon or undisposed of in y^e Plantation for y^e yeere ensuing."³⁵

February 7, 1670, "Capt. Pynchon", "Serj: Stebbin" and four others were appointed

"to consider of high wayes and to determine both where they shall lye & who shal be called to make & maynteyne y^e same:"³⁶

At a town meeting held February 2, 1674, it was

"Ordered & voted by the Towne by reason that the high way w^{ch} hitherto hath lye by the great riverside on the west side of the Riuer is by floods in the river & by land floods much damnified & Spoyled & made unpassable & likely to be worse & worse yeerely, that therefore consideration thereof shalbe had by a speciall Committee of Seaven Men what they shall judge convenient & necessary to be done in the case: The Committee chosen by the Town are Leiut Cooper Qu: M^r Coulton Ens Cooley Rowland Thomas Nathaneell Ely Thomas Miller & Serjant Stebbin who have full power to determine the case and to order where the way shall lye."³⁷

At a session of the Hampshire County Court, held March 25, 1672-'73, "Serjeant Stebbin of Springfield" was appointed on a committee to lay out a highway between the towns of Springfield and Westfield.³⁸

"At a Town meeting Aug: 4th: 1679:" action was taken regarding the proposed settlement at "Freshwater Brooke", now Enfield, Connecticut, and the town did

"order & Appoint the Worshipful Majo^r Pynchon Samuel Marshfeild Leiut. Stebbin, Benja: Parsons Jonath. Burt, or any Three of them, a

³³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 111, 119, 139.

³⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 127, and vol. 3, pp. 77, 81, 86, 88, 108, 111.

³⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 49.

³⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 74.

³⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 86, 87.

³⁸ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 145.

Comittee, wth ful power to admit inhabitants, to Graunt free & undisposed Lands there, to such as are capaciated to go thither & dwel & improve the same, & this said Committee are fully impowered to order and act al matters to al Intents & purposes for the settling it a Towne of it Selfe, w^{ch} This Town doth hereby intend, And wil release it frō paying Rates here, when they shal become Sixteen Families there settled in an orderly way, & taking care for the getting & maintaining of an able & orthodox minister among y^m, & vntil then they are to pay rates for the Land onely as it is now wthout Consideration of Improvem^t of it: & al along in this whole act It is intended that this Comittee doe cheifely principally firstly suite or accōmodate the Inhabitants of this Town, before any such as shal come from any other Townes.”³⁹

March 16, 1680-’81, Lieutenant Thomas Stebbins and five other residents of Springfield received from the Indians a deed of lands at Freshwater Brook, extending north and south on the Great River three miles, and running eastward eight miles.⁴⁰

On page 270 of volume 1 of the Springfield Town Records is entered a list showing

“The order which parsons were Seated in the meeting house. by the select men and Decon Chapin December 23, 1659”

Thomas Stebbins was one of the persons who were to occupy the third seat and in the assignment of February 23, 1662, he was given the same seat.⁴¹

“Att the Gen^{ll} Town Meeting ffebr: y^e 2^d 1674.”

.....
“In reference to the new Meeting house that is to be built in this Town, It is thought more accomodable that the said house Should be Sett on the hill in Serjant Stebbins lott: And he shewing his willingness thereto provided he may have that ffoure acres of land of the Townes, meddow & upland w^{ch} lyes on the North side of y^e round hill, the Town hath grannted him that ffoure acres of land on such tearmes as he & the Comittee y^t are chosen to order the affaires of the said house shall agree for the end aforesaid:”⁴²

“At the Genll Town Meeting, febr: 6th 1676.”

“Whereas y^e Comittee of y^e New meeting house impowered by y^e Town for y^e disposing four Acres of land on y^e North side of y^e round hil, to Tho: Stebbin Senio^r & to Tho: Stebbin Junio^r for Land to set y^e New meeting house on, they do now report to y^e town, that the said Stebbin

³⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 100.

⁴⁰ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 39.

⁴¹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 270-271.

⁴² Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 86, 87.

Senior & Stebbin Junior having clearly and absolutely granted five rods Square to set y^e New meeting house on & having added a rod or more in breadth to the way that Leads up to y^e New house now y^e s^d Comittee do report, that y^r have granted y^e s^d four Acres to y^e s^d Stebbin Senio^r & Stebbin Junio^r”⁴³

“Jan^r 6th : 1678. It was voted & agreed that there should be a comitte chosen pro Tempore for the Seating of Persons in the new Meeting House. As also that The Worpp^l Majo^r Pynchon, Qua^rtm^r Colton Leiut : Stebbein Benj : Parsons Anthony Dorchester Jonathan Burt John Dumbleton Sam^l Marshfeild John Holyoke should be this Committee pro tempore, And that al future seatings shalbe attended according to the 3^d Sectiō backward in the preceding page.”⁴⁴

Section 3 reads :

“It is Ordered y^t the Selectmen & Deacon or Deacons shall from tyme to tyme Seate psons in y^e Meeting house eyther higher or lower according as in their sound discretion they shall judge most meete.”⁴⁵

“february 9th 1679”

.....
 “it is also orderd by the Select men that all youths or boys under the age of twelfe years of age sit on that seat be under the dacons seat and also on that seat against it and on the stars only the must not Block up the stars when m^r glover coms and seats thar about and al parents doe order thare Boys and Children to sit thare unles such as sit with thare parents under this age a bove mensyned Josyas marshfeild henery Burt Samuel parsons Samuel Chapen ar ordered at the end of the Deacons seat against the stars to sit the Select men doe request our ffrends Benjamin Cooly and Deacon Parsons to haue an eye to ther boys whar as there haue ben for a longe tyme great disorders in our assembly by many young persons steeling out of the meeting hows before the blessing be pronowsed many of them cannot be thought to have any nesesyty so to doe and thare being a Cuntry law that doth comend it to the Select mens care and it being a greife to seryous minds we do declare and order that no person so doe exceptin thare shallbe a nesenary ocasyon : and we doe request and order Incres Sicks to keepe the east doore and Isaack gleson and Benjamin Thomas to looke to the South doore and we doe request Liftenant stebins to apoynt on of the guard to see to the youth thare about that thare be no disorderly practis by the youth and doe apoynt Samuell Bliss Senyer to looke to the youth about the east doore which men are seryously to admonish any disorderly persons and if the will not be reformed then to mak returne of the persons to the Select men”⁴⁶

⁴³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 90.

⁴⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 29.

⁴⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 28.

⁴⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 140, 141-142.

From the Town Records we learn that

"Liftenant Stibing hath payd the year 80 3 Janu ffor the old meting house which was set offe in what should have bene payd him ffor his sweping the new house."⁴⁷

Also in the town accounts for that year is this entry:

"to Lifftenant Stibings for sweping the meting house & beating the drum he desiring part of his pay we conclud to raise only. 1-10-0"⁴⁸

And in December 1681:

"To Leiut Stebbein for sweeping y^e meeting house &c 03 00 00"⁴⁹

In April 1670 the town made an addition of £20 to the salary of £80 granted the minister, Pelatiah Glover, and in the following October the Selectmen voted that one-half of this increase

"for this yeere should be rayسد thus: vizt y^t Mr Glovers fire wod. for this yeere should be gotten for him as pt of y^e pay & 10^l to be another pay & it was left to y^e Select Men to pportion each man his share: that is to say who should gett y^e fire wood & how much & who should pay y^e 10^l & how much: now the Select men doe judge y^t he will need for y^e yeere 70 load of fire wood w^{ch} they Order this to be gotten for him: the psons under named to get it & cart it."

Following this vote is a list of forty-one names with the amount of wood each was to furnish. "Serjeant Stebbins" is down for two loads.⁵⁰

"At the General Town Meeting: Febr: 4th: 1678"

.....
"It was also voted & agreed to allow Leiut Stebbein 20 shillings for his givinge entertainment to m^r Glover for that tyme wⁱⁿ he so entertained him."⁵¹

Among the

"Severall particulars which was voted vnto by the Towne vpon a trayninge day: may th²⁹—1654"

.....
"21y itt was Likewise voted thatt Tomas Stebbins and BenJamin mun should have the vse of the trayninge plase for pastoure for the term of Ten years for certaine and for the terme of thare owne personall

⁴⁷ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 144.

⁴⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 145.

⁴⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 153.

⁵⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 80-81.

⁵¹ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 98, 99.

Lives if the live longer vpon condition that they keepe itt cleare of offensive matter as wood or brush or the like and thatt they sow itt with inglish grass sead."⁵²

All the early settled towns kept a stock of powder for the use of the train band.

At a town meeting held "Aug: 4th: 1679:" it was voted

.....
 "whereas the Towne did formerly in their troublesome times breake their Town Stock of Powder, & part there with to various persons, as by account frō the Select men & officers appointed for that worke appeares It is therefore now voted & Concluded that Leiut. Stebbein shal have ful power to cal for this powder of the several particular persons, who had of the Townes stocke, who according to this vote are to pay either the same Quantaties back againe to the Towne or else half a Crowne for each pound of Powder, And it is likewise voted that they shal pay this money or paym^t either in wheat, or Else in Indian Corne at two shilling p bushel; And in case any person refuse or neglect to pay their dues as to the premises to the Towne, then the said Leiut Stebbein shal have ful power to distreine for y^e same"⁵³

Also,

"At a Genl Town meeting: Febr: 7th: 1681:"

.....
 "It was voted & concluded that Leiut: Stebbein should take care to get in the Towns powder that is yet in several mens hands, or els have liberty to take a bushel of Indian Corne for each pound of powder that is not yet Returned."⁵⁴

He served on the jury of the Hampshire County Court from March 27, 1660, to September 1666 inclusive.⁵⁵

It will be noticed that from November 1658, Stebbins is frequently referred to as "Sergeant Stebbins", thus showing service in the "trainband" or military company of the town, to which all able bodied males from sixteen years of age and upward were required to belong.

It is impossible to decide just when he was first chosen to this office, but, at a session of the County Court held at

"Northampton the 11th of the 4th Mon:1662"

"The Corte taking into consideration the desires of y^e Trayned Band of Springfield thought fitt to confirm & ratify the choyce of the Souldery

⁵² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 125.

⁵³ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 100.

⁵⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 107.

⁵⁵ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, pp. 1, 4, 14, 35, 77.

There: And therefore Doe accordingly declare That Samuell Marshfeild is & shalbe the Clark of the Trayned Band at Springfeild: And that Thomas Stebbins is & shalbe their Eldest Serjeant: And Miles Morgan their Second Serjeant:⁷⁸⁶

In 1676 he seems to have been promoted. In the record of his second marriage, December 21, 1676, and from that date onward he is mentioned on the Town Records as "Lieutenant Thomas Stebbins".

At a session of the County Court held September 27, 1681, "Leiuft Tho Stebbins Moveing for an allowance ffor an horse That was Hired by Capt Sam^l Holyoke to goe down to y^e Bay to make up y^e Country accounts Concerning the Warrs Charges this Co^{te} allowed him ten shillings to be payd Out of y^e Next County Rates"⁷⁸⁷

There is no record of his taking the freeman's oath but he is mentioned in the list made by John Pynchon of

"The names of the ffreemen in Springfield this p^rsent 8th of May 1663."⁷⁸⁸

His name is thirty-eighth in

"a Record or List of y^e Names of the Townesmen, or men of this Towne of Springfeild that is to Say, of the allowed & admitted Inhabitants Who they are this present ffebr: 1664."⁷⁸⁹

He is again mentioned in February 1672 in

"a List of y^e Names of the p^rsent Inhabitants of this Towne of Springfeild who according to y^e provision & tearmes of a late Law of the Countrey made have y^e priviledge of voting in Town affaires"⁷⁹⁰

"Lieut Tho Stebbee" was one of the "Inhabitants of Springfeild who took the Oath of Allegiance" to His Majesty Charles II in December and January 1678.⁶¹

In November 1668, the "Generall Court" of Massachusetts "being sencible of the great necessity to regulate the way of raying moneys for the defraying of the publick chardges of the co^monwealth", passed a law imposing duties on all goods and merchandise imported into the Colony.⁶²

⁵⁰ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 20.

⁶⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 216.

⁶⁸ Pynchon Court Record.

⁶⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 38.

⁶⁰ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 77, 79.

⁶¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 20, 21.

⁶² Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, pp. 409-410.

A number of petitions from several towns in the colony were sent to the General Court remonstrating against this action.

One from "Springfield" dated "Duodecim Mens 2^{dus} 1668" was signed by sixty-two persons among whom were "Tho Stebbin sen" and "Thomas Stebbin ju:"⁶³

"Tho: Stebbins & Hannah Wright Joined together in Mariage Novembr 1645:"⁶⁴

Previous to this marriage Thomas Stebbins had dealings with John Pynchon the merchant and trader of Springfield.

August 28, 1645, they balanced accounts and Pynchon owed Stebbins the sum of £4-3-4, part of which he received in

"one Iron Pot. 27 ^d . at 6 ^d	o.	13.	6.
& pr of Pothookes	o	1.	6
4. yds of haire Coll stuff at 6 ^d	1.	4.	o
1. p ^r Stockens	o.	4.	o
8. yds Lockram at 18 ^d	o.	12.	o
8 hookes & eyes	o.	o.	3.
1 p ^r Irish stockens	o.	2.	o
1 ffelling axe	o.	3.	8"

Entries on the Pynchon account books would seem to indicate that Stebbins had learned the trade of a tailor.

"delivered to Tho Stebbins y^e. 25. Decemb 1646

59. yds 1-4 & 1-2. of Red Cotton

1 p^{ce} Red tape 1-2 p^{ce} Red tape

2. pr stockens & 1 Red wastcoate for patterns & these were brought againe.

Recd 6. p. stockens

Recd 6 wastcoat

Re 12 p^s stocking } this 28 Jany 1646

Re 12 wast^ccotes }

Recd 8 wastcotes } 10 ffeb 1646

1. pr stockins }

& a remnant of tape, so all is come hom

viz 1. doz 7 p^r stockens

2.doz. 2 wastcotes"⁶⁵

Another entry is:

"1 p^r Taylers sheeres

o. 3. 4"⁶⁶

⁶³ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 9, pp. 86-87.

⁶⁴ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 13.

⁶⁵ Pynchon Account Book, p. 137, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.

⁶⁶ Ibid., p. 139.

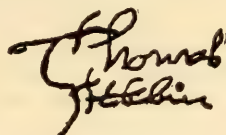
In 1649 we find a charge of

"a Cuttle axe (or sword) w^{ch} ffather hath of me for Tho
Stebbins 0. 19. 0"

for which Stebbins is credited:

"Reed in blew wampam 00. 4. 5.
Reed in making stockens, wastcotes,
Caps, & Taylery worke
& some days worke 07. 0. 0"⁶⁷

On page 197 of volume 2 of the Pynchon Account Books is an entry dated October 1, 1656, where appears the autograph of



Later charges in these account books show that Stebbins for the rest of his life traded with Mr. Pynchon.

The Springfield records state that

"Hannah Stebbin the wife of Thomas Stebbin dyed the 16th day of the 8 mon 1660".⁶⁸

As he had a family of young children to care for, he may have married again soon though nothing is found until December 14, 1676, the date of his marriage to widow ABIGAIL MUNN, daughter of Henry and Eulalia () Burt, widow of both Francis Ball and Benjamin Munn.⁶⁹

The last dated charge against Stebbins on the Pynchon books was November 15, 1682. Immediately following is this entry:

"Dec: 13, 1683. Acotd wth Joseph Stebbings & agreed, y^t rests due to me To Ballance, y^e sum of 09 00 00"⁷⁰

⁶⁷ Pynchon Account Book, pp. 200-201, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.

⁶⁸ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 47.

⁶⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 13, 16; Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 2, p. 56, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, pp. 73-74.

⁷⁰ Pynchon Account Book "No. 5", p. 518, City Library, Springfield, Mass.

The following entry appears on folio 51 of original volume 1 of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town of Springfield:

"Leiut: Thomas Stebbein was Sicke & died Sept: 5: 1683./"

On folio 228 of volume 1 of the Hampshire County Probate Records is found this entry, being part of the proceedings of a County Court, held at Springfield, September 25, 1683:

"Leiuft Thomas Stebbins of Springfeild being late deceased & y^e ffreinds of s^d Leuft being by Gods Afflicting hand upon them disenabled to attend to take y^e Inuenty of y^e sayd deceased his estate yet upon y^e motion of some y^e relations to this Co^rte Concerning power of administration upon y^e Estate of y^e s^d deceased This Co^rte doe grant power of administration upon y^e Estate to y^e Relict of the deceased & to Thomas Stebbins & to Sam^l Ball & doe Expect y^t they take care to make p^rsentment of an Inuenty of s^d Estate to y^e next Co^rte & Look after a full Settlement of s^d Estate."

"Att a Countie Co^rte held at Northampton March 25 1684"

.....
 "Sam^l Marchfeild p^rsented to this Co^rte an Inventory of y^e Estate of L^{tt} Tho: Stebbins of Springf^d deceased Oath to w^{ch} was taken before y^e Worship^l Major Pynchon Esq^r as alsoe he p^rsented a paper in w^{ch} was drawn up something in ord^r to a Setlement of his Estate w^{ch} this Co^rte approves of & followes

"Whereas o^r Honord ffather L^{tt} Tho: Stebbins dyed intestate & haveing left Some small Estate the Inventory thereof being given into the Co^rte wee y^e Sones have agreed with mutuall Consent & to o^r full Content & Satisfaction and with y^e full Content of o^r Sister w^{ch} agreement we have p^rsented to the Co^rte desiring their Confirmation of it, as a full settlement of o^r fathers Estate, as for o^r Mother in law we have agreed to pay her about 30^l part wherof is in hand payd & Received by her & Seventene or Eightene pound w^{ch} we are to pay in three yeares tyme to her or her heir^s she haveing und^r o^r hands for y^e paymt of what doth Remyne

"1 Sam^l Stebbins is to possess and injoy y^e whole lands in and about y^e Long Meadow w^{ch} were in his possession before o^r ffathers death—

"2 Thomas Stebbins is to have all y^e home lot & in y^e town by y^e Meeteing house with all y^e houseing on it, also a 3^d part of that Wet Meadow On y^e South side of y^e Caseway at y^e upp^r end of y^e Town, alsoe that wet meadow which was Bought of y^e Town & y^e Upland ajoyneing to it w^{ch} part of y^e Land Bought of y^e Town & One house already Recd—

"3 Joseph Stebbins & Benjamine Stebbins is to have y^e house lot at Taunton and the other two 3^{ds} of y^e Meadow On y^e South side of y^e Caseway and all the Lands in y^e Low^r plaine & all in y^e upper plaine alsoe y^e Land att Crooked pointe & y^e Eight acres of wood Land at

y^e upper End of y^t Town all y^e p^rells of Land are Equally to be divided between Joseph & Benjamin

"4 Edward Stebbins is to have y^e wet meadow against y^e Round hill & y^t Upland belonging to it, alsoe Six acres of wood Lot & y^e Other four Brothers doe ingage to pay in Equall proportion y^e Som of two Pounds ten shillings—

"5 And, we have all mutually agreed to pay w^t Ever debts are due from our fathers Estate, Every One to pay an Equall proportion of y^e paym^t of y^e debts, we intend Every One us to pay a like to y^e above written agreement we have mutually agreed—

"6 Sarah Bliss o^r Sister haveing Rec^d One Yoak of Oxen a featherbed & Other things to y^e Vallue of twenty Pounds which is by her husband accepted as her full portion with w^t she had formerly

Sam Stebbins Tho: Stebbins

Jos:Stebbins Ed:Stebbins

Benj: Stebbins"

"Sam^l Stebbins Ed: Stebbins Tho: Stebbins Jos: Stebbins & Benj: Stebbins Subscribed to this writeing Came & Own^d their Severall Subscribings & declared Each One of y^m for y^m selves y^{ir} full mutuall agreem^t & Satisfaction in y^e distrebuton of y^{ir} fathers Estate, desireing y^e Hono^r^d Co^rtes Confirmation & Setlement thereof accordingly this declared & acknowledged by y^e above named persons this 21 march 168 $\frac{3}{4}$ before me

John Pynchon Assis^t"

"Sam^l Bliss y^e Husband of Sarah Bliss the Sister of y^e aboves^d Stebbins alsoe appeared & declared his full Satisfaction & acceptance of what is agreed, for his Wives share of her fathers Estate but sets not his hand to y^e writeing, because it ingages Every One to pay alike p^rtion of theire fathers debts w^{ch} he is to be freed from & have Nothing to pay of them & with this fredome, acknowledges & Consents to s^d agreement this 21 Mch 168 $\frac{3}{4}$ before me

John Pynchon Assis^t"

"This Co^rte haveing Consented y^e afores^d agreem^t of y^e Legattees to L^t Tho: Stebbins Estate & have approved & Confirmed it y^e following ingagem^t to y^e Widdow being made good"

"Springf^d Octob^r 16 1683"

"This writeing Testiefieth to an agreement made betweene y^e heir^{rs} of L^t Thomas Stebbins lately deceased & Sam^l Ball In refference to o^r mothers thirds we whose names are under written doe ingage o^rselves joyntly & Severally as followth to pay to o^r Mother y^e Sum of Seventeen pounds twelve shillings in manner as followeth a third in Corn a third in pork a third in neate Cattell as they shall be prized by two indifferent men, this paym^t is to be made in 3 y^{rs} the first paym^t w^{ch} is to be a third of y^e Sum aboves^d is to be made spring Come twelve month Ensueing the date hereof the other two paym^{ts} to be made in y^e two following y^{rs} a third in a year, we alsoe agree that o^r Mother shall

have two Load of Indian Corn & an acre of Rye & four Swine Only their is to be 10 bush^{ls} deducted Out of y^e Indian Corn alsoe any thing that she Brought with her is to be returned to her againe It is alsoe agreed that o^r Mother shall Relinquish her interest in the litle house and in Consideration thereof we ingage to pay her 40^s and a bed stead with Cord in it as witness o^r hands.

"Subscribed & d^{ed} In y^e p^rsence

of these Witnesses

Isaack Graves

Joseph Ely"

*The mark of o^r
Mother Stebbins*

Thomas Stebbins
Joseph Stebbins
Ed: Stebbins
Benj Stebbins"

"Widdow Abigail Stibbins above Subscribed Came personally and acknowledged her hand & mark to this Instrument & her free & Volluntary Releaseing her thirds in all her deceased Husbands Lands to his sons upon y^e Condition within mentioned w^{ch} acknowledgement she made this 22^d of March 168 $\frac{3}{4}$ before me

John Pynchon Assist^t"

"Item

It is alsoe agreed that their shall be One Cow Wintered by y^e heir^s of y^e s^d L^{tt} Stebbins for One Winter & w^{as} it is sayd, payd to y^e Widdow or Relict of their fater it is intended by both parties y^t if y^e Widdow dye that they shall Compleat y^e payment of y^e aboves^d agreement unto the heir^s of y^e s^d Widdow

Witness o^r hands

Tho: Stebbins Edward Stebbins

Joseph Stebbins Benj Stebbins

Sam^{ll} Stebbins"

"The above s^d agrement & articles of Setlem^t of y^e Estate of L^{tt} Tho Stebbins approved & Confirmed by this Co^rte".⁷¹

The Inventory showed the property to consist of:

"Lands in y ^e Long meadow"	£60-00-00
Housing at lands at home	60-00-00
17 acres of wet meadow and 7 acres of home lot	70-00-00
10 acres in lower plain and 20 acres in upper plain	40-00-00
To other remote lands	
"Some on y ^e west side y ^e River at Enfield"	10-00-00

⁷¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folios 232, 233.

To other wet meadow and woodlands	4-00-00
8 acres of woodland and six more	7-00-00
4 acres of woodland	2-00-00
"tarr at Hartford"	40 ^s
Wearing apparel, household goods, horses, cattle etc	
The total value of the estate was	£294-02-06 ⁷²

The following entry appears on the Springfield records:

"Abigail Stebbins widow was Sicke & died June 2^d: 1707.⁷³

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND HANNAH (WRIGHT) STEBBINS

SAMUEL	b. 7m. (Sept.) 19d., 1646; ⁷⁴	mar. 1, July 22, 1679, Joanna Lamb ⁷⁵ 2, Dec. 10, 1685, Abigail Brook ⁷⁶ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
THOMAS	" 5m. (July) 31d., 1648; ⁷⁴	" 1, Dec. 21, 1672, Abigail Mun. ⁸⁰ 2, after Apr. 11, 1694, Mary (Day) Ely ⁸¹ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
JOSEPH	" 3m. (May) 18d., 1650; ⁷⁵	bur. 9m. (Nov.) 29d., 1651. ⁸²
JOSEPH	" 8m. (Oct.) 24d., 1652; ⁷⁶	mar. Nov. 27, 1673, Sarah Dor- chester. ⁸⁰
SARAH	" 6m. (Aug.) 18d., 1654; ⁷⁷	" Jan. 2, 1671, Samuel Bliss ⁸⁰ and lived in Longmeadow, Mass.
EDWARD	" 2m. (Apr.) 14d., 1656; ⁷⁷	" 1, Apr., 1679, Sarah Graves. ⁷⁸ 2, Oct. 18, 1701, Mary (Cooper) Colton, ⁸³ and lived in Spring- field, Mass.

⁷² Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 233.

⁷³ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 98.

⁷⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 6.

⁷⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 7.

⁷⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 8.

⁷⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 9.

⁷⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 16.

⁷⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 17.

⁸⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 15.

⁸¹ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 98, and Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 14.

⁸² Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 46.

⁸³ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 3, 15, 55.

BENJAMIN b. 2m. (Apr.) 11d., 1658;⁸⁴ mar. 1, Oct. 9, 1682, Abigail Denton.⁷⁸
 2, Apr. 11, 1690, Mary (Graves) Ball⁸⁵ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
 HANNAH " 8m. (Oct.) 1d., 1660;⁸⁴ Nothing further known about her.
 ROWLAND " 8m. (Oct.) 2d., 1660;⁸⁴ died 4m. (June) 24d., 1661.⁸⁶

JOSEPH STEBBINS, fourth son and child of Thomas and Hannah (Wright) Stebbins, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, on the 24th day of the 8th month (October) 1652.⁸⁷

His name appears in

"a List of y^e Names of the p^rsent Inhabitants of this Towne of Springfield who according to y^e provision & tearmes of a late Law of the Countrey made have y^e priviledge of voting in Town affaires &c Whose Names by y^e Towne Ord^r in y^e former page were to be entered in this booke."⁸⁸

The Town order was dated "ffebr:y^e 4th 1672."⁸⁸

He was one of

"The Inhabitants of the Towne of Springfield who took the Oath of Allegiance"

to King Charles II in December and January 1678⁸⁹ and was one of the

"persons made free" "Att a Gennerall Court of Elections, held at Boston, 11 of May, 1681."

He took the freeman's oath before the Hampshire County Court on September 27 following.⁹⁰

⁸⁴ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 10.

⁸⁵ Ibid., original volume 1, folio 18; Hatfield, Mass., "Births, Marriages and Deaths, County Court Record, 1659-1689", and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. A, folio 12.

⁸⁶ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 47.

⁸⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 8.

⁸⁸ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 78, 79.

⁸⁹ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 20, 21.

⁹⁰ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 5, pp. 308, 540, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 216.

He was chosen Surveyor of highways in February 1679, and 1685, also in May 1689 for the highways on the east side of the Great River;⁹¹ Hayward for the Long Meadow in February 1680 and for the Plain in May 1691;⁹² Tithingman in February 1683 and January 1690,⁹³ Fence viewer, for the Plain field at the upper end of the town in February 1684 and March 1690.⁹⁴

At the annual town-meetings in March 1692-'93, 1693-'94, 1698-'99, 1699-1700, 1702-'03, 1704-'05, 1711-'12, 1715-'16, 1716-'17, 1720-'21 and 1722-'23, he was chosen Selectman⁹⁵ and in July, 1694, it

"was voted that Joseph Stebbin should officiate as Town Treasurer".

He held this office until March 1697-'98.⁹⁶

He was chosen one of the Assessors in March 1702-'03, 1704-'05, 1707-'08 and March 1715-'16, receiving fifteen shillings for his services of five days in 1708.⁹⁷

He was elected Representative to the General Court in 1698, 1707, 1717 and 1721, his compensation for his attendance in 1707 being £7-10-00.⁹⁸

"At the General Town meeting, february 5th. 1677."

.....
 "Voted & concluded at this meeting that something should be done for the fortification of the New meeting house: voted also & concluded that there should be a Committee chosen to proportion out mens parts.

"Here follows the Names of such as to do promise worke or pay for y^e fortifying the New Meetinghouse"

The amounts varied from "5 rod of Stuff to place" to one-half bushel of Indian corn.

"Al w^{ch} stuffe is to be logs: ten foot & 1-2 in length; & between 10 & 12 Inches in breadth"⁹⁹

⁹¹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 101, 134, 140.

⁹² Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 104, 143.

⁹³ Records of the Selectmen, Springfield, Mass., vol. 3, pp. 17, 67.

⁹⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 28, 64.

⁹⁵ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 149, 255, 269, 270, 277, 279, 291, 297, 301, 311, 318.

⁹⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 256, 259, 261, 265, 267.

⁹⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 277, 279, 285, 297, and Records of the Selectmen, Springfield, Mass., vol. 3, p. 181.

⁹⁸ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 267, 283, 301, 311, and Records of the Selectmen, Springfield, Mass., vol. 3, p. 175.

⁹⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 95, 96.

"Joseph Stebbein" and "Sam^l Ball" were assigned "1. rod stuffe to place"⁹⁹

To insure a full attendance of the inhabitants at Town meetings, a vote had been passed making a penalty of six pence for a person's absence or departure therefrom before the close of business. The records of a town meeting held March 13, 1681-'82, show that twenty-three persons were absent without good excuse.

"It was voted & Concluded that the six pence fine frō those persons vnder writ should be gathered by the Select men & Improved to pay Widow Beamons Rate or rates that are vnpaid so far as those fines wil reach:"

"Jose: Stebbein" was one of "The persons so absenting"¹⁰⁰

He was frequently appointed by his fellow townsmen on important committees.

April 4, 1693, the Selectmen appointed him and Japhet Chapin to perambulate the town line between Springfield and Hadley and at a town meeting held May 7, 1718, he was chosen one of three

"to prepare a Petision to y^e General Court with Respect to their Conserneing of the Aunchent Bounds between this Town & y^e Town of Enfield"¹⁰¹

One of the books in the Springfield City Clerk's office is labeled "Records of Selectmen 1682 to 1713". In this volume under date of October 27, 1705, is found the signature of



In December 1707 he was chosen one of five trustees

"to make a valuation of al the Rateable Estate of this Town of Springfield"....."according to the Act of the Last Sessions of the Genl Court respectively",¹⁰²

in February 1707-'08,

"to Consider some way to regulate the drawing of Turpentine;"¹⁰²

¹⁰⁰ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 108.

¹⁰¹ Records of the Selectmen, Springfield, Mass., vol. 3, p. 86, and Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 304.

¹⁰² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 284.

February 5, 1694-'95, he was impowered to enforce the collection of the rates which had been laid for the minister, Rev. Pelatiah Glover, and February 3, 1698, he was appointed to collect the remainder of the rates due at that time.¹⁰³ In March 1709-'10, '13-'14, and August 1719, he was appointed to examine the Treasurer's accounts;¹⁰⁴ in November 1714, with the Selectmen, to consider the financial condition of the town;¹⁰⁵ March 1712 and March 1719-'20, he was appointed on a committee to seat the East Side meeting-house.¹⁰⁶

"Novem; y^e 28th 1715 att a meeting of the Inhabitants of Springfield belonging to the East Sid of the Great River, Long medow excepted", it was voted to repair the minister's house and "Live^{nt} Joseph Stebbins" was one of the committee placed in charge of the work.¹⁰⁷

He was chosen one of the committee of the first parish in January 1718-'19,¹⁰⁸ and at a town meeting held February 9, 1721-'22, it was:

"Voted that Lievtt Joseph Stebbins & Levtt John Fere and Samuel Ely be a Committee for to Consider of & propose Some Convenient way for provideing Wood for the Schooles for this Town"¹⁰⁹

From February 1694-'95, to March 1702-'03, inclusive, he is frequently mentioned on the town records as "Ensign Joseph Stebbins", and from March 1703-'04, he is given the higher rank of Lieutenant.

Facing page 93 of the recently published history of the Stebbins family, is a reduced facsimile of a commission dated August 5, 1696, signed by William Stoughton, as Lieutenant Governor, appointing Joseph Stebbins as

"Ensigne of a Foot Company of Militia in the Town of Springfield within the County of Hampshire whereof Thomas Coulton Gent is Captaine"

¹⁰³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 258, 268.

¹⁰⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 288, 294, 308.

¹⁰⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 295.

¹⁰⁶ East Side Parish Records, vol. 1, pp. 7, 15, City Clerk's office, Springfield, Mass.

¹⁰⁷ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 296.

¹⁰⁸ East Side Parish Records, vol. 1, p. 9, City Clerk's office, Springfield, Mass.

¹⁰⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 314.

February 26, 1673, the town made a grant to Joseph Stebbins of ten acres of land

"upon End brook about half a mile above y^e bridge y^t is over y^t brooke."

and February 6, 1676, one and one-half acres

"upon the corner meadow brooke between his own Land, & y^e Land of Benjamin Mun"¹¹⁰

At some date prior to December 1685, he and Thomas Mirick, Samuel Ball, Thomas Stebbins, John Pynchon, James Warriner, Thomas Day and Jonathan Burt, had associated themselves together as proprietors of the "Pine Hall sawmill", to whom the town granted six acres at the falls on the east branch of Mill River. December 29, 1685, they purchased of Charles Ferry an additional six acres on the same stream.¹¹¹

According to the agreement for the settlement of his father's estate made March 21, 1683-'84, there were given to him and his brother Benjamin, a house lot at Taunton, two-thirds of the wet meadow at the upper end of the town, the lands in the upper and lower plains and at Crooked Point, besides eight acres of woodland.¹¹²

September 28, 1693, they made a mutual divison of the lands by which Joseph was given a part of each piece.¹¹³

February 25, 1685, Joseph and his brothers Thomas and Benjamin sold to Isaac Morgan of the town of Enfield, all their interest

"in & to the Lands of our ffather Thomas Stebbins Lying in the Township of Enfeild";

a twelve acre home lot, bounded east on the highway and west on the Great River, and also sixty acres of the undivided lands in that town.¹¹⁴

"March y^e. 19. 169 $\frac{3}{4}$ "

"The Selectmen agreed with Josph^h Stebbens & Daud Morgen that they should haue the homstead Belonging to the ministry for this present year

¹¹⁰ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 180, 185.

¹¹¹ Springfield, Mass., Book of Possessions, p. 96, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, AB, p. 60.

¹¹² Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 233.

¹¹³ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 89.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. AB, p. 64.

1694 and they shall pay for the Consideration thereof the full sum of five pound¹¹⁵.

On March 6, 1696-'97, these two men and Edward Stebbins leased from the Selectmen the school lands at "Chickkuppy" comprising forty acres, for a term of seven years, for which they were to pay £5-5^s, annually,

"in Marchatable peass Barley Rye & Indian Corne in Equall proportion at The Towne price every year"¹¹⁶

March 12, 1694-'95, Pelatiah Glover, Joseph Stebbins and David Morgan desired that

"the Town would grant them halfe a mile square of Pine trees on the upper side of Three corner medow brooke frō the Pine Plaine; also that on the South side of the upper branch of the Mil River ag^t James Dorchesters medow, the quantity of halfe a mile one way, & three quarters of a mile another way"¹¹⁷

Joseph Stebbins married November 27, 1673, SARAH DORCHESTER, born the "16th of the 8th month (October) 1653", daughter of Anthony Dorchester of Springfield, Massachusetts.¹¹⁸

September 18, 1685, Stebbins gave a receipt to John and James Dorchester for £14, received by him in three and three-quarter acres of land on the Neck at £3 per acre, and eleven acres of woodland over Agawam River, at five shillings per acre, in accordance with a decree of the County Court, made September 30, 1684, regarding the settlement of Anthony Dorchester's estate.¹¹⁹

March 10, 1720-'21, he gave to his eldest son, Joseph, his lower lot in the Neck, three acres of land on the west side of the Great River and the south side of the Agawam River, two and a half acres of swamp on the south side of Agawam River, one-half of six acres in the Lower Plain on the east

¹¹⁵ Records of the Selectmen, Springfield, Mass., vol. 3, p. 97.

¹¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 113.

¹¹⁷ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 208.

¹¹⁸ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folios 8, 15.

¹¹⁹ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 55, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 238.

side of the Great River, eight acres at the Crooked Point, ten acres east of the home meadows and one-quarter of his commonage on the east side of the Great River, in both the Inward and Outward Commons, reserving the life use of the property to himself and wife.¹²⁰

On the same day, for "love and goodwill", he deeded to his second son Benjamin certain lands on the west side of the Great River in Springfield, namely: five acres in Chicopee field, a home lot of ten acres, four acres in the Neck, one piece over Agawam River and all his interest in the Inward and Outward Commons on the west side of the Great River and north side of Agawam River; the deed not to take effect until after the death of himself and wife.¹²¹

October 24, 1728, Sarah Stebbins, widow of Joseph, released to her son Benjamin all her interest in the property described in the foregoing deed.¹²¹

June 1, 1720, Joseph gave to his third living son Ebenezer a deed of lands, on the east side of the Great River in Springfield, the first piece being the home lot "where I now live", with all the buildings, bounded north on land of Joseph Stebbins Junior, east on the Town street, south on the lands of Joseph Knowlton and west on Three-corner meadow; four and one-half acres of meadow on the east side of the street, six acres at the upper end of Round Hill, four acres of woodland at the hill on the east end of the meadows and one quarter of his right of commonage in the Inward and Outward Commons.¹²²

September 9, 1720, Joseph Stebbins gave to his youngest son John a piece of land in the Neck, on the west side of the Great River, three acres in the New field on the east side of the Great River, three acres in the Lower Plain, six acres at Crooked Point and one-quarter of his right of commonage in the Inward and Outward Commons on the east side of the Great River.¹²³ In each of these four deeds it was expressly stated that the grantee was not to make sale of the premises, except to his brothers or their children.

¹²⁰ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. E, p. 217.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*, vol. E, p. 216.

¹²² *Ibid.*, vol. E, p. 218.

¹²³ *Ibid.*, vol. E, p. 219.

March 22, 1720, Lieutenant Joseph Stebbins wrote his will, in which he described himself as a "husbandman".

He gave to his wife Sarah, one-third of the personal estate absolutely, and the life use of one-third of the real estate. He ratified deeds which he had formerly given to his four sons, Joseph, Benjamin, Ebenezer and John, and in addition, gave to them all his remaining lands in Springfield, Enfield and Brimfield, which they were not to dispose of, except to their brothers or brothers' children.

He ratified the deeds given to his son Thomas in the latter's lifetime and all debts due from the latter he gave to Thomas's three children, Hannah, Mabel and Thomas Stebbins, and in addition gave them five shillings each.

To his daughter Mehetable Strong, he gave £15; to his daughter Sarah Chapin, £25; to his daughter Hannah Towsley, £10 and to his daughter Martha Lamb £10 in addition to what each had already received, which legacies were to be paid in personal estate.

He appointed his wife and two eldest sons Joseph and Benjamin, executors.

This will was probated October 31, 1728.¹²⁴

An inventory of the personal estate, amounting to £225-11-05, was also presented to the Probate Court but not recorded.¹²⁵

An examination of the Probate Records does not disclose any further action regarding the settlement of the estate.

Among the gravestones removed from the burying ground at the foot of Elm street to the Springfield City Cemetery was one, still extant, which bears this inscription:

"In Memory of
Lu^t JOSEPH
STEBBINS
who died
Oct. 15th 1728
in the 76th
Year of
his age"

¹²⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 4, p. 209, and Probate Files, box 141, file 20.

¹²⁵ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Files, box 141, file 20.

September 13, 1729, Sarah, widow of Joseph Stebbins, gave to her son John Stebbins, and son-in-law, Samuel Lamb, a lease of her life interest in her husband's estate.¹²⁶

Sarah Stebbins, widow of Lieutenant Joseph, "departed this life" August 18, 1746,¹²⁷ lacking only about two months of having attained the great age of 93 years.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND SARAH (DORCHESTER) STEBBINS

JOSEPH	b. Oct. 4, 1674; ¹²⁸	mar. Feb. 29, 1699-1700, Rebecca Colton ¹²⁵ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
BENJAMIN	" Jan. 23, 1676; ¹²⁹	" May 8, 1701, Martha (Blakeman) Ball. ¹³⁶
THOMAS	" July 13, 1679; ¹³⁰	" Dec. 17, 1701, Sarah Strong ¹³⁷ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
JOHN	" Sept. 22, 1681; ¹³¹	died Nov. 17, 1686. ¹³⁸
MEHETABLE	" Nov. 27, 1683; ¹³²	mar. Nov. 21, 1705, Jonathan Strong ¹³⁹ of Northampton, Mass.
EBENEZER	" June 8, 1686; ¹³³	living Apr., 1761, ¹⁴⁰ in Springfield, Mass.
SARAH	" June 8, 1688; ¹³⁴	" Nov. 21, 1705, David Chapin ¹³⁹ of Chicopee, Mass.

¹²⁶ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. E, p. 362.

¹²⁷ Springfield, Mass., Deaths, vol. 2, p. 22.

¹²⁸ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 24.

¹²⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 25.

¹³⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 26.

¹³¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 27.

¹³² Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 28.

¹³³ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 30.

¹³⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 31.

¹³⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 2.

¹³⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 1, 4; Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. B, p. 147, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 77, Francis Ball estate.

¹³⁷ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, copy, vol. 1, p. 108.

¹³⁸ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 52.

¹³⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 108.

¹⁴⁰ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. Z, p. 689.

JOHN	b. Nov. 8, 1690; ¹⁴¹	mar. June 8, 1731, Deborah Lamb ¹⁴⁴ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
HANNAH	" Nov. 9, 1692; ¹⁴²	" Mar. 11, 1712-13, Michael Towsley ¹⁴⁵ of Springfield, Mass.
MARTHA	" June 28, 1697; ¹⁴³	" May 4, 1720, Samuel Lamb ¹⁴⁶ of Springfield, Mass.

BENJAMIN STEBBINS, second son and child of Joseph and Sarah (Dorchester) Stebbins of Springfield, Massachusetts, was born January 23, 1676.¹⁴⁷ He married May 8, 1701, MARTHA (BLAKEMAN) BALL, widow of Francis Ball of Springfield.¹⁴⁸

At the age of twenty-six he entered upon public life, being chosen Surveyor of highways at the town meeting, held March 9, 1702-'03, and again in March 1718-'19.¹⁴⁹

In March 1706-'07, he was chosen Constable;¹⁵⁰ in March 1710-'11, 1715-'16, and 1720-'21, Fence viewer and Field driver,¹⁵¹ and Tithingman in 1713-'14, '22-'23, '31-'32 and '33-'34.¹⁵²

In 1720 he had become a resident of the territory on the west side of the Great River, which was known as the second parish of Springfield until it became the town of West Springfield in February 1774.

At the annual parish meeting held March 13, 1722-'23, he was chosen one of the Parish Committee and was reelected in 1725-'26, 1727-'28 and 1730-'31.¹⁵³

¹⁴¹ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 32.

¹⁴² Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 33.

¹⁴³ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 38.

¹⁴⁴ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 5; Births, vol. 2, pp. 8, 14, 24, 33, 42; Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. Z, pp. 520-521, and vol. 1, p. 59.

¹⁴⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 124.

¹⁴⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 126.

¹⁴⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 25.

¹⁴⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 1, 4; Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. B, p. 147, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 77, Francis Ball estate.

¹⁴⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 277, 307.

¹⁵⁰ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 283.

¹⁵¹ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 290, 297, 311.

¹⁵² Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 294, 318, 370, 397, 398.

¹⁵³ West Springfield, Mass., Parish Records, vol. 1, unpagged.

March 11, 1729-'30, he was appointed on a committee to clear and fence the burying-place, and September 3, 1739, he was one of the persons appointed to seat the meeting-house, whose report was accepted by the parish two weeks later.¹⁵⁴

In April 1720, the lands on the west side of the Great River were apportioned among the inhabitants of the parish, who were divided into two classes. The second class were those that were born there and had attained the age of twenty-one, or had removed thither.

The Parish Records show that in this class there were forty-four persons, of whom Benjamin Stebbins was the forty-second.¹⁵⁴

A tier of lots was laid out on the west side of the highway, beginning at Darby's Brook and extending northward. Lot number 1 of this tier, which was twenty rods wide and eighty rods long containing ten acres, was assigned to Benjamin Stebbins.¹⁵⁴

This is supposed to be the same property which he described as his home lot in a mortgage for £40 given by him February 13, 1721-'22, to the Commissioners appointed for remitting Massachusetts Province Bills. In the mortgage the property was bounded, north by the Great Hill, east by the highway running along the Great River, south by lands of Jonathan Taylor and west by the highway.¹⁵⁵

March 10, 1720-'21, in consideration of love and good will, his father deeded to him several pieces of land on the west side of the Great River: first, five acres in Chicopee Field; second, a home lot of ten acres, bounded north on Ebenezer Day, east on the highway and west on the Commons; third, four acres in the Neck bounded east on the Great River and west on Agawam River; also a piece on the west side of Agawam River and all of grantor's interest in the Inward and Outward Commons on the west side of the Great River and north side of Agawam River.

This deed, which was not to take effect until after the deaths of the grantor and his wife, was given to Benjamin and his male heirs, who were not to convey the same, except to Ben-

¹⁵⁴ West Springfield, Mass., Parish Records, vol. 1, unpagued.

¹⁵⁵ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 211.

jamin's brothers, or their male heirs. These lands were sold by Benjamin to his brother Ebenezer Stebbins of Springfield, March 11, 1745, the consideration being £360.¹⁵⁶

January 2, 1746, he conveyed to his son Francis Stebbins, four acres of swamp on the south side of Agawam River, twenty acres in Chicopee Field, ten acres at Darby's Brook, twenty-eight and a half acres in the Inward Commons and other lands.¹⁵⁷ On the same day he conveyed to his grandson Benjamin Stebbins third, the home lot of eight acres where the grantee's father Benjamin Stebbins resided.¹⁵⁸

November 22, 1704, Benjamin Stebbins and his wife Martha made a conveyance to Nathaniel Sikes of Springfield, of the house and home-lot of Francis Ball deceased, situated on the south side of Round Hill, and also an eight acre lot in the Lower Plain. The consideration was

"Thirty Pound of lawfull money in New England & a Cow with Calf and Twenty Bushels of Good and Merchantable Indian Corne".

In the deed, it was stated that

"said Nathaniel Sikes hath already paid all the Present Legacies at the Signing of These presents due to any Legatees or payable from the Said BenGamin Stebbins and martha Stebbins to any legatees from their Interest In the Estate of Francis Ball of Springfield afores^d late deceas^d."¹⁵⁹

April 9, 1733, he and his wife conveyed to their son, Francis Stebbins, a one-half interest in certain lands in the Outward Commons on the east side of the Great River, it being stated in the deed that she was the widow of Francis Ball deceased, a son of Samuel Ball also of Springfield, deceased.¹⁶⁰

On folios 92-93 of the fourth volume of Land Records of the town of Stratford, Connecticut, is entered a deed dated November 27, 1727, from Benjamin Stebbins, cooper, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and his wife Martha, to Zachariah Blakeman of Stratford, whereby in consideration of £7, they convey all their interest in a piece of land at White Hills in the town plot, known as the "Grand-childrens' Lands".

¹⁵⁶ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds., vol. E, p. 216, and vol. P, p. 273.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid., vol. P, p. 275.

¹⁵⁸ Ibid., vol. Q, p. 221.

¹⁵⁹ Ibid., vol. AB, p. 147.

¹⁶⁰ Ibid., vol. O, p. 614.

Benjamin Stebbins signed his last will and testament May 30, 1743.

By this document he gave to his wife Martha the life use of one-half of two houses, one-third of the rest of the real estate and the fee of one-third of the personal estate.

To his son Benjamin Stebbins he gave £5, old tenor.

To each of his daughters, Martha Day wife of Samuel Day, Miriam Williston wife of Nathaniel Williston, and Mary Morgan wife of Joseph Morgan, he gave £50 old tenor, and to his daughter Mercy Stebbins, £100 old tenor.

To Mary Stebbins, wife of his son Benjamin, he gave the use of one-third of the house and lot then occupied by Benjamin, so long as she should remain the latter's widow.

To his grand-son, Benjamin Stebbins, he gave the house and lot where the legatee's father resided, also, the house of which the testator's wife had a life use, provided that said Benjamin pay to the testator's grand daughters, Mary, Elizabeth and Vashti Stebbins, £20 old tenor each, after the deaths of the legatee's father and mother.

He decreed that the legacies to his children, Benjamin, Martha, Miriam, Mary and Mercy, were to be paid in personal estate, and gave the rest of his property, real and personal, in Springfield and elsewhere, to his son Francis Stebbins.

He appointed his wife Martha and son Francis, executors.¹⁶¹

This document was presented to the Hampshire County Probable Court, January 10, 1748-'49, and eight days later, an inventory of his estate was taken. The only piece of real estate mentioned therein was one hundred and seventy-nine acres of Scheme-land at "Bushes Notch" valued at £17.

The remainder of the property consisted of clothing, household furniture, farming tools, etc., the value of the whole estate being

£238-05-23 1/2.¹⁶²

The reason that there is but one piece of real estate inventoried is evident from the fact that after the date of his will, he deeded a number of pieces of land to his son Francis and grand-son Benjamin.

¹⁶¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 7, folio 164, and Probate Files, box 140, file 40.

¹⁶² Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 7, folio 210, and Probate Files, box 140, file 40.

In the old burying ground on the corner of Union and Church Streets in West Springfield are still to be seen two gravestones, bearing these inscriptions:

"Here lies Interr'd
the Body of M^r
Benjamin Stebbins
who Died Oct^r
y^e 17th 1748 in
the 72nd year
of his Age"

"Here lies Interr'd
the Body of M^{rs}
Martha Stebbins
the wife of M^r
Benjamin Stebbins
who died Augst
the 18th 1746 in the
70th year of her age"

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND MARTHA (BLAKEMAN) BALL STEBBINS

BENJAMIN	b. Mar. 8, 1701-2; ¹⁶³	mar. Dec. 17, 1724, Mary Day ¹⁶⁹ and lived in West Springfield, Mass.
FRANCIS	" Nov. 19, 1703; ¹⁶⁴	" after Sept. 1, 1744, Dinah Colton ¹⁷⁰ and lived in West Springfield, Mass.
MARTHA	" Nov. 14, 1705; ¹⁶⁵	" Nov. 21, 1728, Samuel Day ¹⁷¹ of West Springfield, Mass.
MIRIAM	" Oct. 8, 1707; ¹⁶⁶	" Nov. 20, 1735, Nathaniel Williston, ¹⁷² supposed of West Springfield, Mass.
MARY	" June 25, 1713; ¹⁶⁷	" July 16, 1735, Joseph Morgan ¹⁷² of West Springfield, Mass.
MERCY	" July 24, 1715; ¹⁶⁸	unm., May 30, 1743. ¹⁷³

¹⁶³ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 41.

¹⁶⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 43.

¹⁶⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 60.

¹⁶⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 62.

¹⁶⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 67.

¹⁶⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 69.

¹⁶⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 128.

¹⁷⁰ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 51.

¹⁷¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 2.

¹⁷² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 27.

¹⁷³ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 7, folio 164.

THE FAMILY OF ANTHONY DORCHESTER

The earliest information yet found regarding ANTHONY DORCHESTER is at Windsor, Connecticut, where, on folio 140 of the original first volume of deeds, is entered:

"An agreement betwixt Mr. John Wareham, Bray Rosseter, and Anthony Dorchester, all of Windsor, Concerning the fencing of there homelotts:

"Imp: Its agreed with Mutuall Consent that Mr. Wareham shall fence the south side of his homelott as his p̄ticular fence, and to maynteyne foreuer. Anthony Dorchester to sett vpp and maynteyne foreuer, the south side of his homelott, as his p̄ticular fence, and to maynteyne foreuer, at each there p̄per charges. And the sd Bray Rosseter is to repay, to Mr. Wareham, the Consideration formerly received for the mayntenance of the outsyde fence viz. forty sixe rodd and halfe. And the s^d Anthony Dorchester is to resigne, the whole of the land received of the sd Bray Rosseter out of his homelott, into the propriety of the sd Bray Rosseter agayne,

"In wittnese to all the foresd p̄mises, wee haue subscribed our hands this p̄sent. May the twelfth, Anno Dom̄in: 1649"

"in the p̄sence & wittnes of

William Gaylord

(No signatures)

William Phelps &

Beniamin Nuberry"

There is no record of the purchase of this lot by Anthony Dorchester.

On folio 117 of the same volume is a memorandum, without date, of the sale by him to Robert Howard of

"his homelott and orchard with an addition in the common to the west end all three acres and halfe more or less as it lyes bounded by the mill highway west; a highway east & the land of Bray Rosseter south as allso two acres and halfe more or less adioyning on the north syde of the same bounded by the land of John Wareham east and north and allso fiftene acres in the woods, in breadth twenty rodd in length sixe score bounded by the land of Job Drake North, by the land of John Drake south."

A study of the Windsor Records leads to the inference that this sale to Howard occurred between May 1, 1649, and April, 1655.

The next we learn is an entry on page 219 of the Pynchon account book, preserved with the Judd papers in the Forbes Library at Northampton, Massachusetts, as follows:

"to Anthony Dorchester July 1649
5 pills a vomit & 5 pills more 1 plaister"

These attempts, presumably for the recovery of his wife's health, proved unavailing, as an entry on folio 46 of the original first volume of Springfield Births, Marriages and Deaths, shows that

"Sarah Dolchester wife of Anthony Dolchester dyed y^e 8th day and was buried: the 9th of y^e 9 mon:— 1649"

These facts indicate that at this date Dorchester had become a resident of Springfield, Massachusetts.

The death of his wife left his young children without a mother to care for them, consequently we are not surprised at this entry on page 24 of the reverse end of the "Book of Distributions" in the Town Clerk's office at Hartford, Connecticut:

"Antony Dorchester was maryed to Martha Kichere^{ll} the second of Jeneuary one Thousand six hundred & fifty"

MARTHA KICHERELL was the widow of Samuel Kicherell of Hartford,¹ and upon her marriage to Dorchester she took her Kicherell children to her new home.

It is suspected that Dorchester's trade was that of a miller; at least he seems to have had some knowledge of the business. On page 76 of the oldest volume of the Pynchon account books in the Springfield City Library is this agreement:

"febr. 10th. } My Broth^r Holyoke & I agreed wth Anthony Dor-
1652 } chester for y^e Tole of y^e Mill for a yeare namely,
from y^e 5th of Jan last: to y^e 5th of Jan next, w^{ch} will be An^o 1653.
He is to allow vs Thirteene Pounds, for o^r share of y^e Tole of y^e
Mill, y^e w^{ch} Thirteene Pounds he is to pay vs, in such Corne as he
grinds: qvarterly he is to pay it: he is to maintaine all Coggs &
Rounds fit for grinding & to leave y^e Mill in as good repaire as he
finds it at y^e years end:/"

¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 238, settlement of Anthony Dorchester's estate.

"This Thirteene Pound he is to pay vs in relation to what Corne y^e Plantation grinds: what corne I may grind into meale to send out of Towne he is to allow vs halfe y^e Tole of y^t besides, & so Hee to haue halfe y^e pfit of such corne according as I may agree wth him for grinding it:"

The following accounts appear on the same page as the agreement:

"Jan. 17th 1653. Recd towards y^e. 13^l due to vs for Tole of y^e Mill y^e yeare past: by Anthonys acot:

30. bush ^s of Indian corne(my selfe)	03	15	00
22. bush to Griffen Joane for myselfe	02	15	00
15. bush to Sist: Smith	01	17	06
5 bush to Bro Holyoke	00	12	06
4 bush of wheate myselfe	00	15	04
11. 13. 8 10 bush wheate at y ^e Mill	01	18	04

1. 6. 4 rests due on y^e Tole

& 1. 10. 0. for y^e rent of y^e land this yeare past An^o 1653

2. 16. 4 comes to. 15. bush of wheate

Recd. 25. bush of wheate y^t is to say y^e 10 abovesd
at ye Mill & y^e 15 bush

March 17 165(4 ?)"

"Jan. 5th. Anthony Dorchesters acot, w^t y^e halfe of y^e Tole of y^e Mill 1652. this yeare Past is: w^{ch} is my share:

Impr. 14. bush of Indian I had at y ^e mill in y ^e spring	01	15	00
4. bush of Indian Now	00	10	00
2. bush Ind to Mr Horsford	00	05	00
10. G Warrinar	01	05	00
20. Griffith Joanes	02	10	00
10. griffith had at y ^e spring	01	05	00
18. bush of wheate about. 8. I had in y ^e spring			
& 10. is at y ^e mill	03	09	00
	10	19	00

& so much wheate I ground for Barbadoes as

y^e: $\frac{1}{2}$. of y^e Tole, betwixt this & March
will be at least. 15^s or 16^s In all 13^l

& y^e Tole would haue bin more but y^t
sum ground y^t year before y^e more least
y^e dam should breake vp"

February 22, 1661, he took the freeman's oath before Captain John Pyncheon and Elizur Holyoke.²

² Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 9.

As the principal magistrate of the plantation, Captain Pynchon kept a record of the cases tried before him and in this book are entered:

"The names of the ffreemen in Springfield this p^rsent 8th of May 1663"

In this list of twenty-six names the next to the last is that of Anthony Dorchester.³

On page 38 of volume 3 of the Springfield Town Records is "a Record or List of y^e Names of the Townesmen, or men of this Towne of Springfeild that is to Say, of the allowed & admitted Inhabitants who they are this present ffebr: 1664./."

In this list of seventy-four names his is the sixtieth.

It is the fifty-third in a list made in February 1672,

"of y^e Names of the p^rsent Inhabitants of this Towne of Springfeild who according to y^e provisions & tearmes of a late law of the Countrey made have y^e priviledge of voting in Town affaires &c Whose Names by y^e Towne Ord^r in y^e former page were to be enterd in this booke:"⁴

He and his sons John and James were among the one hundred and thirty-two residents of Springfield who took the oath of allegiance to his Majesty Charles II. in December and January 1678.⁵

"At a Towne meeting" held "Novemb^r 1st. 1653"

.....
 "W^m Branch & Anthony Dorchester are chosen veiwers of y^e fences frō y^e meeting howse downeward: for y^e yeare ensuing"

He was again chosen to this office in November 1656 and February 1662.⁶ November 1657 he was chosen a deputy to the Constable and at a session of the County Court held September 25, 1666, he was fined 6 s 8 d for not making a return of the warrants for the warning of jurymen for that court.⁷

There does not seem to be any record of his first election to the office of Surveyor of highways, but at the County Court held September 27, 1664, he and Rice Bedortha as Surveyors of highways for Springfield were presented

³ Pynchon Court Record.

⁴ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 79.

⁵ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 20, 21.

⁶ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 119, 152, 233.

⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 159, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 78.

"for neglecting their work in the Season allotted by their Town Order whereby the wayes were very bad & dangerous: Therefore they are by this Co^{te} fynd 5^s apeece."⁸

He was reappointed to this office in February 1665 and 1670.⁹

We learn that at a meeting of the Selectmen held in February 1662

"Anthony Dorchester: Jonath Burt & John Clarke, are chosen prizers to prize y^e Living Stock of y^e Plantation for making y^e Rates of the Towne, the yeere, ensuing. y^e estimates whereoff they are spedly to bring in to y^e Selectmen"¹⁰

He was chosen a member of the board of Selectmen in February 1671 and in June 1676

"god in his providence hauing taken away John keep by death."¹¹

In February 1665 the inhabitants took action regarding

"the settlement of a Corne Mill that shal be serviceable for a more comfortable supply for this Town then of late there has been:"

.....
 "Whereupon the case being long debated Capt Pynchon did promise to the Towne y^t Hee wilbe at 200^l charge for y^e building of a new mill upon y^e Old Mill Streame neere where y^e Old Mill Stood: Provided the Towne disburse w^t estate more must be laid out w^{ch} 200^l will not discharge for the effecting such a worke"

"But the Plantation being not cheerefull to engage therein: tryall was made what would be disbursed by perticular persons: and Divers psons did thereupon promise to allow Capt Pynchon towards y^e worke as ffolloweth"

Among the thirty-one names following this entry are

"Anthony Dorchester	12 ^s shillings.
"John Dorchester	2 day work"
"James Dorchester	2 day work" ¹²

On page 270 of the first volume of Town Records is entered

"The order which parsons were Seated in the meeting house by the selectmen and Decon Chapin December 23. 1659."

⁸ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 42.

⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 47, 48, 73, 74.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 233.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 75, and vol. 2, p. 122.

¹² Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 34-35.

"Anto Dorchester" was assigned to the third seat and in the list of February 23, 1662, he was given the same seat.¹³

"At a meeting of y^e Select men: Aprill. 7th 1669."

"Miles Morgan & Jonath Burt are ordered to sit vp in y^e Gallery, to give a check to disorders in youth & young men In tymes of Gods worship: Anthony Dorchester to sit on y^e Guard Seate for y^e like end:"¹⁴

An examination of the Town Records shows that on

"Aprill the 15th 1674. There having been Long dissatisfaction for want of roome in the Meeting house for Our Peoples convenient attending on the Publike worship of God there was a Town Meeting called in y^e end of ffebruary last to consider of the matter" After long discussion it "was voted generally that wee should & would endeavour to sett up a new Meeting house:.....

"3 ly it was voted & concluded that the house shalbe fifty foot long, & fourty foote wide, & that it shalbe underpind wth Stone two foote & halfe above ground:

"4 ly It was voted & concluded that the house shalbe built soe high as it may be accomodated for galleryes when the Towne shall See need:

"5 ly, It was further voted & concluded that this work shalbe left to a Comittee of ffive prsons who were Nominated chosen & voted for p̄ticularly vizt Majo^r Pynchon Elizur Holyoke Nathaneel Ely Anthony Dorchester & Jonathan Burt, w^{ch} ffive psons by the generall vote of the Plantation are to have full power to aggree wth a workman or workmen for the building of such a new house and to act in all things necessary for the work according to their best understanding, till the house be compleated & perfected for the Peoples convenient attendding on the worship of God:"¹⁵

"Jan^r 6th; 1678. It was voted & Agreed that there should be a comittee chosen pro Tempore for the seating of persons in the new Meeting House. As also that The Worpp^l Majo^r Pynchon, Quat^m^r Colton Leiut: Stebbein Benj: Parsons Anthony Dorchester Jonathā Burt John Dumbleton Sam^l Marshfeild . John Holyoke should be the Committee pro tempore, And that al future seatings shalbe attended according to the 3^d sectiō backward in the preceding page"¹⁶

Section 3 reads thus:

"It is Ordered y^t the Select men & Deacon or Deacons shall from tyme to tyme Seate psons in y^e Meeting house eyther higher or lower according as in their sound discretion they shall judge most meete:"¹⁷

¹³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 270, 271.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 68.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 83.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 29.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 28.

There is entered on page 113 of volume 3 of the Town Records
 "The Acco^t about the New-Meeting house where by the Town of Spring-
 feild is Debter"

Among the items are these:

"1678 To 1 \overline{M} of 6 ^d Nailes w ^{ch} Goodm: Dorchester procured	00 09 00"
"To Goodm: Dorchester for fetching vp Jn ^o Gilbert & Son	
Expences & horses	00 08 06
& for ferriage of horses	00 02 06"

The following is also taken from the Town Records:

"Oct 12 1670. At A meeting of y^e Select Men they being all p^sent."

"Whereas in Aprill last there was grannted to Mr Glover an addition of 20^l p anum to his 80^l p anum: the first begining at Michltide last the 20^l for this yeere should be rayسد thus: vizt y^t Mr. Glovers fire wood for this yeere should be gotten for him as p^t of y^e pay & 10^l to be in other pay & it was left to y^e Select Men to p^portion each man his share: that is to say who should gett y^e fire wood & how much & who should pay y^e 10^l & how much: now the Select Men doe judge y^t he will need for y^e yeere 70 load of fire wod w^{ch} they Order thiss to be gotten for him: the p^sons undernamed to get it & cart it."

Among "the p^sons undernamed", we find "Anth: Dorchester" set down for four loads.¹⁸

"At a Town Meeting August y^e 16th 1672."

.....
 "Anthony Dorchester & Miles Morgan are chosen a Comittee to take care & Order for fynishing m^r Glovers house: vizt for y^e doing what the Town is to doe: These 2 men are to repaire to y^e Select Men who are to levy a rate on y^e estate of the Plantation for enabling them to y^e worke"¹⁹

Among the items of the account made up by the Selectmen in December 1670 for the expenses of the year is this:

"To Anthony Dorchester for ferrage of 2 men y^t went to lay out bounds to Westfeild Southward of Worro: River o 02 00"²⁰

This entry leads one to suspect that he kept a boat to carry persons across the "Great River", consequently we are not surprised to find among the records of the Hampshire County Court this item:

¹⁸ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, pp. 80-81.

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 76.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 85.

"Att the County Co^rte holden at Northampton March y^e 31st 1674:./.",

"It being p^rsented to this Co^rte that y^e Town of Springfield desires that a fferry may be settled there for passage ouer y^e Riuer Connecticut as beinge necessary & very usefull for Town & Countrey, likewise Anthony Dorchester desireing Liberty to keepe a fferry there at Springfield viz^t below the mouth of Agawam Riuer, The Co^rte doth grannt both the sd Towne desire & Anthony Dorchesters request: And he hath Liberty grannted to keep a fferry below Agawam Riuer & he is to carry persons over Connecticut Riuer at Eight pence horse & man & psons wthout horse at Two pence a person & for Troopers that pass ouer the Riuer to Trooping exercises he is to carry them at three pence man & horse: And for passage ouer Agawam Riuer only three pence man & horse."²¹

"Att y^e County Co^rte Holden at Northampton March 30th 1675"

.....
"Anthony Dorchester of Springfield desireing freedome from Millatary Exercise by Reason p^tly of his Lameness, & for y^t hee keepes a fferry at Springfield, his Desire is granted, & he ffurther desireing in regard of his Liveing of y^e side y^e River & sometimes Persons Comeing to his house y^t cannot at all times be set over y^e River &c: that therefore he may have liberty to Entertaine as ordinaryes doe & to sell Beere & Cider, this alsoe is Granted him/."²²

Also March 30, 1680,

"Anthony Dorchester of Springfd desireing to have his lycence of selling liq^rs & strong drinke & not to be Culpable of y^e Law w^{ch} this Co^rte. Granted him for y^e yeare Ensueing"

This license was renewed March 29, 1681.²³

"Att a Countie Co^rte holden at Springfd Sep^r: 27: 1681",

"Anthoney Dorchester desireing to be freed from Military Traynings is discharged from those Exercises by this Co^rte"²⁴

In February 1672, the inhabitants of Springfield were disturbed because the Indians

"doth challeng the tymber of y^e Cedar swamps at Manchonis as also y^e Meddowes on y^e Mill Riuer together wth the uplands there about as farr as Chickuppe Riuer: And Wequagan laying clayme to all the lands uplands and Meddowes"...."downwards as farr as ffresh water River. The Towne doth now Order that y^e Wor^{pp}ll Major Pynchon together wth Elizur Holyoke Quart^rm^r Colton Ens: Cooley Samill Marshfeild

²¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 154.

²² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 162.

²³ Ibid., vol. 1, folios 206, 211.

²⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 216.

and Anthony Dorchester shall have full power to treat wth y^e Said Indians both to examine what lands they challenge as theirs and what they own or can be proved to be ours, & to make purchase of what they judge needfull for the Town:"²⁵

When a person was summoned to appear at Court to act as a jurymen it was not safe for him to be absent.

"Att the Countie Co^rte held at Springfield Septemb^r 25th 1677",

"Anthoney Dorchester of Springfield for non appeareance at Co^rte to attend as a jury man (being Chosen) was adjudged by y^e Co^rte to pay as a fine to y^e Countie 6^s 8^d:"²⁶

From an examination of the Town Records we learn that on

"November 3th 1646"

"It is agreed by y^e generall vote of y^e Plantation that if any inhabitant shall absent themselves from any towne meetinge vpon a sufficient warninge given them or shall wthdraw y^mselves from the meetinge before there be a full discharge wthout a sufficient excuse or leaue granted or shall not be p^sent when y^e blessinge is desired, shall be lyable to a fine of a bushel of Indian Corne, or the valew of it / to be Levyed by y^e Constable on such as shall transgress"²⁷

This vote of the town prepares us for the following:

"There being a Towne meeting warned on y^e 11th day of Aprill 1665: severall of y^e Inhabitants came not, to answer to theire Names when called, who are to pay 6^d a pce by Towne order if there excuse were not Sufficient

"Here follows y^e Names of those who not making of sufficient excuses are lyable to pay 6^d apce: viz"

There were sixteen persons fined, among whom were

"Deacon Chapin" and "Anth Dorchester".

The Recorder has added these words:

"The Towne had all these psons fines: by y^e Selectmens adding them to theire severall Rates in January following as p y^e aco^t y^e select men gave to y^e Towne:"²⁸

March 12, 1681-'82, twenty-two persons suffered from the enforcement of this regulation, among whom were "Deacon

²⁵ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 77, 78.

²⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 191.

²⁷ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 49.

²⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 9, 10.

Parsons", "Quart'm^r Colton", "Ensign Cooley" and "Antho: Dorchester."

"It was voted & concluded that the six pence fine frō those persons underwrit should be gathered by the Select men & Improved to pay Widow Beamons Rate or rates that are vnpaid so far as those fines wil reach:"²⁹

The statement has been made that the Kicherell children were taken to Springfield by their mother upon her marriage to Anthony Dorchester. On folio 46 of the original first volume of Births, Marriages and Deaths of Springfield, appears this entry:

"Samuell kitchwell sonninlaw to Anthoney Dorchester dyed & was Buried the 9 day of y^e: 4: mon 1651"

The Springfield Records show that Martha Kicherell married Abel Wright of Springfield, December 1, 1659.³⁰

This will explain the following account found on page 135 of the oldest of the Pyncheon account books at the Springfield City Library:

"Octob. 7. 59. G. Dorchester for her daughter, took of me 11.
yds of haire coh Tammy at 3^s 10^d p y^d is
42^s 2^d 5yds of lace 2^s 6^d }
1 p^r stocken, 4^s 1 Iron skillet 6^s 6^d all is } 02. 15. 00
for paym^t whereoff shee will sell her daughters heifer to pay me, or
else I shall have y^e heifer"

On folio 47 of the first volume of Springfield Vital Records it is stated that

"Martha y^e wife of Anthony Dorchester dyed y^e. 17th of Decembr 1662"

There is no record of his marriage to his third wife, widow ELIZABETH HARMON, but on page 254 of volume 1 of Springfield Town Records is this entry:

"Decemb^r 64 Vpon the request of Anthony Dorchester there is grannted to his own & to his Wives Sons:

To John Dorchester thirty acres

To James Dorchester thirty acres

²⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 108.

³⁰ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol, 1, folio 14.

To John Harman thirty acres
 To Samuell Harman thirty acres
 To Joseph Harman thirty acres"

This shows that by December 1664 he had married "Widdow Harman".

On folio 41 of the "Book of Possessions" in the City Clerk's office at Springfield are entered the lands of "Antonie Dorchester" as follows:

"Antony Dorchester is possessed of an house Lott by purchase from Griffith Jones. viz: fflower acres more or Less. Breadth 8. rod. Length 80 rod Bounded North by Jonathan Tayler. South by Rice Bedortha.

"Alsoe a wood Lott & wett meddow Six acres more or less. Breadth 8 rod. Length extending from the Brooke East. 120 rod. Bounded North by John Matthews. South by Rice Bedortha.

"More Bought of Hugh Parsons over the riuier in the neck Two acres more or Less. Breadth 4 rod. Length extending from the river west 80 rod. Bounded North by John Matthews. South by John Lumbard.

"Alsoe bought of Nathaniell Bliss ouer Agawam riuier in the 2^d division. five acres more or Less Breadth. 10 rod. Length 80 rod. from y^e way by the g^{rt} river west. Bounded North by a. 3. corner peice lying next to Agawam river, South by George Laughton"

January 5, 1652, he bought the home-lot of Rice Bedortha adjoining his own homestead on the south, being of the same width as his own lot and extending west to the "Great River." At the same time he purchased a tract of six acres of meadow and wood land directly east of the homestead.³¹

Also by grant from the plantation and by purchase from several persons, he became possessed of a number of pieces of land in various parts of the town.³²

He and his son John were among the sixty-two inhabitants of Springfield, who on "Duodecim Mens 2^{dus} 1668", signed a petition

"To the Right Worpp^l Worpp^l and Much Honno^d The Generall Co^rte and Counsell of the Massachusetts",

protesting against the enactment of

"a Law for takeinge monyes as Custome for goods imported and exported into and from this Collony"

³¹ Springfield, Mass., Book of Possessions, folio 41.

³² Ibid., folios 40, 41, 50, 89.

Their efforts proved unavailing, as the law was passed

"Att y^e second Sessions of the Generall Court, held at Boston, 14th of October, 1668."³³

In May 1670 there was presented to the General Court of Massachusetts a petition from sixteen inhabitants of Springfield asking permission to make a settlement at a place now called Suffield. One of the signers to the petition was

Anthony Dorchester 34

"Anthony Dorchester was Sicke & died. Aug: 28: 1683"³⁵

"Att a Countie Co^rte holden at Springfd Sep^r 25: 1683"

"John Dorchester p^rsented to this Co^rte y^e Inventory of y^e Estate of his father Anthoney Dochester of Springfeild late deceased who dyed intestate and he made Oath that it was to y^e best of his knowledge a true Inventory of his fathers Estate & y^t if more doe appeare he will readiely discover it, this Co^rte doe grant power of adminestration upon y^e Estate to John Dochester & James Dochester the Sons of the deceased & y^e full Setlement of y^e Estate this Co^rte Respitts to y^e next Countie Co^rte"³⁶

On page 17 of volume 2 of Hampshire County Probate Records, is entered the inventory of Anthony Dorchester's estate, which was taken September 22, 1683. The real estate consisted of

12 acres of "bauggy" meadow	£ 24-00-00
House lot, 15 acres	22-00-00
40 acres of land by "Dirty Gutter"	10-00-00
10 acres of swamp	1-00-00
20 acres of land	5-00-00
Buildings	80-00-00
making a total of	£ 142-00-00

The personal property consisted of guns and swords worth £ 2-00-00

³³ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, pp. 409-410, and New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 9, pp. 86, 87.

³⁴ Massachusetts State Archives, vol. 112, p. 207.

³⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 50.

³⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 228.

a boat and chain worth	£ 5-00-00
household goods, farming tools and live stock,	
making the total value of the estate	£ 278-07-00

“Att a Countie Co^rte held at Springfield Sep^r 30 1684”,

“The children of Anthony Dorchester deceased, of Springfd, who dyed without making a formall Will viz^t Sons Jn^o Dorchester & James Dorchester & his Daughters with thire husbands, applying y^mselues to this Co^rte, the daughters declareing themselves as disatisfyed, as if their Bro^rs Jn^o & James Dorchester were not willing to deale Out to them what they Ought to have as their portions Out of y^e Estate of their father Dorchest^r & alledgeing what they had to say as the grounds of their dissatisfaction,

“This Co^rte did Consider and Weigh their diverse pleas & their Evedences which are On file, as alsoe y^e Nuncupative Will Soe pleaded doe see cause to determine or Settle y^e Estate as fllows, first for Benjamin Dorchester who is y^e Grandchild of s^d Anthony Dorchester) This Co^rte doth determine s^d Benjamin to have w^t the aforesayd Son viz: John & James Dorchester doe declare was y^e mynde of y^e deceased ffather, to bestow upon his s^d Grandchild, viz^t the house & home lot On both sides of the streete of the Town of Springfield afores^d On y^e East side of the great River, w^r on the s^d Anthoney formerly lived himself—Bounded North by y^e s^d James Dorchesters Land, And South by y^e Land of Encrease Sixes or Widdow Sixes, alsoe y^e Meadow at Pachow-suck Bounded East by Sam^l Bliss Sen^rs Land, And by y^e Cooleys Land On y^e West & alsoe by y^e Upland belonging to it, alsoe fowr acres, more or Less, On y^e West side the greate River in the Neck, and that his Mother Sarah Hitchcock have y^e use of the house and Land till the s^d Benamine Dorchester Come to be of age of 21 yeares, And the determined for s^d Jn^o & James Dorchester according to y^e pleaded Nuncupative Will or to Certaine Expressions of s^d Anthoney Dorchester to Certaine Neighbo^rs before them discourseing about disposing his Estate viz that s^d John Dochester have at the s^d Anthoneys decease his Estate On y^e West side of y^e great River and below Agawom River, And that James Dorchester have all the Other Undisposed Estate of the sayd Anthony Dorchester, which is on y^e East side of the great River, And One p^rsell of Land on y^e West side of the great River, in y^e Neck, the s^d p^rsell being ten acres more or Less And for Mary the Daughter of the deceased & Wife of John Harmon they determin that the s^d John & James Dorchester doe make an addition to what she hath already Received to make her portion up y^e Sum of 40^l And for Sarah the daughter of y^e deceased & Wife to Joseph Stebbins the determnie y^e sayd Jn^o and James Dorchester doe add to what she hath Received to make her portion the Sum of 40^l viz^t the Sum of 14^l And for his Daughter in Law Martha the Wife of Abell Wright, haveing heard what they have to say by way of demaund for Estate that s^d Anthony Dor-

chester had with her Mother the Relict of Sam^{ll} Kitcherell Once of Hartford, doe not See cause at p^rsent to allow her anything upon y^t account"³⁷

May 2, 1685, John Harmon of Springfield gave a receipt to John and James Dorchester, sons of Anthony Dorchester, for £40, set to him from Dorchester's estate as his share. In the receipt it is stated that he was "son-in-Law to the said Dorchester deceased."³⁸ September 18, 1685, John Dorchester and James Dorchester sons of Anthony and administrators of his estate, conveyed to "o^r beloved Brother Joseph Stebbins of Springfeild who married o^r sister Sarah", eleven acres of woodland on the west side of the "Great River", and below Agawam River. The same day John Dorchester deeded to Stebbins four acres in the Neck, it being stated in the deed that it was part of the allowance due to said Stebbins, "his wife" from her father Dorchester's estate.³⁹

Also on the same day, Stebbins signed a document wherein he acknowledged receipt from John and James Dorchester of £14, which the County Court in September 1684 ordered should be paid to him. The receipt showed that the amount was paid in lands, three and three-quarter acres in the Neck at £3 per acre and eleven acres of woodland over Agawam River at five shillings per acre.⁴⁰

"The widdow Elyzabeth dorchester dyed the 16th day of May 1699 being aboute 92 yeares old."⁴¹

CHILDREN OF ANTHONY AND SARAH () DORCHESTER

JOHN b. Nov. 5, 1644;⁴² mar. Apr. 20, 1671, Mary Harmon⁴³ and
lived in Springfield, Mass.

³⁷ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 238.

³⁸ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 56.

³⁹ Ibid., vol. AB, pp. 54, 55.

⁴⁰ Ibid., vol. AB, p. 55.

⁴¹ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 55.

⁴² Windsor, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 9.

⁴³ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 15.

JAMES⁴⁴ b. mar. Mar. 1, 1676-7, Sarah Parsons⁴⁵
and lived in Springfield, Mass.
MARY⁴⁴ " " Jan. 7, 1668, John Harmon⁴⁵ of
Springfield, Mass.

CHILDREN OF ANTHONY AND MARTHA () KICHERELL DORCHESTER

BENJAMIN b. 8m. (Oct.) 9d., 1651;⁴⁶ mar. Apr. 22, 1675, Sarah Burt⁴⁵ and
lived in Springfield, Mass.
SARAH " 8m. (Oct.) 16d., 1653;⁴⁶ " Nov. 27, 1673, Joseph Stebbins⁴⁵
of Springfield, Mass.
HESTER " 8m. (Oct.) 25d., 1656;⁴⁷ died Nov. 17, 1662.⁴⁸

⁴⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 238.

⁴⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 16.

⁴⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 8.

⁴⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 9.

⁴⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 47.

THE FAMILY OF ADAM BLAKEMAN

We learn from the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, series 3, volume 8, page 249, and Foster's "Alumni Oxonienses", 1500-1714, page 136, that ADAM BLAKEMAN aged 19, a plebeian of the County of Stafford, England, was matriculated at Christ Church College, Oxford, on May 23, 1617, and received the degree of B.A., February 12, following.

Cotton Mather in his "Magnalia" says:

"He was a useful preacher of the gospel, first in Leicestershire, then in Derbyshire: but coming to New England, from the storm that began to look black upon him, he was attended with a desirable company of the faithful, who said unto him, *Entreat us not to leave you, or to return from following after you: for whither you go, we will go; and your God shall be our God.*"

"New-England having received this holy man, who notwithstanding his name, was for his holiness, A Nazarite purer than snow, whiter than milk."¹

The first that we learn of Adam Blakeman in New England is in June 1640, when the General Court of Connecticut, then in session at Hartford,

"Ordered, that Mr. Ludlowe, Mr. Hopkins & Mr. Blakman shall survey & divyde and sett out the bownds betwixt the Plantations of Cuphege & Vncoway,² p^rvided if they cannot accord, Mr. Welles at his next coming to those p^rts shall issue yt."³

At a session of the Particular Court held

"Dec. the xith, 1644."

.....
"Robert Bedle is adiudged to restore double for the seuerall thefts acknowledged by him, and to be seuerly whipped and branded in the hand vppō Wensday next."⁴

¹ Mather's Magnalia, Hartford, Conn., 1820, vol. 1, p. 358.

² Stratford and Fairfield.

³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 50, 53.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 115.

The record further shows that

"Bedle stole frō Mr. Blakman, of gunpowder, ij pownd; Frō wydowe Foote, of Rye, iiij bush; Frō Tho: Welles, 2 sacks; Frō Rich: Mylls, 1 blanket; Frō Tho: Tracy, 1 sacke."⁵

The vote in 1640, appointing Mr. Blakeman one of the committee to determine the bounds between Stratford and Fairfield, would seem to indicate that he was then a resident of Stratford, Connecticut.

His marriage to his wife JANE is supposed to have taken place in England, and she is also believed to have been the mother of all his children.

A clue to her identity may be found in his will wherein he appointed "brother Groues bro. Booth:." and "bro: Hawly" as overseers of his will. Moreover his son John, in his will executed in 1661, makes mention of "my Uncle Wheeler."

Some writers have suggested that Adam Blakeman, Philip Groves and Moses Wheeler, all of Stratford, married sisters of Joseph Hawley, the first of the name in this country, and likewise a resident of Stratford.

Adam Blakeman is supposed to have been the first minister of the town.

As there are no town records extant earlier than about 1650, we do not know on what terms he was to serve the town.

His salary does not seem to have been promptly paid, for among the records of the Colonial Legislature for May, 1649, we find this entry:

"Concerning Mr. Blakmans maintenance, Mr. Ludlowe is desired (both for what is behinde, as allso for the future,) to take care that it bee leuied, according to the seuerall seasons, as is provided by the order of the Country."⁶

February 6, 1651

"it was agreed by the towne at publick meeting that m^r Blackman shal haue () and pay part of his owne rate."⁷

⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 115.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 185, 187.

⁷ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old p. 15, new p. 10.

The edge of the leaf on which this vote is recorded, is torn and the part stating the amount of the salary gone; but from page 97 of Orcutt's History of Stratford, we learn that it was £63.

On original page 5, new page 6 of the first volume of Stratford Land Records is

"A noate of euery mans fence in the ouldfeyld and what number and the seuerall rods."

The fourth name in this list is that of

	rods	foots	inches"
"m ^r Blackman	11	14	0

This list is supposed to have been made before May 1651, as William Burritt, whose name appears in the list, died before May 28, 1651, when an inventory of his estate was taken.⁸

May 11, 1660, Adam Blakeman sold to Thomas Sanford of Milford, seven acres of meadow "on the upper island on Paugusit River near the mill riuier which I bought of Jeremiah Judson."

The property was bounded north on land of "Brother Wheeler". The consideration mentioned in the deed was £12, paid to Robert Stewart of Milford "in Indian corne pease & wheat".⁹

In January following, he sold to John Pickett fourteen acres of land in the Great Neck.¹⁰

According to the college records at Oxford, Mr. Blakeman was born about 1598; consequently he was about 67 years of age in 1665, and evidently growing infirm, for the Stratford records show that April 1, of that year,

"at a lawfull meeting the towne did consider of giuing m^r chancie a call to help m^r blackman in the ministry for a yeare & they agreed so () by a vote the word giuen was to draw to the west of the meeting house & it was clearly manifest to be the maior part to giue him a call for a yeare"¹¹

⁸ Orcutt's History of Stratford, p. 102.

⁹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 77, new p. 130.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, old folio 110, new p. 196.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 16, new p. 11.

This relief for Mr. Blakeman proved only temporary and the town was soon called upon to elect his successor.

Singularly enough the only minute of his death is found on the church records at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where Rev. Samuel Danforth made this entry:

"7.7.65." (September 7, 1665) "m^r Adam Blakeman Pastor to y^e church at Stratford rested from his labors."¹²

March 16, 1665, he made his will, which is entered on the Fairfield Probate Records, volume 1665-'75, pages 2 and 3, as follows:

"I Adam Blakeman of Stratford in the Collony of Conecticott though sum what Crasey in body yet of good vnderstand: haueing taught it to be a Christian duty to set our houses in order in due season 1 for the preuention and auoiding of many Inconueniencies which might arise in the famely 2 that the hart, may be at liberty for better things 3 because yf it be not done in season we are often cut short and disabled to doe it at all or through the violence of diseases we doe it in hast or without Judgment or not as Concearns soe waighty a busines though I haue not bine without a Will for diuers years yet things haue altered and I haue Seen Just cause to alter many things yet now once agayn I haue fully declared my mind:

"Imprimis I giue bequeath my Soul and body into the hand of my most mercifull Saueour and redemer by whose merriits and Satisfaction (though in my self a vile and missarable Creature) I hope for mercy and Saluaton renouncing all things in me & done by me as dross & dung "Item because many of Gods seruants haue bine falcly acused concerning ther Judgment of the king like power of Christe: though I haue cause to bewayle my great Ignorance and weaknes in acting yet I doe and hope I shall through the strength of Christe to my dying day adhear to that form of church dicepline agreed on by the reverent elders and bretheren in the year 49. now in print And to the truth of God concerning that point Left on record by that famous and Reuerent Seruant of God of blessed Memory M^r Thomas Hooker in his elaboret worke cald the Suruay of Church discipline to which most in all the churches of Christe then gathered in this Collony gaue their consent as apears in the Reuerent authors epistle soe at Milford New hauen Gilford and thos in the bay who could be come at in that stress of time And I being one who in the name of our Church Subscribed that Coppy could neuer (through the grace of Christe) see cause to receiue any other Judgment nor fall from those principles soe soundly backed with scripture and arguments which none could yet overturn

¹² Boston, Mass., Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 203.

"Item concerning thos worldly goods the Lord hath made me owner of haueing giuen to my sons John James Samuell and to my Daughter Mary such Portions at Mariage as I was able & saw cause my debts and funerall expenses being discharged I Giue my house and lands wth the appurtenances to my dear and beloued Wife with all my Goods and Cattels I shall be possessed of at death to maintayn her selfe and those belonging to her comfortably during her life and to dispose of at her death—

"only concerning my Books which I Intended for my son Benjamin seing his thoughts are after a nother courss of life yf his thoughts be not to attend the worke of Christe in the ministry my will is yf my sonn Atwater make his sonn Josua a Scholler and fit him for that worke I giue vnto him my Lattin bookes: yf not they shall be put into my state and disposed off as my Wife and my overseers shall think fit—
 "And I Giue to Josua Atwater a horss And my English bookes I giue to my Children and their Children after my wife hath chosen thos that shee thinks most profitable for her owne vse

"I giue to my beloved Daughter Mary Atwater twenty pound to be payd in what goods my wife thinks good & can best spare and as shee can—

"I give to my sonn Johns children Ten pounds:

"Item I giue to my two daughters James and Samuels wife each of them a mare of yf they die [to] children/

"Item yf Deliuernance shall reaturn to his mother and carry himself dutefully to reward her and leue [] wayes and wicked company: I Giue him forty pounds [] else his mother shall se is good: yf not let him only haue [] shillings and for the deuission at white plain I giue him [the] vse that he might haue Imployment & sum what to liue on [] but yf he offer to sell it I giue no such liberty but I [giue it] to James and Samuell—

"Item for Benjamin I [leave it] to his mother to giue him more or less as he shall (be) dutifull and obedient—

"Item I giue to our two servants each a heifer or cowe at the end of their [].

"Item yf my wife dye without a will what house Lands [] and goods shall be left I giue to James Samuell and [] viz to Benjamin my house Barn and home lott (only Harr[ods] Lot and the hou[s]e in it is Joseph Blakman: to Samuell my Land in the Necke in the New feild and the Meadow at the wood end & the Common Meadowe: And to James & Benjamin I [] giue Clapboard Hill & the rest of my meadowe to be equilly deuided this in case my wife dye without Will yf she haue disposed it before: I doe confirm what shee hath done

"I giue to my daughter Blakeman yf shee married not John Thomas and shall take her freinds consent in the Mater or continue a Widowe five pound

"I make my dear Wife my sole Executor: I would Intreat brother Groues bro: Booth:: bro: Hawly to be the overseers of this my Will and helpfull to my wife as shee shall haue need to each of which I giue

an English Booke: I doe Joyn alsoe with them my three sons James
Samuell & Beniamin

Mo 1:16:1665

by me Adam Blakeman"

Immediately following the will on the Probate Records is
"The Inuentory of M^r Adam Blakeman Pastor of the Church of Christe
at Stratford taken by the Townsmen Septemb^r 22: 1665"

The property consisted of

"The House and Lot & orl his

accomodations belonging to it"	£ 200 00 00
--------------------------------	-------------

Harrods lot and house	30 00 00
-----------------------	----------

Books	49 00 00
-------	----------

Wampum	01 00 00
--------	----------

Household goods, farming tools, cattle

etc., making a total value of	568- 2- 0 ¹³
-------------------------------	-------------------------

Nothing further concerning the estate is found on the Probate
Records.

"Jenuary 1 1665 it was agreed vpon at a lawfull meeting that the twons-
men shall Levie a rate for m^r Blackman p[ay] to the tyme he liued."¹⁴

On old folio 121, new page 218, of the first volume of
Stratford Land Records are entered:

"Lands of m^r Addam Blackman Diceast Recorded to m^rs Jane Black-
man widdow this 9th: Octob^r. 1667."

The first piece was a home-lot of four acres, bounded north,
east and west on the highway or street, south on her lot bought
of James Harwood and land of John Hurd, Senior.¹⁵ The second
piece was the Harwood lot of one and one-half acres and was
bounded north on the home-lot, east on the highway, south on
lands of Henry Wakelin and west on land of John Hurd, Senior.
Besides these there were thirty-three and three-quarter acres
on Clapboard Hill, seventeen acres in the New Division, twenty-
nine acres in the New Field, called Exchange, thirty-three and
three-quarter acres at White Plains, sixteen and three-quarter

¹³ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1665-'75, p. 3.

¹⁴ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old p. 16, new p. 11.

¹⁵ According to the map on page 105 of Orcutt's History of Stratford,
this lot is now bounded on the north by South avenue, east by Elm
street and west by Main street.

acres in Great Meadow and eight and one-half acres in Great Meadow near Wood End.

Immediately following this record is an entry to the effect that excepting the home-lots, being the first two pieces, and the land at White Plains, one-quarter of the property was given by Adam Blakeman to his son John and his heirs.

December 20, 1670, widow Jane Blakeman gave a deed "unto my well beloved son: Benj:^a Blackeman" of her house, home-lot and orchard; also one-half of her lands at Clapboard Hill; one-half the meadow at Neck Bridge, the meadow at Wood End and New Field, besides all other lands not broken up there. The deed stipulated that Benjamin was to have the use and improvement of the property until her grandson, Adam Blakeman, was twenty-one years old.¹⁶

"A Committee appointed by y^e Town thereunto"

made a

"Rate for y^e Discharge of y^e white hills purchase together [] her Expences both to English and Indians in ord^r to y^e [sale] of all Land wthin y^e Bownds of Stratford: made this instant sep[tember] one thousand six hundred seventy and one"¹⁷

The edge of the page containing this record is badly worn, so that the figures showing the amount of each person's tax are missing in some places.

Mrs. Blakeman's tax was

"00-1- "17

There is no record of the death of widow Jane Blakeman.

She made a will September 20, 1671, in which she describes herself as "being aged and weak of body but well in mind."

To her son Deliverance she gave £30; to her sons James and Benjamin all lands on Clapboard Hill and the meadow at Neck Bridge called the Great Meadow; to her son Benjamin and grandson Adam the lands in New Field on the west side of Neessinpaug Creek, to be divided equally when Adam was twenty-one years of age. Until then, Benjamin was to have the

¹⁶ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 242, new p. 464.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 3, new p. 3.

improvement of the whole property and if Adam should die before arriving at the age of 21, Benjamin was to inherit the whole.

To her grandson Joseph Blakeman was given, at the age of 21, the house and home lot that her husband bought of James Harrod.

To her son James's wife, she gave some of her clothing and to each of his three daughters a ewe and lamb, and a like bequest to her grandson Adam, the child of her son Samuel, and to the latter's eldest daughter.

To her granddaughter Mary, the child of her son James, she gave clothing, and to her servant Sarah Nichols, household furniture and livestock.

To Mr. Israel Chauncey, her husband's successor in the ministry at Stratford, £5 and a like bequest to her servant Nathaniel at the end of his service.

To her son Benjamin she gave the house, home-lot and meadow at Wood End together with the balance of the personal estate and made him sole executor.

In May 1672, she made a codicil in which she directed that part of the bequest to her son Deliverance should be paid in bedding and other articles of household goods.

An inventory of her estate was taken January 23, 1673.

The property consisted of lands, household furniture, clothing, cattle, etc.

The real estate was valued at £ 337-10

This with the personal property made a total
value of

£ 1029-05-06.¹⁹

CHILDREN OF ADAM AND JANE () BLAKEMAN

JOHN²⁰

b.

mar. about 1653, Dorothy Smith²¹ and lived
in Stratford and Fairfield, Conn.

¹⁹ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1665-'75, pp. 73-74.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 1665-'75, pp. 2-3, will of Adam Blakeman.

²¹ Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, p. 191; Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 14, Will of widow Dorothy (Smith) Russell; Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 76, and Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 149, will of widow Dorothy Moore.

JAMES ²⁰	b.	mar. 1,	—— Stiles. ²³
		2,	Miriam Wheeler. ²⁴
MARY ²⁰	" about 1636; ²²	" 1,	May 6, 1651, Joshua Atwater ²⁵ of New Haven, Conn.
		2,	between Nov. 11, 1676, and Jan. 1676-7, Rev. John Higginson ²⁶ of Salem, Mass.
SAMUEL ²⁰	"	"	Nov., "latter end," 1660, Elizabeth Wheeler, ²⁷ and lived in Stratford, Conn.
DELIVERANCE ²⁰	"	"	before Mar. 24, 1694, Hannah ——, ²⁸ and lived in Stratford and Stonington, Conn.
BENJAMIN ²⁰	"	"	Apr. 1, 1675, Rebecca Scottow. ²⁹ Graduate of Harvard College, 1663, Pastor of Cong. Church, Malden, Mass., later living at Scarborough and Saco, Maine.

JAMES BLAKEMAN, second son and second child of Rev. Adam Blakeman of Stratford, Connecticut, was probably born in England though no record of his birth or baptism has been discovered.

James's eldest child was born in April 1658³⁰, and in November 1659 James gave a deed of some lands at Stratford,³¹ show-

²⁰ Her gravestone in the Charter Street burying ground, Salem, Mass., gives her age as 72 at her death, March 9, 1708-9. Essex Institute Collections, vol. 13, p. 74.

²³ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1675-'89, pp. 93, 294, wills of Sarah Clark and James Blakeman.

²⁴ Ibid., vol. 1689-1701, p. 170, Probate Files "W", Moses Wheeler will and distribution, also Probate Records, vol. 4, folio 91, Miriam Groome will.

²⁵ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 3.

²⁶ Suffolk County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 9, p. 58, and Essex Institute Collections, vol. 15, p. 77.

²⁷ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 252, new p. 484.

²⁸ History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., by Richard A. Wheeler, 1875, p. 190.

²⁹ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 10, p. 240, Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. 2, pp. 140-144, 523, and gravestone in Copp's Hill cemetery, Boston, Mass. In the record at Malden, Mass., of his marriage, the name of his wife is given as Sarah Scottow, but the other authorities cited prove that her name must have been Rebecca Scottow.

³⁰ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old p. 33, new p. 54.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 1, old folio 109, new p. 194.

ing that he must have been then at least twenty-one years old, and he may have been more than that. It is suspected that he was older than his sister Mary, who was born about 1636.

It is not known when he was made a freeman, but his name appears in

"A list of the free men of stratford as they are Reputed amongst vs: 8th: 7^d., 69"

which was returned to the General Court, in compliance with an order made at the May session of that year.³²

There is no record of his first marriage nor is the given name of his wife known.

Widow Sarah Stiles of Stratford married Robert Clark also of that town, and made a will June 5, 1677, in which she gave legacies to her sons Samuel, Ephraim, Benjamin and Thomas Stiles; the children of her deceased daughters Hannah Hinman and Mary Washburn, and her grandchildren, Sarah, Mary and Hannah Blakeman.³³

On page 34 of volume 1 of Births, Marriages and Deaths of Windsor, Connecticut, is this entry:

"Ephraim Styles son of frances Styles was born Aug^t. 3^d. A D 1645."

This will and birth record prove that James Blakeman married a daughter of Francis and Sarah () Stiles of Windsor and Stratford, who was the mother of his three children, Sarah, Mary and Hannah, the latter born January 21, 1664.³⁴

The next child recorded to Blakeman was Jane, born October 26, 1668³⁴, indicating that between these two dates he had married a second time.

James Blakeman in his will, dated July 18, 1689, makes provision for a wife Miriam and refers to his brothers Samuel Wheeler, Moses Wheeler and Ephraim Stiles.³⁵

It will be shown later in this sketch that his widow Miriam married Edward Groome.

In her will made October 4, 1693, she speaks of her brother Moses Wheeler and mentions Jane as her daughter and gives

³² "Civil Officers", vol. 1, document 15, Conn. State Library.

³³ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1679-'89, p. 93.

³⁴ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old p. 33, new p. 54.

³⁵ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 3, 1675-'89, folio 294.

legacies to the younger Blakeman children, but does not give anything to the three children born prior to Jane.³⁶

These facts show that between January 21, 1664, and October 26, 1668, James Blakeman married for his second wife MIRIAM WHEELER, and the Stratford Land Records, volume 1, old page 21, new page 42, show that she was the daughter of Moses Wheeler of that town and was born March 28, 1647.

"feburay 12:60"

"it was agreed & Voted at a lawfull meeting that James Blackman shall haue liberty to take 3 or four akars on the east side of the milne to buyld on if the townesmen see cause vpon the view of it he giueing so much on the west side of the milne for it."³⁷

It is suspected that James Blakeman owned the mill referred to in the foregoing vote. This idea is strengthened by the fact that on May 15, 1662, he sold to his brother Samuel Blakeman one-half of his interest in the mill and other real estate in Stratford.³⁸

March 4, 1668-'69, he made an agreement with Elizabeth Blakeman, widow of his brother Samuel, regarding the use of the mill.³⁹

John Blakeman, brother of James, made his will "11-19-[16]61", (January 19, 1661-'62) and in it he appointed the latter one of the overseers.⁴⁰

January 26, 1666, James Blakeman sold to Edward Hinman, a tract of land at Clapboard Hill. The acreage and consideration were not stated in the deed.⁴¹

October 23, 1667, he made an exchange with "Mr Sherman" by which he became the owner of an eight-acre home-lot, bounded north and west on the street, east on the meadow and south on lands of Mr. Welles; also of ten acres of salt meadow, nine acres of upland at Intact, five acres southwest of the town and four and a half acres in the Old Field.⁴²

³⁶ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 4, 1689-1701, folio 91.

³⁷ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 48, new p. 73.

³⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, old folio 138, new p. 254, and vol. 2, folio 507.

³⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, old folio 240, new p. 461.

⁴⁰ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, 1648-'56, p. 77.

⁴¹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 256, new p. 491.

⁴² Ibid., vol. 1, old folio 131, new p. 240.

The following year, there were recorded to him, as having been bought of Nicholas Smith, a two-acre home-lot with a house thereon at Oronoke, and three acres of meadow adjoining, the latter being bounded north and east on the "Great River". He also purchased several other pieces of land from various parties.⁴³

By the will of his mother, made September 20, 1671, he and his brother Benjamin received lands on Clapboard Hill and in the Great Meadow at Neck Bridge.⁴⁴

February 11, 1684, he made an agreement with a committee of the town, whereby he agreed to build a corn mill at the mouth of Near Mill River, and to grind all the corn brought by the inhabitants on the following terms: wheat and rye for 1/16 part, Indian for 1/12 part, all malt for 1/30 part if brought in quantities of at least five bushels; if less than five bushels, then 1/16 part, and

"to make y^e dam sufficiently Broad fitt for a Country Road for Carts & all things and Creatures to pass & goe ouer without damage & soe to be approued from time to time by y^e survayor's Chosen by y^e town."

The mill was to be finished by January 1 next. He also agreed to bring the waters of Black Brook into Near Mill River, if it could be done at an expense of £3; the tributary to remain as a feeder to Near Mill River.

On condition that Blakeman should carry out his part of the agreement, the town gave him the waters of Near Mill River and six acres of land near the mill to build on.⁴⁵

December 24, 1686, he transferred to Ambrose Thompson all his interest in this mill privilege with the mill and ten and a half acres of land, receiving therefor a house and lands in Wood Bay.⁴⁶

August 27, 1686, he sold to Samuel Wheeler a one-half interest in his saw mill on Far Mill River at Oronoke. Each of the owners was to use the mill one month in turn; Wheeler's turn to begin October 1.⁴⁷

⁴³ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 131, new p. 239, and old folio 168, new p. 317.

⁴⁴ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 2, 1665-'75, p. 73.

⁴⁵ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, folio 503.

⁴⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, folio 507.

⁴⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 223.

The date of the death of James Blakeman does not appear on the town records, nor is the place of his burial known.

He made his will at "Orinoge July 18th 1689", which, with the inventory of his estate taken November 4 following, was presented to the Probate Court on the 6th of that month.

By the terms of the will his wife Miriam was given the life use of one-third of the real estate and the use of all the property, until the sons should be twenty-one years old; at which time, if she saw cause, she was to deliver to each of the three sons one-third of the lands. After her death the buildings were to become the property of her eldest son, Zachariah.

To his two daughters, "yet to be disposed of", Elizabeth and Martha, he gave £10 each, to be paid by his three sons when the latter should receive their lands.

To his son Zachariah, he gave his long gun and cutlass, and his other gun to his son Adam. He states that he had given all that he was able to his five daughters "that are disposed of", Sarah Cunny, Mary Serls, Hannah Gilbert, Meriam Northrop and Janet Russell.

His wife, Miriam, was appointed executrix and his brothers, Samuel Wheeler, Moses Wheeler and Ephraim Stiles with his son-in-law, Joseph Northrop, were appointed overseers.⁴⁸

The inventory shows that the real estate consisted of

House and home-lot of 5 3/4 acres	£ 50.
34 acres on the hill, west of the home-lot	40.
1/2 interest in the saw mill	30.
73 acres on north side of Four Mile River	30.
5 acres on south side of Four Mile River	3.
10 acres by Joseph's Brook	4.
16 acres of meadow	50.
12 1/2 acres of upland at Oronoke	40.

The personal property comprised

Household goods, farming tools, cattle, etc.

The footing of the inventory gives the value of

the estate as £ 482-18-0.⁴⁸

⁴⁸ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 3, 1675-'89, folio 294.

At some date between November 6, 1689, and May 12, 1691, Miriam (Wheeler) Blakeman, widow of James Blakeman, married for her second husband, Edward Groome of Oronoke.

By a deed dated May 12, 1691, and acknowledged September 21 following, she as executrix of Blakeman's will, with her husband, Edward Groome, sold to Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, Blakeman's one-half interest in the saw mill at Oronoke for £25.⁵⁰

Miriam Groome, widow of James Blakeman, made her will at Milford, October 4, 1693.

She made bequests to her eldest son, Zachariah, and the other sons, Adam and James Blakeman; to her daughter Jane and to Miriam Northrop, wife of Joseph Northrop, to Martha Blakeman and to Mary Groome.

To her son-in-law, Joseph Northrop, she gave some live stock and "a debt due from my brother Moses Wheeler."

She appointed as executors, her son-in-law Joseph Northrop and Samuel Wheeler, Moses Wheeler and Ephraim Stiles, who were the overseers of the estate of her former husband James Blakeman.⁵¹

Two inventories of her estate, which comprised personal property only, were taken, both on November 6, 1693, one at Milford and the other at Stratford. In them she is described as "widow" Groome.⁵¹

A final distribution of the estate of Moses Wheeler of Stratford was made April 14, 1719.

The heirs of Miriam Groome, a daughter of the deceased, were given a single share of the property, twenty-one and a third acres of land and one and one-third sheep.⁵²

November 27, 1727, Benjamin Stebbins and wife Martha of Springfield, Massachusetts, conveyed to Zachariah Blakeman of Stratford, all their interest in lands at White Hills, called the "Grandchildren's Lands". December 11 of the same year, John Smith and his wife Miriam of Milford gave a deed to Zachariah Blakeman of their interests in the same lands. In the deed

⁵⁰ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, folios 475-6.

⁵¹ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 4, 1689-1701, folio 91.

⁵² Fairfield, Conn., Probate Files, "W", Moses Wheeler estate.

Blakeman is called their brother and it further states that the property was left by Moses Wheeler of Stratford to his grandchildren, of whom said Miriam was one.⁵³

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND

(STILES) BLAKEMAN

SARAH	b. Apr. 25, 1658; ⁵⁴	mar. 1, Aug. 20, 1677, John Todd of New Haven, Conn. ⁵⁵	
		2,	Cunny. ⁵⁶
MARY	" Apr. 25, 1661; ⁵⁴	" 1,	George Searles. ⁵⁷
		2,	Samuel Pitman. ⁵⁸
HANNAH	" Jan. 21, 1664; ⁵⁴	"	Gilbert. ⁵⁶

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND MIRIAM (WHEELER) BLAKEMAN

JANE	b. Oct. 26, 1668; ⁵⁴	mar. 1, June 12, 1687, Joseph Russell of New Haven, Conn. ⁶³	
		2,	Clark. ⁶⁴
MIRIAM	" Feb. 8, 1670; ⁵⁹	" 1,	Joseph Northrop. ⁶⁵
		2,	John Smith. ⁶⁶
ELIZABETH	"	died before Sept. 17, 1691. ⁶⁷	unm.
MARTHA	" about 1677; ⁶⁰	mar. 1, after Sept. 30, 1699, Francis Ball. ⁶⁸	
		2, May 8, 1701, Benjamin Stebbins. ⁶⁹	
ZACHARIAH	" May 26, 1678; ⁶¹	living in Stratford, Apr. 6, 1713. ⁷⁰	
ADAM	" Jan. 1, 1683; ⁶²	living in Stratford, Apr. 6, 1713. ⁷⁰	
JAMES	" Dec. 4, 1686; ⁶²	died Oct. 29, 1709, unm. ⁷¹	

⁵³ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folios 92, 93.

⁵⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 33, new p. 54.

⁵⁵ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 65.

⁵⁶ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1675-'89, p. 294, will of James Blakeman.

⁵⁷ Ibid., vol. 1675-'89, p. 294, will of James Blakeman; vol. 1689-1701, folio 56, Elizabeth Blakeman estate and folio 111, will of Robert Clark.

⁵⁸ Ibid., vol. 1716-'35, old p. 5, new p. 7, estate of Samuel Pitman.

⁵⁹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old p. 28, new p. 49.

⁶⁰ Her gravestone in the old burying ground on the corner of Union and Church Streets, West Springfield, Mass., shows that she died Aug. 18, 1746, in her 70th year.

⁶¹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 44, new p. 65.

⁶² Ibid., vol. 2, folio 483.

⁶³ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 96, and New Haven County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 168.

⁶⁴ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1702-'50, folio 165, James Blakeman estate.

⁶⁵ Ibid., vol. 1675-'89, folio 294, will of James Blakeman, and vol. 1689-1701, folio 91, will of Miriam Groome.

⁶⁶ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, p. 93.

⁶⁷ An inventory of her estate was taken Sept. 17, 1691. This, with a will which cannot now be found, was presented to the Fairfield County Probate Court, Dec. 2, 1691, when Geo. Searles was appointed administrator. Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 4, 1689-1701, folio 56.

⁶⁸ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, copy, vol. 1, p. 130.

⁶⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 1, 4.

⁷⁰ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, part 1, p. 11.

⁷¹ Gravestone in Stratfield or Pequonnock burying ground, Bridgeport, Conn. See Orcutt's History of Stratford, p. 558. Administration on his estate was granted Mar. 24, 1709-'10, and the estate was settled Nov. 22, 1710. Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1702-1750, folio 165.

THE FAMILY OF MOSES WHEELER

The first that we learn of MOSES WHEELER is in a New Haven tax-list, supposedly of the year 1643, where we find his name and property as follows: "Persons numbered," £50 estate, seven and one-half acres of land in the first division, one and one-half acres in the neck, three and one-half acres of meadow, fourteen acres in the second division and £00-06-06 rates "yearely payd for land."¹

Among the articles in the "fundamentall agreem^t" entered into by the settlers of New Haven in 1639, for the government of that colony, was one which required that all free burgesses or freemen should be members of the church and all such persons were to sign the agreement, as showing their approval.²

In this list of freemen the name of Moses Wheeler does not appear; if he were a resident at that time, as is possible, he was not a church member.³

It is impossible to determine just when he removed from New Haven to the neighboring town of Stratford, though there are indications that he may have been in New Haven as late as December, 1647.⁴ In May 1648 he was evidently living in Stratford for on the records of the General Court of Connecticut, held on the 18th of that month, is found this entry:

"The motion made by Mr. Ludlowe, concerneing Moses Wheeler for the keepeing the Ferry att Stratford, is referred to such as shall keepe the next Courte att Fayerfield, both in the behalfe of the Country and the Towne of Stratford."⁵

As the records of the Fairfield Court for that period are exceedingly incomplete, it is impossible to determine what the decision of the Court was in regard to the matter.

¹ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 91, 93.

² Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 11-18.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 9-10, 17-18.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 335, 345-353.

⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 163.

It is probable, however, that Moses Wheeler was engaged for the business and continued to serve many years, for on old folio 236, new page 453 of the first volume of Stratford Land Records, is a lease given by a committee of the town to Moses Wheeler, "Ship Carpenter" of

"ye ferry over ye River called pag[as]sett River commonly called Stratford ferry."

The lease was given November 18, 1[670], and was recorded November 21, 1670. It included thirty or forty acres of upland and six acres of meadow, bounded east on the Ferry River, north on Wheeler's land and the rocks, south on the highway, west on the highway to Woronoke. The lease was for twenty-one years and he was to pay a rental of six pence per year.

"And ye sd Moses wheeler is by himselfe or by his Assignen for and in Consideration of ye abovesd p^{re}simes seasonably, and readily to attend ye s^d fferry and forthwth uppon call to Carry and fetch ouer all pas-song^{rs}, horses, cattell and things passable there: and to keep in repayr two Boats ye one to be called ye house boat, ye other to be called ye sciffe to be all ways ready for ye use of ye sd ferry in seasonable weather. And ye sd Moses wheeler for his labour shall not Exceed two pence p^{er} passonage^r, and four pence a horse or beast: allways (provided) all inhabitants of stratford or p^{er}sons there cohabiting shall and May be ferried (cross for) one half penny p^{er} p^{er}son, and two pence p^{er} horse or beast. And further it is ag[reed] on by ye abovesd parties y^t ye sd Moses wheeler shall meinteyn and keep ye causeway wharfe at ye sd ferry in good and sufficient repayr during ye aforsd tearm of twenty one yeares The aforsd Town allowing ye fore six days worke yearly to be improued therein y^t it may be sufficient. It is agreed y^t y^r shal be no Cannoo or boat substituted to carry or fetch over passeng^{rs} y^rby to hinder ye ferry. provided and it is agreed [by] both parties herein concerned y^t if ye aforsd Town shall see cause to take ye s^d ferry and aforsd p^{re}mise out of ye sd Moses wheelers hand at ye end of twentyone yeares uppon Consideration y^t ye buildings at p^{re}sent y^r uppon are at his own charge ye Town of Stratford shal pay ye sd Moses wheeler for all buildings and fencings or any profitable imp[ro]vement uppon ye sd Land and usefull to y^r sd ferry. provided it bee Judged by foure in[dif]ferent men as such an Estate is comonly vallued, at y^t tearm of time when the[y] shall be vallued: ffurther it is agreed y^t ye sd Moses wheeler shall have libberty to take it againe at ye end of ye said tearm before an other man. all forementioned considerations being p^{er}formed: The sd Moses wheeler is to meyntein [the] Boats Caseway and wharfe sufficiently during ye sd Lease: —"

April 12, 1659, "Moses Wheeler, Ferryman" bought of the Indians a large tract of land at Pagassett (Derby), the consideration for which was "five pownd and one Girdell."⁶

As early as 1670 various inhabitants of Stratford endeavored to obtain from the General Court of Connecticut permission to locate on the unoccupied lands outside the town limits which included the property sold by the Indians to Wheeler.⁷

The following protest from him is entered on old folio 256, new page 493 of the first volume of Stratford Land Records:

"Loveing Neighbo^rs of Stratford"

"I am informed as if it was probable y^t y^r will be shortlye a laying out land above Pagassett, at or nere w^r my Land in Rippon w^{ch} I due again, as formerly I have done, from an Earnest desire of peace and frindly Conclusiō propose y^t y^r may bee in some way as shall by you & my selfe bee apprehended most rational a determination y^r w^{ch} if you shall see cause to accept of & Consent toe, I assure you, I shall be very willing to meet you, But in Case not, I doe hereby disire you y^t you medle not wth my land, in any such way. Yo^r Assured Neighbo^r

Decemb^r: 1673" }
 "Stratford 8th: }

& ffriend
 Moses wheeler senio^r" }

The controversy dragged along until October 1684, when the matter came before the General Court on petition of Wheeler.

The following May the Court decided that Wheeler should relinquish to the town all his interest in the lands and that then the town should give him the title to one-half thereof,

"both for quantity and quality....or so much in som other convenient place to the value therof, as shall be judged by Capt. Eales & Capt. Bird."⁸

"Out of tender loue and affection", he gave to his "well beloued son Moses Wheeler" on November 26, 1674, a deed of the house and two and one-half acres of land where the grantee was then living, also six acres of the Upper Island in Stratford River, eleven acres of upland and ten acres of the west end of grantor's farm west of Oronoke.⁹

⁶ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 141, new p. 260, and New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 3, p. 70.

⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 136, 141.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 164, 176, and "Towns and Lands", vol. 1, documents 213-216, Conn. State Library.

⁹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 168, new p. 316.

January 21, 1679, he further gave him four acres in the Ox Pasture Division.¹⁰

In November 1685, he bought of Samuel Sherman two tracts of land at the White Hills, containing ninety-six and thirty-two acres each.¹¹

December 15th following, there is recorded to him his right to one hundred and seventeen acres of land in the woods southerly from Chestnut Hill.¹¹

Reference has already been made to the purchase by Moses Wheeler of lands from the Indians. He deeded these lands April 22, 1686, for "my Intire loue & affection" to his sons Samuel Wheeler and Moses Wheeler and son-in-law, Joseph Walker.¹²

To his sons Samuel Wheeler and Moses Wheeler he gave, on January 21, 1688, a deed of eight acres of meadow land at the Upper Island in Stratford River, also the remainder of his lands in the First Division not already recorded, to his son Moses, and three and one-half acres south of the road leading to the ferry. In the deed, he reserved the life use of the property with the privilege of sale, if necessary.¹³

January 6, 1690, Moses Wheeler assigned to his son Samuel all his interest in the lease of the Stratford ferry granted him by the town in November 1670, and six days later the town gave Samuel a new lease for twenty-one years from November 18 following, on substantially the same terms.¹⁴

It will be remembered that, according to the tax-list of New Haven made in 1643, Moses Wheeler's family consisted of two persons, indicating that he was a married man at that time.

The statement is made on page 120 of Orcutt's History of Stratford that his wife's name was MIRIAM and that she was a sister of Joseph Hawley of that town, the head of the Hawley family in America. This may be correct, but the compiler of this article has thus far failed to find any evidence on the subject, and the date of the marriage is unknown to him.

¹⁰ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old folio 191, new p. 163.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 144.

¹² Ibid., vol. 2, folio 505.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 145.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 2, folios 472-3.

On page 236 of the same volume is a representation of the gravestone of Moses Wheeler as then standing in the Congregational burying-ground of Stratford village. This gives the date of his death as January 15, 1698, at the advanced age of one hundred years.

Moses Wheeler made his will February 19, 1689-'90, in which he refers to himself as

"being Aged and weake of body but in my Right understanding".

.....
 "It: Having disposed of all my Children in marriage and given them such portions as I saw good, and having settled my Lands as in an Instrument dated the Twentyeth of January 1688, will more fully appear, and now nothing to dispose of but my dwelling house and home lot, with my moveables without doores and within, I give grant and make over to my beloved son Sam^l Wheeler, The dwelling house Barne, home lot, with all the moveables within doores after my decease, not excepted in this my will, and all the Live stocke in horses, swine, great or small, cattle to be his own, and at his own dispose, to strengthen him to maintain my wife and my selfe comfortably during life, only I except ten sheep out of the stocke, which I reserve in my own hands to dispose of in life or death; And likewise my son Sam^l is to pay Thirty pounds to my order eyther in life or at death, as I shall see Cause to dispose of it: To him I give all my lawful debts;

"It: out of my moveables, I doe except from this gift to my son during my life and my wife's my Bed and all the furniture thereunto belonging.

"It: I give to my Daughter Miriam To pewter dishes.

"It: I give to my son Moses his wife, the great pewter platter.

"It: I give to my daughter Mary a brasse kettle holding ten or twelve Galons more or lesse, The abridgment of the martyr booke, and M^r Brookes his devices of sathan:

"It: I give to Elizabeth y^e wife of my son Sam^l the great Kettle:

"It: I give to M^r Israell Chauncy Twenty shill. In silver.

"I desire M^r Joseph Hawly and M^r Israell Chauncy to be overseers of this my last will:"

Immediately following the will is this agreement:

"I Sam^l Wheeler of Stratford being present at my hon^d fathers making his will and understanding what conditions he hath bound me to.

"Know all men by these presents that I Sam^l Wheeler doe bind myself My hairees and Executors to fulfill all the aforementioned conditions as to the maintenance of my father and mother during life, paying all lawful debts due from the Estate and such summe of mony as he hath excepted and the Legacyes that he hath here bequeathed.

"In witness whereof I have set to my hand seal the day and year above mentioned.

Signed, sealed and delivered

In presence of us

James clarke

Sarah Chauncey

Sam^{ll} wheeler" (seal)

An inventory of his estate taken March 1, 1697-'98, showed that it consisted of two tracts of land on White Hills, containing one hundred and twenty-eight acres, more or less, valued at £132, and ten sheep, worth £5.

April 9, 1698, his will and inventory were presented to the Fairfield County Court and it was decreed that the eldest son was to have a double share of the estate and the other children and the heirs of such as were deceased were each to have a single share.

Samuel Wheeler and Moses Wheeler were appointed by the Court to administer and distribute the estate.¹⁵

The wording of the will indicates that Moses Wheeler's wife was living at that date. How long she survived is not known, as there is no entry of her death on record.

The Probate Files show that in January 1712-'13, fifteen years after the death of Moses Wheeler, the settlement of his estate had not been fully completed and Nathan Wheeler and Samuel Fairchild were appointed administrators to bring the matter to a final issue. The distribution of the estate was made April 14, 1719, the property distributed being the same as mentioned in the inventory.

The heirs of Samuel Wheeler, eldest son of said Moses, were given a double share, or forty-two and two-thirds acres of land, and two and two-thirds sheep. To Moses Wheeler, to Mistress Mary (Yeal?), to heirs of Mistress Elizabeth Walker deceased, and to the heirs of Miriam Groome deceased, son and daughters of the testator, were each given a single share, or twenty-one and one-third acres of land and one and one-third sheep.¹⁶

¹⁵ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1689-1701, pp. 170-1.

¹⁶ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Files, "W", Moses Wheeler estate.

CHILDREN OF MOSES AND () WHEELER.

ELIZABETH	b. Aug. 6, 1642; ¹⁷	mar. 1, Nov., "latter end," 1660, Samuel Blakeman ²⁰ of Stratford, Conn.
		2, Dec. 6, 1670, Jacob Walker ²¹ of Stratford, Conn.
MIRIAM	" Mar. 28, 1647; ¹⁷	" 1, James Blakeman ²² of Stratford, Conn.
		2, Edward Groome ²³ of Stratford, Conn.
SAMUEL	" Apr. 28, 1649; ¹⁷	" May 29, 1678, Elizabeth Harris, ²¹ and lived in Stratford, Conn.
MOSES	" July 5, 1651; ¹⁷	" 1, Oct. 20, 1674, Sarah Nichols. ²⁴
		2, Dec. 1698, Ruth Bouten, ²⁵ and lived in Stratford, Conn.
MARY	" Sept. 13, 1655; ¹⁸	" 1, Fairchild. ²⁶
		2, Dec. 5, 1705, Benjamin Beach ²⁷ of Stratford, Conn.
		3, Yeal (?). ²⁸
JOANNA	" Mar. 5, 1658-9; ¹⁹	nothing further known about her.

¹⁷ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, old p. 21, new p. 42.

¹⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 25, new p. 46.

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 26, new p. 47.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 252, new p. 484.

²¹ Ibid., vol. 1, old p. 225, new p. 431.

²² Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1689-1701, p. 170, Moses Wheeler's will; Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folios 92-93, vol. 1, old p. 28, new p. 49, and old folio 44, new p. 65.

²³ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 3, folio 294, will of James Blakeman; Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, folios 475-6, and Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 4, 1689-1701, folio 91, will of Miriam Groome.

²⁴ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, new p. 494.

²⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, folio 479; Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1716-'35, old p. 125, new p. 178, also old p. 158, new p. 225, wills of Samuel and Moses Wheeler.

²⁶ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 256.

²⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 256, 480.

²⁸ Fairfield, Conn., Probate Files, "W", distribution of Moses Wheeler estate.

THE FAMILY OF HUGH SMITH

The earliest that seems to be known about HUGH SMITH is his admission as a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, on the 18th of the 3d month (May), 1642.¹

There is no known entry of the marriage of Hugh Smith, but the Rowley Town Records show that the mother of his children was named Mary and the marriage presumably took place before March 17, 1641-'42, when his eldest child, Mary, was born, who was evidently named for her mother.

It is suspected that at the time of his admission as a freeman he was a resident of the newly-settled town of Rowley, Massachusetts; certainly he was there on "the tenth of the eleauenth Anno Dñi 1643", that is, January 10, 1643-'44, when a record was made of "the seuerall lotts of all the Inhabitants granted and laid out.".....

"A regester of all the house Lotts in such seuerall streets, as are formerly mentioned in the booke."

"Bradford streete"

.....
"To Hugh Smith one Lott Containinge an Acree and an halfe bownded on the South side by William Jacksons house Lott: part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the East side of the streete."²

In addition he had four and one-half acres of upland in Bradford Street field, one-half acre in "Batchelours meadow", one-half acre in the little meadow, one acre in the first division of salt marsh, besides other lands.³

At a town meeting held in 1649, he was one of four persons chosen "ourseers for the execution of towne orders and Hywayes"⁴

¹ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 2, p. 291.

² Rowley, Mass., Records, vol. 1, 1639-1672, printed 1894, pp. 1, 2.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, 1639-1672, printed 1894, pp. 7, 11, 14, 15.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, 1639-1672, p. 56.

"December the 19th", 1651, he was one of five "Chosen for prudentiall men",⁵ and December 12, 1654, he was the first of four men chosen "ffor ourseers."⁶

These terms probably refer to the office now known as that of Selectman.

He was appointed at a town meeting held the "25 of 1 Mounth 1653", one of a committee "to agre with those whom Ipswich or topsfield shall apoint" to determine the boundary line between that town and Rowley.⁷

From these entries, it is evident that he was a person of influence who had the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. This is further shown by the fact that Henry Chaplin of Rowley named "Hew Smith" as one of the overseers of his will which was dated "15, 1, 1654."⁸

The date of Hugh Smith's death is unknown, except that it must have occurred between November 19, 1655, the date of his will, and the 14th of the following month, when the inventory of his estate was taken.⁹

The original will is preserved among the papers of the Essex County Probate Court, file number 25549, and reads as follows:

"The nienth moneth the nienteenth day in 1655"

"Bee it knowne vnto all men by these presents that I Hugh Smith being sick in body but yet of perfect memorie doe make this my last will and Testament as in forme followeth.

"Imp my will is that my wellbeloued wyfe Mary shall haue my estate all of it at her dispose for to prouvyde for her self withall and to bring vp my Cheldren while that she remayneth vnmaryed and in Case she see Cause to and haue an ofer of mariadge which shee shall accept then my will is that she shall haue her thirds of my estate: also that she shall haue allowed her fue pounds out of my estate towards the bringing vp of my youngest sonn: also my will is that my Children shall haue equall portions out of the resedue of my estate saue onely that my will is that my Eldest sonn Sammuell Smith shall haue half soe

⁵ Rowley, Mass., Records, vol. 1, 1639-1672, p. 71.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, 1639-1672, p. 91.

⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, 1639-1672, p. 82.

⁸ Essex County, Mass., Court Papers, vol. 3, folio 104.

⁹ Essex County, Mass., Probate Files, no. 25549.

much more in portion as any other of my Children: and in witnes herof
I set to my hand the day and year aboue written:

"Wittneses hereof

Thomas
Dickanson
William W Jacson
his mark

Hugh Smith
his marke

John Trumble

John Pickard"

"Pved in the court held at Ipswich
the 25th (1) 1656 p me Robert Lord
cleric"

With the will, there was submitted to the Court an inventory
of the estate sworn to by his widow Mary,

The real estate comprised

A "house and barne and six acres of land and orchards"	£ 40-00-00
7 1/2 acres "in bactheler plaine"	22-10-00
2 1/4 acres in the new plain	4-10-00
11 acres of meadow	20-00-00
"for foure gates ¹⁰ for cattell"	4-00-00
"one gate more"	1-00-00

The rest of the property consisted of cat-
tle, horses, sheep, swine, wheat, rye and
Indian corn,

"one payre of looms with tacklings thereto"	1-10-00
"one musket, and two swords and one pouch"	1-10-00

Personal clothing and household goods

at a total valuation of £ 244-14- 8¹¹

The following document is preserved among the Court papers
in the office of the Clerk of Courts at Salem, Massachusetts:

"Be it knowne to al men by theas presenc that I Jerremiah Elsworth
vpon my mareg with Mary Smith Do bind my self to Thomas Dickanson
and John Pickard and Deacken Jewett in the sum of two hundred pound
to pay the portions that is Due to Hugh Smith cheldren that is to say to

¹⁰ A gate was "a right to a run or pasturage for a cow, horse, etc., on
a common field representing a share of the joint ownership in the field,"—
see "A New English Dictionary", edited by James A. H. Murray, Oxford,
1901.

¹¹ Essex County, Mass., Probate Files, no. 25549.

Samwell Smith thurty three pound three shilings to mary Smith twenty two pound two shilings to the true parfermanc hear of I bind my self to Hannah Smith twenty two pound two shilings to Martha Smith twenty two pounds two shilings to Sara Smith twenty two pound two shilings my ayars acsicketor admenitrators and a signes witnes my hand this 26 of June 1657 Jeremiah Elsworth"¹²

"Witnes

Joseph Jewett

Thomas Dickanson

John tod "

"Anno 1657 Jerimyah Elsworth and Mary Smith senier was married December the second Day".

Thus reads an entry in the first volume¹³ of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town of Rowley.

Another entry in the same volume reads as follows:

"1687 Mary Elsworth the wife of Jeremiah Elsworth buried May the twenty fourth day."

CHILDREN OF HUGH AND MARY () SMITH

MARY	b. 1 mo., 17 d. (Mar. 17), 1642; ¹⁴ mar. Oct. 14, 1658, Daniel
SARAH	" 8 mo., 24 d. (Oct. 24), 1643; ¹⁴ buried 11 mo., 5 d. (Jan. 5), 1643. ¹⁴ Wicome ¹⁴ of Rowley, Mass.
HANNAH	" 1 mo., 24 d. (Mar. 24), 1647; ¹⁴ mar. 1, May 6, 1669, Joseph Trumble, ¹⁰ and removed to Suffield, Conn. 2, Nov. 26, 1686, John Strong ¹⁷ of Windsor, Conn.
MARTHA	" 12 mo., 5 d. (Feb. 5), 1648; ¹⁴ " May 6, 1669, Caleb Bur- bank ¹⁴ of Rowley, Mass.
SAMUEL ¹⁵	" " June 21, 1677, Mary (Eliza- beth ?) Elithorp, ¹⁸ and lived in Rowley, Mass.
SARAH ¹⁵	" unnm., Dec. 7, 1664. ¹⁹
EDWARD	" 4 mo., 1 d. (June 1), 1654; ¹⁴ mar. Apr. 21, 1685, Sarah Allen. ²⁰

¹² Essex County, Mass., Court Papers, vol. 3, folio 127.

¹³ The pages of this volume are not numbered.

¹⁴ Rowley, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, unpagcd.

¹⁵ Essex County, Mass., Court Papers, vol. 3, folio 127, bond of Jeremiah Elsworth.

¹⁶ Rowley, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, unpagcd, and Essex County, Mass., Deeds, Ipswich series, vol. 3, original pp. 26, 161.

¹⁷ Births, Marriages and Deaths, Returned from Hartford, Windsor and

EDWARD SMITH, youngest child of Hugh and Mary () Smith of Rowley, Massachusetts, born June 1, 1654,²¹ removed to Stony Brook now Suffield, Connecticut, before coming of age.

In the sketch of Edward Allen will be found a statement regarding the organization and settlement of the latter town. In that volume of Suffield Town Records entitled, "No. 1 Book, Town and Lands" is entered a copy of the proceedings of the committee appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts, to grant the lands and supervise the work of settling the plantation.

On page 17 of this volume appears this entry:

"June 24th 1674"

"At a Meeting of the Comm^{tee} for Ordering the Affairs of this New Plantation Now Call^d Suffield

Present

John Pynchon

Capt Elizur Holyoke

L^t Cooper

Rowland Thomas

Also granted

To Judah Trumble

To Joseph Trumble

Edward Smith

}	Granted to	{	Hugh Roe	Acres
			Thom ^s Spencer	60
}	acres	{		
			50	In Feather Street "
			50	
			50	

The original record of the above was made in the "Old Book", the first sixteen pages of which are missing, but on page 31 we find

"Here follows the Record or Description of y^e Severall Inhabitants of Suffield their Alottments of Land, according as it was Measured & Bounded or laid out to them.

"Begining in feather streete; from stony Brooke & so goeing Northward"

Fairfield, Conn., 1631-1691, p. 53, Rowley, Mass., Church Records and Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, John Strong estate.

¹⁸ Rowley, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1; Essex County, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1654-1691, p. 169, in office of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass., and Essex County, Mass., Probate Files, no. 25740, Samuel Smith estate.

¹⁹ Essex County, Deeds, Ipswich series, vol. 2, original p. 253.

²⁰ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 17.

²¹ Rowley, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, unpagcd.

On page 32,

"Next this Allotmt^t of Thomas Parsons northward lyes y^e house Lot of Edward Smith Containing thirty nine acres more or Less with y^e Allowance: giuen by y^e committee as appears page y^e 12th. The bounds or butments are as followeth viz The South side by Thomas Parson The north side by Joseph Trumble The East end butting upon y^e Little Common The west End or rear upon Highe streete Lotts the bounds betwixt parsons & him both in front & reare are stake and stone"

April 23, 1684, he was granted eleven acres to complete his fifty acre allotment,

"onely one Line at y^e Northwest corner of this lot downe to y^e swamp he allowes his brother Joseph Trumble for conveniency of building"²²

On the same day he was granted five acres in the Great Marsh near Westfield, and September 13, 1686, ten acres adjoining his land at Rattlesnake Brook.²³

At various other dates he received other grants from the town.

On page 23 of volume 1 of the Hampshire County Court Records at Northampton, Massachusetts, is entered a list of the inhabitants of "Southfeild alias Suffeild", who took the oath of allegiance to the King on January 30, 1678.

Among the names we find that of Edward Smith.

EDWARD SMITH married April 21, 1685, SARAH ALLEN, daughter of Edward Allen^s of Suffield.²⁴

He was in his thirty-second year when he entered upon public life, being chosen to the office of Fence viewer on April 5, 1686. He was again chosen to this position in March 1689-'90, 1692-'93, 1697-'98 and 1698-'99.²⁵

He was one of the Surveyors of highways elected June 28, 1689, and also in March 1694-'95, 1695-'96 and 1701-'02.²⁶

March 3, 1690-'91 he was elected one of the Constables.²⁷

²² Suffield, Conn., Town Records, "Old Book", p. 34.

²³ Ibid., "Old Book", pp. 35, 41.

²⁴ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 17, copy, vol. 1, p. 13, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 265.

²⁵ Suffield, Conn., Town Records, "Old Book", pp. 89, 93, 98, 108, 109.

²⁶ Ibid., "Old Book", pp. 93, 102, 104, 113.

²⁷ Ibid., p. 96.

It has been stated that the home-lot of thirty-nine acres granted to Edward Smith in 1674 adjoined the land of Thomas Parsons on the south.

March 21, 1704, Edward Smith mortgaged for £40 this home-lot with the buildings thereon located on the west side of Feather street to Alexander Allyn of Windsor, Connecticut.²⁸ December 19, 1709, he sold the property to Benjamin King, the purchase price not being stated in the deed.²⁹

In both of these documents, Smith's occupation is given as that of a carpenter.

January 27, 1719-'20, he made a mortgage to Timothy Thrall for £39-16, of thirty-two acres on Rattlesnake Plain, and on July 9, 1722, he sold the property to Thrall, together with ten acres at Spencer Plain, which adjoined lands of his son Edward on the east.³⁰

He gave a deed December 26, 1729, to Samuel Kent, 3d, of Suffield, of a forty-acre grant of the undivided lands of Suffield, in the Little Common by the Great River, known as the Feather Street Little Common, together with his right in the Equivalent Lands.³¹

On page 35 of volume E of Hampshire County Deeds at Springfield, Massachusetts, is a deed dated April 12, 1727, in which Edward Smith

"of Suffield In y^e County of Hampshire in his Majesties Province of The Massachusetts bay in New England

.....
in Consideration of The Sum of fifteen pounds secured to be Paid to my Children after my decease & alsoe Security for my own Maintenance during my Natural life Given by my Son Sam^l: Smith of y^e town County and province afores^d"

conveyed to said Samuel, ten acres of land on the east side of Spencers' plain in Suffield

"to him the said Samuel Smith durement the time of his Natural life & then to descend to his heirs & soe to their heirs from generation to Generation for Ever."

²⁸ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. B, p. 113.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. B, p. 242.

³⁰ Ibid., vol. C, p. 549, and vol. D, p. 149.

³¹ Ibid., vol. F, p. 163.

On page 6 of volume F is another deed, dated February 25, 1730-'31, whereby Edward Smith of Suffield for £60 conveyed to "my youngest Son Namely David Smith of S^d Suffield Weaver," all interest in the undivided lands in Springfield, by virtue of his fifty acre allotment granted him by the Commissioners appointed to settle Suffield; also, his interest in all the lands, wherever situated, of his father, Hugh Smith of Rowley, Essex County, Massachusetts.

On the 10th of June, 1723, Edward Smith, Junior, Samuel Smith, David Smith, Matthew Towsley and his wife Mary, all of Suffield, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, and on the 19th of the same month "Hue Smith" of Bradford, Essex County, Massachusetts, conveyed to their uncle, David Allen of Hanover, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, all their interest in the estate of their grandfather, Edward Allen deceased of Suffield.³²

Sarah (Allen) Smith, wife of Edward Smith, died October 18, 1699, having been the mother of six children, the two youngest having been born, one on the day of her death and the other, the day preceding.³³

There is no record of any second marriage of Edward Smith, though it is probable he married again, as at the time of his wife's death the eldest child was less than thirteen years of age.

The conditions mentioned in the deed to his son Samuel are perhaps the reasons why there does not appear to have been Probate action on any estate that he may have left at his death, the precise date of which is not known, but must have been after February 25, 1730-'31, the date of the deed given by him to his son David.³⁴

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND SARAH (ALLEN) SMITH

EDWARD b. May 14, 1687;³⁵ mar. Apr. 18, 1708, Hepzibah Cakebread,³⁶ and lived in Suffield, Conn.

MARY " Feb. 11, 1689;³⁵ " Mar. 20, 1710-11, Matthew Towsley³⁷ of Suffield, Conn.

³² Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 265.

³³ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 17.

³⁴ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. F, p. 6.

³⁵ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 17.

³⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 49.

³⁷ Ibid., copy, vol. 1, p. 33.

SAMUEL b. June 30, 1694;³⁵ mar. perhaps after Nov. 11, 1716, Margaret Cakebread,³⁸ and lived in Suffield, Conn.
 HUGH " Aug. 8, 1696;³⁵ lived in Bradford, Essex Co., Mass.³⁹
 JOSEPH " Oct. 17, 1699;³⁵ died October, 1699.³⁵
 DAVID " Oct. 18, 1699;³⁵ mar. Dec. 14, 1726, Experience Chapin.⁴⁰

DAVID SMITH, fifth son and youngest child of Edward and Sarah (Allen) Smith, was born October 18, 1699,⁴¹ in Suffield, then a part of Hampshire County, Massachusetts.

We have no knowledge of his early life.

June 10, 1723, he and his brothers, Edward Smith, Junior, Samuel Smith and sister Mary, wife of Matthew Towsley, all of Suffield, conveyed to David Allen of Hunterdon County, New Jersey, all their interest in the estate of their grandfather Edward Allen of Suffield deceased.⁴²

September 17, 1723, as a resident of Suffield, he purchased from William Clark of the same town for £14-10, eleven and one-half acres and twenty perches of land near the northeast corner of the town, being bounded north on lands of the grantor, east on the Great River, south on land of Jacob Adams and the Great Commons and west on his other lands.⁴³

On February 25, 1730-'31, in consideration of £60, David received from his father, Edward Smith, all of the latter's interest in the undivided lands of Springfield, which he had by virtue of the fifty-acre allotment granted to him by the committee appointed to settle Suffield, and also all his interest in the lands wherever situated, of his deceased father, Hugh Smith of Rowley, Essex County, Massachusetts.⁴⁴ In this deed, David's occupation is given as that of a weaver.

We learn that:

"Att a Legall Meeting of the freeholders and other Inhabitants of Suffield Quallified to vote in Town Meetings" held "May

³⁸ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, reverse end, p. 5.

³⁹ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 265.

⁴⁰ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 30.

⁴¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 17.

⁴² Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 265.

⁴³ Ibid., vol. D, p. 287.

⁴⁴ Ibid., vol. F, p. 6.

y^e 9th 1734", he proposed to the town "to Exchange some Land for conveycy of Building". A committee was appointed to investigate and make a report, which they did in his favor, for on March 10, 1734-'35, in consideration of two acres and three rods granted to him "out of the Highway whereon my House in Suffield Now Stands In order to accomodate me with Respect to a Building Place", he conveyed to the town two acres on the east side of the highway to Springfield "to Lye for a Perpetual Comon", bounded west on highway and running across his land on Round Hill, and a second piece of three-quarters of an acre on the west side of the highway.⁴⁵

March 25, 1735, he purchased from John Pengilly, Senior, and John Pengilly, Junior, seven and one-half acres on the southermost branch of Three Mile Brook, bounded east on the highway to Springfield, also twenty acres on the east side of said highway, bounded north on his own lands.⁴⁶

Joseph Bush, ship carpenter of Middletown, Connecticut, and John Bush of Somers, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, for £30 sold to Samuel Sikes and David Smith on November 28, 1744, two pieces of land in the town of Springfield on the west side of the Great River and below Agawam River.

The first piece comprised forty acres and was bounded east on the Great River or highway, west on the hill, north on land formerly belonging to John Dorchester and south on lands of Obadiah Cooley and James Sikes. The second piece lay west of the first piece and was four acres of meadow on the north branch of Three Mile Brook.⁴⁷

February 4, 1750-'51, while still a resident of Suffield, David Smith bought for £100 of John Fowler of Springfield, three pieces of land, in the latter town, on the south side of Agawam River, viz: nine acres, being the north half of grantor's homelot and one-half of the house thereon, the whole lot being bounded west on the Country road, north on lands of Major Day and John Barber and south on other lands of said Smith:

Secondly, the north half of twenty acres of upland and meadow, bounded north by the highway and east by the Country

⁴⁵ Suffield, Conn., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 50, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. H, p. 188.

⁴⁶ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. L, pp. 454, 455.

⁴⁷ Ibid., vol. O, p. 188.

road, and twenty-eight and three-quarter acres west of the last piece, bounded north on the highway.⁴⁸

Eleven days later, he paid £13-6-8 to Benjamin Cooley of Brimfield, Massachusetts, for twenty acres more in the same locality as the previous purchase, being bounded west on the Country road, north on land of Daniel Cooley and south on land of Major John Day.⁴⁹

As a resident of Springfield, he sold July 1, 1751, to Moses Adams of Suffield for £380, forty-three and one-half acres of land in Suffield, bounded east on lands of Jacob Adams and the Great River, west on the highway and town land, north on land of Dudley Kent, and south on land of John Fowler.⁵⁰

February 22, 1749-'50, and March 14, 1752, he sold to Peter Roberts and Ebenezer Adams, other lands in Suffield.⁵¹

At the "Anneversary" or annual town meeting held March 8, 1735-'36, he and "Noah Smith y^e 1st" were chosen Constables.

"Afterwards (it was) voted to Except of Noah Smith y^e 1st to serve allone"⁵²

David Smith was chosen Surveyor of Highways in March 1736-'37, 1740-'41, 1741-'42 and 1743-'44.⁵³

The latest date given seems to have marked his last appointment to public office as a resident of Suffield.

DAVID SMITH married December 14, 1726, EXPERIENCE CHAPIN, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Sheldon) Chapin of Springfield, Massachusetts, where she was born February 8, 1702-'03.⁵⁴

There is no record of his death, but it must have occurred between April 27 and July 20, 1753, nor is the place of his burial known.

⁴⁸ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. U, p. 373.

⁴⁹ Ibid., vol. T, p. 135.

⁵⁰ Suffield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 249.

⁵¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 91, 365.

⁵² Suffield, Conn., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 54.

⁵³ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 57, 76, 78, 84.

⁵⁴ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 30, and Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 29.

David Smith made his will April 27, 1753, which was presented to the Hampshire County Probate Court on the 20th of the following July.

He referred to himself as being very weak and infirm of body.

To his wife, Experience, he gave one-third of his personal estate absolutely, and the life use of one-third of the house and lands, except such as he gave to his daughters.

To his daughter Eleanor Chapin, he gave forty shillings, to be paid within six years from the date of his will.

To each of his daughters, Agnes, Eunice and Mary, he gave a cow and five sheep to be delivered within six years, or at the date of their marriage, if it occurred sooner.

To his four daughters, Agnes, Eunice, Mary and Experience, he gave twenty-nine acres of Scheme land which he bought of John Fowler, lying southwest of his dwelling house; also a piece of meadow adjoining this land on the south, and his right in the Little Commons on Feather street in the town of Suffield.

To his son David, he gave the house and land comprising about one hundred and twenty acres, lying between the Great River and the highway leading from Springfield to Suffield, also ten acres on the west side of the highway and all his right to lands in the town of Rowley, which he bought of his father, Edward Smith, late of Suffield, deceased. This legacy was on condition that David should pay the bequests to the two daughters as hereafter mentioned. He also gave David the balance of the personal property.

To his daughters Tryphena and Catharine he gave £20 each, when they should arrive at the age of eighteen.

Lieutenant Samuel Mirick and the testator's son, David, were appointed executors of the will.⁵⁵

An inventory of the estate was taken August 11, 1753.

The real estate, to which no price was fixed, consisted of the barn, house and home-lot of seventy-six acres, forty-one acres on the west side of the Country road, twenty acres on the east side of the Country road, a right in Suffield Little Commons and a supposed right to lands in the town of Rowley, Massachusetts.

⁵⁵ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 8, p. 39, and Probate Files, box 134, file 1.

The personal estate consisted of clothing, household furniture, live stock, grain, etc., and was considered worth £105-18-9.⁵⁶

There does not appear to have been any further settlement of this estate.

Experience, widow of David Smith, in her later years is supposed to have resided with her daughter Eunice, wife of Reverend John McKinstry, pastor of the Congregational Church in the second parish of Springfield, now located on Chicopee street in the city of Chicopee.

A record of the deaths and burials in the Chicopee street graveyard has been preserved and is now (1905) in the possession of Alfred W. McKinstry of McKinstry avenue, Chicopee.

From this record we learn that

"W^d Experience Smith Died May 14 1783 Ag^d 81"

CHILDREN OF DAVID AND EXPERIENCE (CHAPIN) SMITH

ELEANOR	b. Aug. 4, 1729, ⁵⁷	bap. Aug. 10, 1729; ⁵⁸	mar. after Oct. 13, 1748, Eleazer Chapin ⁵⁹ of Chicopee, Mass.
AGNES	" Dec. 26, 1731, ⁵⁷	" Jan. 2, 1731-2, ⁵⁸	died Feb. 24, 1805, unm. ⁶⁰
EUNICE	" Apr. 3, 1734, ⁵⁷	" Apr. 14, 1734, ⁵⁸	mar. Feb. 20, 1760, Rev. John McKinstry ⁶¹ of Chicopee, Mass.
DAVID	"	" Mar. 21, 1735-6, ⁵⁸	lived in West Springfield, Mass.
MARY	" Aug. 4, 1738, ⁵⁷	" Aug. 6, 1738, ⁵⁸	mar. June 30, 1757, Joseph Bedortha ⁶² of West Springfield, Mass.

⁵⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 8, folio 270, and Probate Files, box 134, file 1.

⁵⁷ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 30.

⁵⁸ First Congregational Church Records, Suffield, Conn., unpagcd.

⁵⁹ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 64.

⁶⁰ Gravestone, Main Street cemetery, Agawam, Mass.

⁶¹ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 127.

⁶² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 115.

EXPERIENCE	b. Nov. 13, 1741, ⁵⁷	bap.	mar. Sept. 9, 1765, Joseph Mor- gan, Jr., ⁶³ of West Spring- field, Mass.
TRYPHENA	" Apr. 22, 1745, ⁵⁷	" Apr. 28, 1745; ⁵⁸	" Dec. 21, 1768, Lucas Mor- gan ⁶⁴ of West Springfield, Mass.
CATHARINE	" Feb. 14, 1747-8, ⁵⁷	" Apr. 17, 1748; ⁵⁸	died May 14, 1834, unm. ⁶⁵

⁶³ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 159.

⁶⁴ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 162.

⁶⁵ Gravestone in Elmwood cemetery, Holyoke, Mass.

THE FAMILY OF EDWARD ALLEN

Farmer, in his work on the First Settlers of New England, states that EDWARD ALLEN of Ipswich, Massachusetts, came from Scotland to New England in 1636,¹ the information being furnished him by Joseph C. Allen, a descendant.

Owing to the carelessness and indifference on the part of the town officials of Ipswich, the early volumes of Town Records became dilapidated, and some of the leaves are now missing. For this reason, it is impossible to determine whether the above date of arrival is correct.

Nothing definite is known regarding him until his marriage at Ipswich to SARAH KIMBALL, November 24, 1658.²

The Town Records now extant, do not indicate that he was an office-holder, nor is there anything to show that he owned real estate.

"At a meeting of the Selectmen the 13 of December 1669"

.....

"Ed: Allen too much rated in Town & Country 4 & 4 & to the Elders 4^s 10^d to be allowed him next yeare"³

"At a meeting of the selectmen the 29 of December 1671"

.....

"ordered that Mr Willson pay to Edward Allen twenty eight shillings for cloths for John Osborne out of what Mark Quilter is to have of the Towns for John Ossborne he being to find him the sayd John Ossborne cloths And for his charges about Goodman Leeds for the whole fiftye shillings"⁴

¹ A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England, by John Farmer, 1829, p. 14.

² Essex County, Mass., Court Records, "Marriages, Births and Deaths, County of Essex, 1654-1691", folio 18.

³ "Town Meetings, Town of Ipswich", vol. 1, folio 33.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 41.

"Att a meeting of the select men the 6 of march 16 $\frac{7}{8}$ "

.....
 "Agreed with Edward Allen to allow him foure pounds for to keepe John Ossborne for a yeare to finde him meat drinke & clothes he to ymploy for his owne vse what he can doe."⁵

"Att a meeting of the selectmen the 24 of march 16 $\frac{7}{4}$ "

.....
 "agreed with Edward Allen for to keepe John Ossborne for one yeare from the 6th of March last and to have 4^l paid by the constable & to haue the vse of his labour what he can do & find him meate drink & cloths"⁶

This is the last entry regarding Edward Allen on the Ipswich Records.

The Reverend William Hubbard, pastor of the Ipswich church, left in manuscript a history of New England which was printed by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1818. On page 628 of that work appears this item:

"In the year 1670 the barn of one Edward Allin, in Ipswich, was fired with lightning in the time of harvest, with sixteen loads of barley newly carried thereinto. Several of the harvestmen were but newly gone out of the barn into the dwelling house, and so their destruction was prevented thereby."⁷

In answer to a petition, the General Court of Massachusetts in May 1660, granted

"a sufficjent quantity of land to make a plantation at a place called by y^e name of Stony Ryuer, on both sides the way to Connecticut".....
 "viz:^t seven miles square, five yeares exemption from publicke rates for theire estates there, provided that in fower yeeres they haue twenty families settled there, and an able minister; otherwise these graunts to be voyd."⁸

Nothing seems to have been done about complying with the terms of the act and therefore the grant became void.

"To the Highly Honn^d & The Gen^{ll} Co^{rte} of the Massachusetts."

"The humble Petition of Diverse of y^e Inhabitants of Springfield, on the behalfe of y^e Towne. Sheweth that there being a quantity of land

⁵ "Town Meetings, Town of Ipswich", vol. 1, folio 46.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 50.

⁷ Mass. Historical Society Collections, second series, vol. 6, p. 628.

⁸ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 1, pp. 423-424.

betweene Springfield & Westfield & the South Lyne of y^e Colony w^{ch} wee conceive may be capable of a small Plantation, and for that there are diverse P^rsons amongst us that greatly want conveniences of Land for improvement for their familyes, who desire to sett upon worke in that quarter & to p^rvent the marring of that w^{ch} may be a comfortable Township by such as otherwise may take up those Lands for farmes & to P^eserue the Lands and woods of the South Line of the Collony in that quarter towards Windsor.— Wee doe humbly intreat this much Honno^d Co^rte to graunt unto yo^r petition^{rs} for y^e use of such as want aconveniences of Land in this Towne, a quantity of Land for y^e end aforesaid.”

“And that the Honnord Co^rte would be pleased to allow five or six yeares liberty for setting downe there & making a Plantation:— the difficulty of winning those woody lands requiring longer tyme than ordinary to settle upon: there being scarce any open land to begin with: That God only wise would sitt amongst yo^r Honn^{ts} guiding you to his Glory & y^e comfort of His People: Pray:

Yo^r. most Humble Petition^{rs}.”

The petition was signed by John Pynchon, Anthony Dorchester, Samuel Chapin, Thomas Stebbin, Miles Morgan and eleven others.

It was presented to the General Court in May 1670, and the records show that “The Deputyes consent not hereto”⁹

At the session of the following October, the petition received different treatment. An act was passed granting

“a tract of land lying southward of Springfeild and Westfeild bounds, to the content of sixe miles square, to be lajd out there for a plantation or touneship,” “and for the managing the affaires of this touneship, receiving inhabitants, granting wthin the tract aforesajd, & ordering all prudentialls proper to the same, this Court doeth appoint Cap^t Jn^o Pynchon, Cap^t Eliaz^r Holjoke, Lejff Cooper, Quartermaster Colton, Ensigne Cooly, & Rouland Thomas, or any three of them, whereof Cap^t Pynchon to be one, a cōmittee for that end, who are hereby impowred to act accordingly, & so to continue till this Court shall otherwise order.”¹⁰

In May 1674, the committee made a report to the Court stating the progress made in settling the plantation, and defined the bounds.

In conclusion, the committee proposed

⁹ Documentary History of the Town of Suffield, pp. 47-48.

¹⁰ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, p. 469.

"that the name of the place may be Suffield,¹¹ it being the southermost toune that either at present is or like to be in that country, & neere adjoyning to the south border of our patent in those parts."¹²

The prayer of the petitioners was granted and the place which still bears the name of Suffield, remained under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts until 1749.

The Town Records show that the "Comitte for Suffield Mett" on October 30, 1678, when there were granted

To his 3 sons {	"To Edward Allyn Sen	60 acres
	John Allyn	40 "
	Edw Allyn Jun:	40 "
	W ^m Allyn	40 "

"They desiring their Alotm^{ts} at y^e. vpper end of feather Streete, betweene y^e. 2. brookes toward Springfield in that Tract of land formerly laid out for y^e Committee, by y^e greate River side;"¹³

The following record of Edward Allen's lands is entered on page 38 of the "Old Book" under date of

"Decem: 24th. 1683"

"Next to this Allotm^t of Jn^o Allins Southward of it lyes y^e house lot of Edward Allin Sen^r. Containing sixty acres more or less. being thirteen score and fiue rods in length & thirty six. rods & halfe in breadth. The bounds whereof are as followeth viz. The East end on front bounding part on y^e road & part on y^e great riuer. The West end on rear buting upon y^e common y^e north side upon y^e Allotm^t of Jn^o Allin y^e South side by y^e Allotm^t of Edward Allin Jun^r"

He was also granted eighteen acres on the north side of "Deep Brook".¹⁴

On page 78 of the original "Old Book" of Suffield is

"A list of y^e Names of y^e Inhabitants of Suffield, who according to y^e Provision made by y^e Countrey Law haue Priveledge & Liberty of Voting in all Towne affaires:/" "Taken this. 9th of March 16⁸¹¹."

In this list of thirty-four names we find that of "Edwa Allyn Sen"

¹¹ An abbreviation of Southfield.

¹² Records of Massachusetts, vol. 5, pp. 12-13.

¹³ Suffield, Conn., Town Records, "Old Book", p. 22.

¹⁴ Ibid., "Old Book", p. 39.

"March y^e 5th 16 ^{$\frac{83}{84}$} : Att a generall Towne meeting ffor the choice of needfull officers to order matters of a generall Concernment for y^e wellfare of y^e place. accordingly choice was made and the persons chosen, who are the Select men for this persent yeare are

Dea Tho Hanchet

Thomas Cooper

Serj John Pengilly

Victory Sikes"

Edward Allin Sen^r

Edward Allen was again elected Selectman in March 1689-'90 and March 1692-'93.¹⁵

April 5, 1686, he was chosen Fence viewer, and March 5, 1694-'95, Tithingman.¹⁶

In the record of his election to the position of Selectman in March 1692-'93, he is given the military title of Corporal, indicating service in the "train band" or military company of the town. Thus far, no record has been found to show when he was chosen to this position.

"At a Leagall meeting of y^e Inhabitants of Suffield Jan: y^e 14th 169 ^{$\frac{4}{5}$}
By a full and Clear vote Six men were Chosen Viz. Cap^t Norton Ensigne
Pengilly Corporall Sikes Serj. Winchill Jonathan Winchill William
Pritchett to take into their hands the whole Care of finishing the
ministers House and to see y^t it be seasonably effected the Towne
engaging to pay y^m for all their Cost and trouble in and about y^e same
which accordingly they accepted"¹⁷

Another meeting was held "March y^e 15th 169 ^{$\frac{4}{5}$} " when various residents of the town agreed to furnish material or do part of the work.

"Jonath Tailor engaged 1000 of boards } Ensigne Pengilly & Joseph
Corp^l Allyn engaged 500 of bords } Harmō engages to procure all
the nailes for the finishing of the ministers house."¹⁸

"At a Legall meeting of the Inhabitants of Suffield December y^e 16th 1695:"

"It was agreed and voted, to put up a Canopy, or Sounding board ouer the pulpit.—

"Secondly the request of Ensigne Pengilly and Corporall Allyn in reference to their wiues being thick of hearing was Granted that is that

¹⁵ Suffield, Conn., Town Records, "Old Book", pp. 83, 84, 93, 98.

¹⁶ Ibid., "Old Book", pp. 89, 102.

¹⁷ Ibid., "Old Book", p. 101.

¹⁸ Ibid., "Old Book", p. 102.

they should haue liberty to make them a seat before or Just vnder the pulpit Somewhat higher than other Seats for better accomodating of them to hear the word dispensed."¹⁹

In July 1696 he bargained with his son, Edward Allen, Junior, for the latter's "homestead or house lot" of forty acres "in the street Commonly Called feather street the East End or front bounded by & butting Upon the Greate River" and the rear or west end bounding on the common.²⁰

This is evidently the reason for the following, taken from the record of

"a Legall meeting of the Inhabitants March y^e 31st, 1696:"

"At this meeting Corporall Edward Allyn publicly declared that all charges y^t should hereafter arise as due to the Towne from Edward Allyn Jun^r his grant of Land or allotment in this Towne he should take care to defray it and that the Towne should soe farr take notice of this Declaration as to exact it of him; and free his son of any such burthen or intanglement."²¹

The Suffield records show that Sarah, wife of Edward Allen, died June 12, 1696, and "himself Deceased Nov: 22^d 1696."²²

Three days before his death, he made his will, in which he described himself as

"being Sick & weak of body but in sound & disposing Memory".

He gave his home-lot, containing three-score acres, more or less, with the dwelling house and barn thereon, to his sons Benjamin and David. Benjamin was to have the orchard about the house and David the one below the hill by the river. They were also given the meadow on the east side of Westfield road adjoining land of Samuel Spencer. They were yearly to supply their younger brothers Samuel and Caleb with twenty bushels of apples apiece until the latter had planted orchards which would yield them a supply of their own.

Samuel and Caleb were given the forty acre lot between the lot given to Benjamin and David and the lot of the testator's

¹⁹ Suffield, Conn., Town Records, "Old Book", p. 103.

²⁰ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 383.

²¹ Suffield, Conn., Town Records, "Old Book", p. 104.

²² Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 13.

son William. They were also to have the meadow adjoining that of Ensign Pengilly.

He gave to his son William the cove of meadow on the west side of Westfield road.

His land above Deep Brook was given to his five sons in equal shares.

The will directed that Samuel was to live with his brother Benjamin, and Caleb was to live with his brother David until Samuel and Caleb should be twenty-one years old. Then Benjamin and David were to erect and finish for each of their two brothers, "a house of the same dimentions (or thereabout) of the house which Goodman Adams now lives in."

It was further prescribed that Samuel and Caleb were to be taught "the Art or trade of a Weavours".

Benjamin and David were to pay their brother John twenty shillings in two years after the testator's death, and thirty shillings to their brother Edward in the same time.

He gave to his daughter Martha certain kitchen utensils; to his daughter Abigail a feather-bed and furniture, and to his daughter Mary a like bequest. The rest of his pewter he gave to his daughters Abigail and Mary, Abigail to have two shares and Mary one.

He made a slight bequest to his son William, in addition to the property already given him.

The balance of the estate was given to his sons Benjamin and David, who were made sole executors.

The will was presented to the Hampshire County Court, December 31, 1696.²³ At that same time there was also presented an inventory, which was taken December 17, 1696.

The property consisted of

"buildings & Land" valued at £ 150-00-00

The personal estate comprised

clothing, household goods, cattle, etc.,

which, with the real estate made a total

value of

£ 256-18-00²⁴

There is no further action on the Probate Records regarding the settlement of this estate.

²³ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 24.

²⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 25.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND SARAH (KIMBALL) ALLEN

JOHN	b. Aug. 29, 1659; ²⁵	mar. Feb. 22, 1681, Elizabeth Pritchard and lived in Deerfield, Mass. ²⁴
SARAH	" July 4, 1661; ²⁶	died Feb. 10, 1661. ²⁶
EDWARD	" May 1, 1662; ²⁷	mar. Nov. 14, 1683, Mercy Painter and lived in Deerfield, Mass. ²⁵
SARAH	" Mar. 1, 1664; ²⁸	" Apr. 21, 1685, Edward Smith ²⁶ of Rowley, Mass., and Suffield, Conn.
ELIZABETH	" Dec. 20, 1666; ²⁹	" Nov. 14, 1683, William Pritchard ²⁷ of Suffield, Conn.
WILLIAM	" Mar. 12, 1668; ³⁰	" Dec. 29, 1692, Joanna Dibble and lived in Suffield, Conn. ²⁸
BENJAMIN ³¹	"	" Oct. 4, 1699, Mercy Towsley and lived in Suffield, Conn. ²⁹
DAVID	" "First of Feb.", 1675; ³²	" Nov. 29, 1711, Sarah () Grosvenor and lived in Suffield, Conn., and Hanover, N. J. ⁴⁰
ABIGAIL	" Mar. 25, 1678; ³³	" Apr. 8, 1703, Timothy Palmer ⁴¹ of Suffield, Conn.

²⁵ Essex County, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1654-1691, folio 19, in office of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass.

²⁶ Ibid., folio 21.

²⁷ Ibid., folio 22.

²⁸ Ibid., folio 23.

²⁹ Ibid., folio 24.

³⁰ Ibid., folio 27.

³¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 24, will of Edward Allen.

³² Essex County, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, 1654-1691, folio 31.

³³ Ibid., folio 33.

³⁴ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 15, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 125.

³⁵ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 21, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 50.

³⁶ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 17, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 265.

³⁷ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 11.

³⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 25.

³⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 25, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. C, p. 198.

⁴⁰ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, copy, vol. 1, p. 35; Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. C, p. 220 and vol. D, pp. 264, 385.

⁴¹ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 39, and Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. D, p. 384.

SAMUEL ³¹	b.	mar. Nov. 22, 1706, Anna Hayward and lived in Suffield, Conn., and Whippany, N. J. ⁴³
MARTHA ³¹	"	" July 28, 1696, Samuel Kent ⁴⁴ of Suffield, Conn.
MARY	" Apr. 9, 1683; ⁴²	" Jan. 25, 1704-5, James Hay- ward ⁴⁵ of Suffield, Conn.
CALEB	" Mar. 31, 1685; ⁴²	" Apr. 4, 1721, Hannah Eaton and lived in Suffield, Conn. ⁴⁶

⁴² Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 13.

⁴³ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 48; Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. C, p. 212, and vol. D, p. 50.

⁴⁴ Suffield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 12.

⁴⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 43.

⁴⁶ Haverhill, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 131.

THE FAMILY OF SAMUEL CHAPIN

In the list of persons who were "Made free the 2th 4th m^o, 1641", by the General Court of Massachusetts, we find the name of "Samu: Chapun."¹

At "A Gen^rall Court, holden att Boston, the 18th day of May, 1631," it was enacted that

"to the end the body of the co^mons may be p^rserued of honest & good men, it was likewise ordered and agreed that for time to come noe man shalbe admitted to the freedome of this body polliticke, but such as are members of some of the churches within the lymitts of the same."²

In harmony with this enactment, we find that "Samuel Chapin" and "Sisly Chapin the wife of Samuel Chapin" among those "As adjoynded themselves vnto the fellowship of this Church of Christ at Roxborough."³

The Roxbury Town Records show that on April 1, 1641, Samuel Chapin "bought of James How a howse and [] accres of Land more or lesse lying therevnto" bounded, north on land of Edward Bridg, east on land of Daniel Brewer, south on lands of Edward Bridg and Thomas Bell and west on land of Thomas Bell.⁴

There does not seem to be any record of the sale of this land, and it is uncertain just how long he remained in Roxbury, but that his family was there on "Month 8^t." (October), "day 15", 1642, is shown by the fact that "Japhet Chapin the son of Samuel Chapin" was baptized there on that day.⁵

¹ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 378.

² Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 86-87.

³ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, pp. 73, 83, 85, Roxbury Church Records.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 3, Roxbury Land Records.

⁵ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 114, Roxbury Church Records.

At a town meeting held in Springfield, Massachusetts, January 26, 1642, six persons were

"agreed vpon by y^e generall Vote and consente of the Plantation to lay out the lands both of vpland and meddowe on y^e other side of y^e greate river where y^e Indians live, and all y^e meddowe on Aggawam, soefar as shall amount to an hundreth & fifty acres"⁶

"Samuell Chapen" was one of the six persons appointed for this purpose.⁶

A list was made

"Aprill 6th 1643" "of y^e Alotments of planting Lotts as they were cast wth y^e order how men doe fall/begininge at y^e ends of y^r 80 rod lotts y^t face to y^e greate River/. m^r moxon is to haue y^e first by consent of y^e Plantation",

and "Sam: Chapen" was assigned lot 5 of ten and one-half acres.⁷

On page 33 of the same volume, are entered the

"Lots cast for meddow grownd on Agawam side/wher is 2 p^{ts} of y^e quantity to be devided", also "Lotts on y^e other side of y^e greate river for meddow/"

In the first list, Samuel Chapin was given lot 18 of one acre, and in the second list, lot 21 of one-half an acre.

On page 35 of volume 1 of the Town Records, is an entry of

"A rate made the 6th of maij 1644. for the raysinge of 20^l. in part of payment for y^e Indian purchas of y^e land of y^e Plantation"

Of the twenty-four persons named, "Sam Chapin" stands sixth, the amount of his tax being £0-08-10.

The records show that

"This rate is made voyd by an order made the 26th January 1646"

Later we find

"A rate for y^e raysinge of the 30^l for the purchas of the Lands of the Plantation 1646."

Of the forty-two persons whose names appear in this rate, the tenth is that of "Sa: Chapen" who was to pay twelve shillings on forty-three acres of land.⁸

⁶ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 31.

⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 32.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 53.

For the first few years of the town, all the business pertaining thereto seems to have been acted upon by the male inhabitants in public meeting. Probably owing to the growth of the town, this method soon became impossible and it appears that on

"the 26 of the 7: m 1644."

"It is this day agreed by genrall vote of y^e Towne that Henry Smith Tho Cooper Samuell Chapin Richard Syks & Henry Burt shall have power to deele in all the prudentiall affaiers of the Towne to prevent anything they shall iudge to be the dammag ag^t y^e Towne or to ord^r any thing they shall iudge to be for y^e good of y^e Towne: & in this office they shall haue power for a yeere space & what this 5, or any three of them [shall order] shall be of full forc & virtue, alsoe to here complaintes to Arbitrate controversies, to lay out High ways, to make Bridges, to repayer High waies, especially to order y^e making of y^e way ouer the muxie med-dow to see to y^e scowringe y^e Ditches, & to y^e killing of wolves, & to y^e training vp y^e children in some good caling or any other thing they shall iudge to be to y^e pfitt of y^e Towne"

For some reason now unknown, it was voted on "January y^e 8th 1645" that

"Leiftenant Smith Rich: Sykes: Sam: Chapen: Tho: Cooper Henry Burt are discharged of y^e office in looking to y^e affays of y^e Towne"⁹

September 23, 1646, the town thought best to elect a new board with enlarged powers, as is shown by this vote:

"it is agred by the ioynt consent & Generall vote of the Plantation that thes 5 men are Chosen for the orderinge the prudential affaiers of this Plantation viz: m^r Henry Smith Elitzur Holioak Samell Chapen Henry Burt & Beniamin Cooly to be for a yeere or vntill new be chosen in their places

"2 They shal be ready to reconsile disagreements & difrences between neighbor & neighbor.

"3 they shall tak care to find out some convenient way to separate oxen from Cowes in their dayly feeding.

"4 they shall iudge where Bridges & high wayes are to be made or mended & how it may be done and they shall call vppon the surueighers to do their office

"5 they shall also advise about some course for the destroying of wolues: & how hogs may be kept with most pfitt & least damage to y^e plantation

"7 they shall have power also to see that mens chimnies be kept cleare or else they shal have power to fine men for their neglect so that their fine be vnder 5s a tyme.

⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 36.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 45.

"8 also they shall have power to higher a Cow keeper for the keeping the cowes of the plantation:

"9 the making of all Rates for y^e Plantation shall belong to their office & in speciall for the making of the Rates for the Smith as it is mentioned on the other side of the leaf

"10 They shall have power to fine such psons as carry fier uncovered provided it be vnder 5s at a tyme & whosoever shal refuse to pay the said fines they shal complaine to the magestrate who will grant his warrant w^r wth to distraine for y^e said fine"¹¹

Samuel Chapin was re-elected to this office in November 1646, and annually re-elected until November 1652, inclusive, with the possible exception of 1649, when there is no record of the choice of town officers.¹² The election of 1652 was held on the second of November, when seven Townsmen as they were then called, were chosen, John Pynchon and "Sam Chapen" being the first two named.

On the twenty-second of the same month is this entry:

"Two of these Townsmen being sworne Commissioners for y^e Towne of Springfield were discharged frō: Townsmē & so y^e worke rest vpon y^e last five"¹³

He was again chosen in February 1660 and 1663.¹⁴

"At a Generall Courte of Election, held at Boston, the 7th of the 3^d Moth, 1651",

it was enacted that

"Forasmuch as there is a p̄sent necessity that some care be taken respectinge the case of Springfield, they beinge at p̄sente destitute of any magistrate or others to put issue to such cases & diffrences as shall or may arise amongst themselues, vppon theire request, its ordred by this Courte & the authority thereof, that M^r Henry Smyth, of Springfield, aforesd, for this yeare ensuinge, or till the Courte shall take farther order, shall hereby haue full power & authority to gouerne the inhabitants of Springfield, & to heare & determine all cases & offences, bothe ciuill & criminall, that reach not life, limbe, or banishment, accordinge to the

¹¹ As originally written, there were ten paragraphs which were numbered consecutively, commencing with one. Later, the first paragraph was erased and the numbers of paragraphs 3, 4, 5 and 6, changed to 2, 3, 4 and 5, which accounts for the break in numbering. Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 48.

¹² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 49, 55, 59, 101, 105, 111.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 111.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 195, 246.

lawes here established; pvided, that in matters of weyght or difficulty, it shall be lawfull for any party to appeale to the Courte of Assistants at Boston, so as they psecute the same according to the order of this Courte; pvided also, that theire trialls be by the oathes of six men, if twelue cannot be had for that seruice; as also power is hereby giuen to the sd M^r Smyth to giues oathes to such constable or constables as shalbe chosen legally & to examine wittnesses on oath giuen him suteable to his place."¹⁵

We learn that at a session of the General Court of Massachusetts, held in October 1652,

"Itt is ordered, that M^r John Pinchon, M^r Eliazer Holioke, and Samuell Chapin, coñmissioners for the toune of Springfield, shall have the same coñmission to act by which was graunted to M^r Henry Smith, the last yeere, and that they take this oath, viz.: Wee, John Pinchon, Eliazer Holiocke, and Samuell Chapin, coñmissioners for the towne of Springfeilde, by order of the Gennerall Court, doe heere sweare by the living God that wee will truly indeavor, to our best abillitje, to demeane ourselves in our places according to the lawes of God and of this jurisdiction, and that wee will dispence justice, on all occasions propper to our place and cognisance, aequally and impartially, during our aboade in this jurisdiction and continuance of our coñmission, as aforesajd. So helpe vs God, &c."¹⁶

In May 1654, the General Court took further action on the subject thus:

"The commission of M^r Pinchon, M^r Holiocke, and M^r Chapin beinge expired, & no other substituted in their places, it is therefore hereby ordered, that the sd M^r Joh Pinchon, M^r Elizur Holiocke, & M^r Samuel Chapin shalbe, & hereby are, impowred as coñmissiono^{rs} to act at Springfield, according to the coñmission formerly graunted by this Court to M^r Henry Smith, in May, 1651, they takeinge the oath appoynted formerly by the Court in the yeare 1652, at some publicke meetinge of (at least) ten of their inhabitants of Springfield, afforesd; and this their coñmission to contynue till the Court take further order therein. Dated 25: 4, 1654."¹⁷

Owing to the sale of the Pynchon Court Records to some person whose identity is kept secret by the seller of the manuscript, all examinations of it are probably at an end. Therefore, we do not know just what cases Chapin heard in the next few years.

¹⁵ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 3, pp. 220, 230.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 4, part 1, p. 115.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 351-352.

In May 1659, the General Court took the following action:

"In ans^r to the petition of the inhabitants of Springfield, itt is ordered, that Capt^r John Pinchon, Left Elitzur Holjocke, and M^r Samuëll Chapin, for the yeare ensuing, and vntill the Court shall take further order, shall haue full power & authoritje to gouerne the inhabitants of Springfield, and to heare and determine all cases & offences, both civill and criminall, that reach not life, ljmbe, or banishment, according to the lawes here established; provided, it shall & maybe lawfull for any party to appeale to the Court of Asistants at Boston, so as they prosecute the same according to the order of this Courte; provided also, that theire trjalls maybe by the oathes of sixe men, if twelve cannot be had for that service, and that Northampton be referred to Springfield in referenc to the County Courts, w^{ch} Courts shall be kept, one on the last Twesday in the first moneth, & the other on the last Twesday in September, yearely, at Springfield, vnlesse the comissioners aforesajd shall see just cawse to keepe one of them at North Hampton; and the two Courts to be kept at Springfield or at North Hampton, as aforesajd, shall in all respects haue the power and priviledges of any County Courte till this Court shall see cause otherwise to determine; provided, they shall not warne aboue fower jurymen from Northampton to Springfield or from Springfield to Northampton; and all fines as well as entry of accons shall goe towards the defraying of chardges of Courts; and out of Court the Comissioners, or any two of them, agreeing, may act in all respects as any one magistrate may doe, either at Springfield or Northampton; and the comission graunted last yeere respecting Northampton is hereby repealed.

.....
 "There being a comission graunted to Capt^r John Pinchon, Left Holiocke, & M^r Samuëll Chapin, of Springfield, for the administration of justice there, allowing them the power of a County Court, &c, as by the saj d comission more fully appeares, it is therefore ordered, that the saj d Captaine Pinchon, before he depart, take an oath for the faithfull discharge of his saj d comission, & be impowred to giue oath to the other two comissioners, the oath to be the same w^{ch} was appointed by this Court in October, 1652; and that M^r Pinchon be impowred to solemnize marriages. Ye saj d M^r Pinchon tooke his oath in open Court accordingly."¹⁸

In May 1645, six of the inhabitants of the town had asked for their third allotment of planting ground on "y^e other side of quinnettecot Riuer"

"It was voted and agreed" that their land should be laid out in the "Long meddow"

¹⁸ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 1, pp. 378-379.

Samuel Chapin was one of five persons appointed to

"Consider what portion of planting ground shall be allowed to each howse lott according to y^e former rule leaving some things to their discretion for enlarging y^e quantie"¹⁹

At the annual town meeting held November 6, 1655, John Pynchon and Samuel Chapin with the five selectmen then chosen were given full power to act in all matters pertaining to "y^e giving, or disposing of land"²⁰ and the Town Records show that Chapin acted on this committee for a number of years.

In May 1653, sundry inhabitants of Springfield and others petitioned the General Court for the appointment of a committee to divide certain lands into two plantations, that the petitioners might have power to settle on one of them.

The Court in granting their petition appointed as the committee, John Pynchon, Elizur Holyoke and Samuel Chapin.

This committee made a return of their doings to the Court of October 1654, and their action was the beginning of the settlement of the present town of Northampton.²¹

In May 1659, Samuel Chapin with Captain Pynchon, Lieutenant Holyoke, William Holton and Richard Lyman, was appointed to lay out the bounds of the settlement at "Norwotocke", later known as Hadley.²²

In August 1662 and 1665, Samuel Chapin was chosen

"for y^e Commissioner to Joyne wth y^e Select men in making y^e Countrey Rate"²³

A committee had been "chosen & appoynted to consider of the necessitous Condition of some families in y^e Plantation"

The records of a meeting held February 14, 1666, show that

"The Said Persons did at this p^rsent meeting make report how they app^hended things & did declare that they fynd need for the raysing of 4 or 5^l to help a little ag^t the want of Some families: And the town did mutually agree y^t there shalbe a contribution called for the next Lords day to endeavo^r to rayse such a summe for y^e end aforsaid:

¹⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 40-41.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 139.

²¹ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 3, pp. 308, 360.

²² Ibid., vol. 4, part 1, p. 368, and Judd's History of Hadley, Mass., 1863, p. 25.

²³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 226, and vol. 3, p. 46.

And for the distribution of what shalbe Soe gathered It is left to y^e discretion of Deacon Chapin George Colton & Benjamin Cooley to doe therein as they See cause."²⁴

In December 1664, the inhabitants of Springfield, in meeting assembled, passed a number of votes as to the action which should be taken by various officials of the town regarding the lay-out and repair of highways and other business of public nature.

Deacon Chapin was one of nine persons appointed as "a Comitte to consider of & conclude what wayes shalbe accounted Towne high wayes to be made & repayred by the Whole Towne joyntly or by p̃ticular Companies as aforesaid & to appoynt who shall belong to or make up such companies & what private wayes the whole Town shall not be called to make or repayre;"²⁵

In accordance with the foregoing vote, Deacon Chapin and Japhet Chapin were among the persons ordered by the committee to make and repair

"y^e high way into y^e playne aboue End brooke"; also "y^e way leading to the meddowes on the Mill River & 16 acres & worlds End, beginning at y^e top of y^e hill over y^e Causey above Symon Bemons:"²⁶

At the annual town meeting held in February 1669,

"Leiv^t Cooper & Deacon Chapin are chosen a Comitte to examine the accounts given in by the Select Men now going off: And y^e s^d Comittee attended y^e work:"

He was reappointed on this committee in February 1671 and '73.²⁷

On page 38 of volume 3 of the Town Records of Springfield appears a

"Record or List of y^e Names of the Townesmen, or men of this Towne of Springfeild that is to Say, of the allowed & admitted Inhabitants Who they are this present ffebr: 1664./."

In this list of seventy-four names appears that of "Deacon Sam^l Chapin"

Among the records of

"ye Gen^{ll} Towne Meetinge ffebr: y^e 4th. 1672./."

²⁴ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 47.

²⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 19-23.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 24.

²⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 68, 75, 81.

appears this vote:

"Whereas by a late Law of the Countrey made It is Ordered that such psons as have liberty of voting in Towne affaires must be of 80^l estate rateable to a single Countrey Rate, yet not to cutt off the said priviledge from them that had liberty by a form^r law wherein is exp^rssed that if persons have 20^l estate rateable to a Single Countrey rate (wth other condition) they shall have y^e same priviledge:

"This Towne doth now Order y^t the Record^r for y^e Town shall joyn wth y^e Select Men to examine by form^r Rates to y^e Countrey what persons of this Plantation now residing amongst us have at any tyme had by law that priviledge, And that then the Recorder shall enter their names in y^e Towne Books: Their Names See in y^e next page."²⁸

The name of "Deacon Chapin" appears in this list.²⁹

In order to insure the attendance of all the male inhabitants at the business meetings of the town, it was early enacted that those who withdrew before the meeting closed or failed wholly to attend, should be liable to a fine.

On page 9 of volume 2 of the Springfield Town Votes we find this entry:

"There being a Towne meeting warned on y^e 11th day of Aprill 1665: severall of y^e Inhabitants came not, to answer to theire Names when called, who are to pay 6d a pce by Towne order if there excuse were not Sufficient"

"Here follows y^e Names of those who not making of sufficient excuses are lyable to pay 6d a pce, viz: "

Among the list of names we find that of

"Deacon Chapin" and following the names appears this entry:

"The Towne had all these psons fines: by y^e Selectmens adding them to theire severall Rates in January following as p y^e aco^t y^e select men gave in the Towne: "

In 1668 the authorities of Massachusetts Bay Colony were considering the necessity of enacting a law laying duties on all imports and exports.³⁰ As rumors of this intended action reached the various towns, protests were signed by a large number of persons therein. One, dated "Springfield Duodecim

²⁸ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 77-78.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 79.

³⁰ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, pp. 409-410.

Mens 2^{dus} 1668", was signed by sixty-two persons, the second of whom was "Samuell Chapin"³¹

In the early days of the colonies, the union between Church and State was very close and all the business affairs of the Church, such as the building and care of the meeting house, the settling and support of the minister, etc., were transacted at public meeting, in the same manner as any town business.

"febr. 10th 1647."

"At a towne meetinge It is agreed by y^e generall vote of y^e towne y^t 55^l shall be raysed by a rate on goods & lands for mr moxons maintenace/

"The persons vnder named have agreed to add 5^l more soe y^t y^e wholl some is 60^l."

This list of eighteen names, beginning with "mr Pynchon", contained that of "Sam: Chapen"³²

In 1652 Reverend George Moxon, the minister of the town, was closing up his affairs, preparatory to returning to England, and at a town meeting held September 14 of that year,

"There being Consideration had How necessary It was for the Towne to Purchase Mr Moxons howse & Land to Remaine for y^e vse of y^e Ministry to Posterity:

"There vpon by y^e Joynt Consent of y^e Towne It was concluded to treat^e wth him about y^e Purchase of it & Jno Pynchon, Hen: Burt, Sam: Chapen & Tho: Cooper, were appointed & deputed by y^e Towne to Bargaine for y^e s^d Purchase"³³

The vacancy in the pastorate was for a time supplied by Mr. Thompson "a preaching minister in Springfield", who, prior to March 24, 1656,

"hath deserted this Plantation & soe wee are left destitute in respect of any whom we would call to y^t ministry of y^e word"

"Deacon Chapin" was one of six persons who,
"by joynt consent of the Plantation"

were to

"take councell among themselves w^t course may be taken for a supply in y^t work & that they shall take w^t course that to them shall seem good by sending abroad for advice in this matter: and soe accordingly they shall

³¹ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 9, pp. 86, 87.

³² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. I, p. 55.

³³ Ibid., vol. I, p. 109.

give information to the town w^t they have done or think convenient to be done"³⁴

"Att a town meetinge november the fourth 1656: it was agreed by the inhabitants that thease 4 men vidz decon wright, decon chapin mr Hollyocke, Henry Burt should haue twelue pounds alowed them by the towne for there labours formerly spentt amongst vs in the lords worke on the sabothe and the sayd twelue pound to be disposed of to each particuler by the Selecktmen

"it was further voted that the inhabitants would alow after 50^l pr yeare to such as did labour in the same worke amongst vs for future till such time as we should have a setled ministry amongst vs and the sayd 50^l likewise to be disposed of by the selectt men anserable to quantety of each mans particular labours"³⁵

"Att a Towne meetinge february the 18(56)"

"it was voted that m^r Hollyock and Henry Burt should carry on the work of the Sabbath in this plase but in case that thowrough any providence of god ether of them should be disinated that decon chapin should suplye that presentt vacantye:

"more over this Toune voted to allow them after 50^l a yeare that is to say from the 4th of november last the time they begane and to continue till the toune have another Suplye or shale see cause to alter theare acts in that particular but they would ackseptt but of 40^l vnto which the Toune asented.

"it was alsoe voted that they would allow to decon wright decon chapine mr Hollyocke Henry Burt 12^l for there labours the last soomer which they spentt in that worke."³⁶

"Novemb.^r 9th 1657," further action was taken and

"Mr Holyoke is made choise of to carry on y^e worke of y^e Sabbath once every Sabbath day w^{ch} he accepts of"

"Mr Pynchon is made choise of for one p^t of y^e day once a fortnight w^{ch} he will indeavor to attend sometimes by reading notes & som^t. by his owne meditations till March next: Deacon chapin & Henry Burt are made choise of to carry on y^e other p^t of y^e day once a fortnight ffor w^{ch} theire Paines they are allowed after forty pound a yeare for y^e disposing whereoff to each pty: Tho Coop: wth y^e Townesmen are to act therein"³⁷

In February 1658, the town made

"a full & vnanimous acceptance of M^r Hooker to dispence y^e word of God to us," And M^r Pynchon M^r Holyoke & Deacon chapin

³⁴ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 140, 147.

³⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 151.

³⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 156.

³⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 160.

were appointed to signifie y^e Townes mind & desires to M^r Hooker; who accordingly did it"³⁸

December 23, 1659, "the selectt men and Deacon Chapin" made a list, showing the "order which parsons were Seated in the meeting house" and they made a new list "ffebr. 23 1662"³⁹

The records show that in the assignment of December 1659, "Goodwife Chaphine is to sitt in the seate alonge with M^{rs} Glover and M^{rs} Hollyocke"⁴⁰

For several years prior to 1670, Reverend Pelatiah Glover had served as the minister of the town. In April of that year, there was granted to him an addition of £20 to his salary of £80.⁴¹

The following entry is found on page 80 of the second volume of Springfield Town Records:

"Oct 12 1670 At A meeting of y^e Select Men they being all p^rsent ."

"Whereas in Aprill last there was grannted to Mr Glover an addition of 20^l p anum to his 80^l p anum: his first begining at Michltide last the 20^l for this yeere should be raysed thus: vizt y^t Mr Glovers fire wood. for this yeere should be gotten for him as p^t of y^e pay & 10^l to be inother pay & it was left to y^e Select Men to pportion each man his share: that is to say who should gett y^e fire wood & how much & who should pay y^e 10^l & how much: now the Select Men doe judge y^t he will need for y^e yeere 70 load of firewood w^{ch} they Order this to be gotten for him: the psons under named to get it & cart it."

Following this vote is a list of forty-one names with the amount of wood each person was to furnish.

The twenty-third name is that of "Deacon Chapin" who was to furnish two loads.

On folio 4 of the "Book of Possessions" in the City Clerk's Office, is found this record of his lands:

"Samuell Chapin hath a howse lott granted him from the Plantation contayninge 4 acres more or less. Breadth 8 rod. Length 80 rod. abuttinge agaynst the Streete. East. & the greate River west. Bounded by m^r moxon North. By Thomas Reive South.

"Alsoe in the same line before his howse lott Eastward all y^e wett meddow containing to the valew of about 2 acres more or less: and at y^e end of the wett meddow, lys a wood lott of 4 acres more or less.

³⁸ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. I, p. 172.

³⁹ Ibid., vol. I, pp. 270, 271.

⁴⁰ Ibid., vol. I, p. 271.

⁴¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 80.

Breadth 8 rods Length 80 rod/runing in y^e same line. Bounded as y^e home lot is.

"Alsoe over the greate river a lott of 4 acres more or less, a butting agaynst the greate river East. & thence runinge in length westward. 74 rod. the breadth 8 rod. Bounded North by m^r Moxon. South by Thomas Reive

"Alsoe a lott in the plaine of 19 acres more or less Breadth 26 rod. abutting agaynst the greate river at the west end/& soe runinge in length eastward 120 rod. Bounded North by m^r Moxon. Sowth by Tho: Reive."

On the Springfield Town Records under date of "ffebr 21th 1649/." is this entry:

"There is granted to Deacon Chapin a parcell of Land by Agawam falls where he hath 1 acre & halfe already, adjoyninge to m^r moxons meddow ground, w^{ch} acre & halfe is to be made vp 6 acres"⁴²

Also under date of "March 13th 16⁶⁰/₁" is this:

"Theres granted to Samuell Chapin a parcell of land at Worronoco beinge between Twenty & Thirty acres lyinge on the East side of y^e Second Brook y^t is on this side of Thomas Coopers farme there: & is to be bounded by the hills on the North & y^e River on the South: provided those lands shalbe confirmed by y^e Co^rte to belong to this Town & y^t he purchase the said peece of land of y^e Indians: & he is not to hinder passage thorow it to those other lands beyond it"⁴³

May 11, 1663, there were granted him thirty acres on the south side of the river at Worronoco. This grant and others made at the same time,

"are upon condition that they purchase y^e land of the Indians wth in 3 yeere & that it be not under intanglements to m^r Whiting or any others & that they goe thither to Inhabit & dwell on y^e land for y^e space of ffoure yeeres & if they or any of them shall dispose of their said parcell of land whin the yeeres premised it shalbe to such as the selectmen of Springfeild shall approve off:"⁴⁴

And on February 8th, 1663,

"There is grannted to Deacon Chapin the land between his low land at Worronoco & the top of the hill round the North & Easterly Sides thereof Provided it be noe p^rjudice to any wayes y^t may be laid out there:"⁴⁵

⁴² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 62.

⁴³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 206.

⁴⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 237.

⁴⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 245.

In April 1669, he was given

"foure acrs of meddow" . . . "on y^e hither branch of fresh water River",

now the town of Enfield, Connecticut.⁴⁶

He was also given on March 4, 1667-'68

"Tenn acres of meddow beyound Skipmuck where he can fynd it soe much undisposed."⁴⁷

On page 263, of what is supposed to be number 3 in the series of account books of John Pynchon, now preserved in the Springfield City Library, is a memorandum dated April 16, 1663, of the sale by him to Samuel Chapin of

"100 acres of land in Chickuppy Plaine next about Henry Chapins all thorough y^e Plaine frō y^e River to y^e hill: & also. 4. acrs of muxy meddow for wch he is to allow & pay me . 16^d. in wheate at . 3^s 6^d. p bush 8^d. of it next March & y^e other. 8^d y^e yeare after viz in March next come twelve months all is

16 00 00"

October 11, 1664, Samuel Chapin and his wife Cicely conveyed to John Sackett of Northampton, thirty acres of land near Worrnoco, bounded north and east on the hill or Pine Plain, south by Worrnoco River, and west by "Tomhommock Brook." His son Japhet was a witness to the deed.⁴⁸

His son Japhet was married in July 1664 to Abilene Coley and as a wedding portion Samuel Chapin gave to Japhet one-half of his dwelling house and home-lot of four acres on the west side of Main street with title to the whole on the death of the grantor and his wife. He also gave him the full title to nine other pieces of land, aggregating sixty acres.

This gift was apparently a verbal one as it was not until November 19, 1667, when Japhet transferred his interest in the property to "his Brother in law John Hitchcocke", that Samuel confirmed his gift by signing this transfer with his son Japhet and the latter's wife Abilene.⁴⁹

⁴⁶ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 72.

⁴⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 164.

⁴⁸ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. A, p. 43.

⁴⁹ Ibid., vol. AB, p. 62.

In May 1664, he petitioned to the Massachusetts General Court,

"humbly desiring the fav^r of this Court to grant him some lands in reference to service donne, the Court judgeth it meete to grant him two hundred acres of land where he cann finde it, not formerly granted to tounne or person"⁶⁰

Unfortunately the original petition has not been preserved, as it would probably give us a more detailed account of his public life.

From the records of a session held in May 1669, we learn that

"A plat of two hundred acres of land, w^{ch} was granted to Sa^m Chapin by the Generall Court 18th of May, 1664, retu^rnd as lajd out, about fower miles from Mendon, bounded as in y^e sajd plat, w^{ch} is on file, was approoved of by this Court, provided it exceed not two hundred acres, as also that it take not in any of the meadows now granted to Mendon; reserving liberty of wayes for tounne or country, if neede be."⁶¹

The writer has not attempted to trace the subsequent title of this property, but it is suspected that it went to his son Josiah, who resided in Mendon during the latter part of his life.

Unfortunately for the antiquarian, the first volume of account books, kept by William and John Pyncheon showing their transactions with Springfield inhabitants, has not been preserved. The oldest volume now extant, is preserved with the Judd manuscripts in the Forbes Library at Northampton, Massachusetts.

Page 39 of that volume is headed

"Goodman Chapin"

and his account opens thus:

"In my other Booke there is due to my ffather y^e. 11.th Septemb
1645 0.13.10"

Among the items charged to him were:

"1. m Pins	o. 1. 3	1 ^d needles	o. o. 1
1 pr of sleeues	o. o. 5	2. coifes	o. 1. 0
2 blew coifes	o. 1. 0	1. aule & needles	o. o. 2
A scabberd for a sword	o. 3. 0	½000 pins	o. o. 8
500 hob at 4 ^d	o. 1. 8	200 hob at 3 ^d	o. o. 6
400 2 ^d nayls at 3 ^d	o. 1. 0	1 pr. childrens shoes	o. 1. 10"

⁶⁰ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, p. 103.

⁶¹ Ibid., vol. 4, part 2, p. 434.

In the year 1648 appear these credits:

"Recd. 24 days David at y^e mill at 20^d

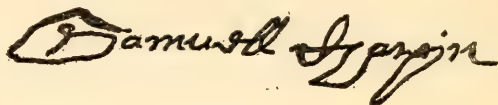
2-0-0-

Recd. 4 days David about y^e sellar at 20^d

0-6-8"⁵²

On page 307 of the second volume of Pynchon account books in the City Library of Springfield, being volume 3 of the full series, is an entry certifying to the settlement of an account between "Captin Pynchion" and "his brother Holiock"

The entry, which is dated the "first of March. 63. 64" is in the handwriting and bears the signature of



Owing to the loss of the early Church Records of Springfield, it is impossible to determine when the various Church officers were elected, and we do not know when Samuel Chapin was chosen to the office of Deacon.

There is an entry on the Town Records, under date of February 21, 1649, of a grant of "a parcell of Land by Agawam falls" to "Deacon Chapin"⁵³ From this date on, he is frequently referred to in the records by this title, sometimes with and sometimes without his Christian name. As we have no evidence to the contrary, it is supposed that he held this office for the rest of his life.

"Samuell Chapin Deacon of the Church at Springfeild died the 11th: day of November 1675"

Thus reads the entry on folio 49 of the original first volume of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the City Clerk's office at Springfield, Massachusetts.

"Att y^e County Co^rte holden att Northampton (by ajournm^t) March 29th 1676"

"Decon Sam^l Chapin of Springfield deceased, his Last will & testament being Exhibited and Reade in open Co^rte, w^{ch} was proved by y^e Oath

⁵² Pynchon Account Book, pp. 39, 40, 41, 42, 244, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.

⁵³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. I, p. 62.

of Japhet & Abalene Chapin and Oath also by y^e Executrix his widdow made to y^e Inuentory of his estate which was also Presented and Both are on ffile with y^e Recordes of this Co^rte."

"Here followeth A Coppy of y^e Last Will & testement of Decon Sam^{ll} Chapin Deceased"—

"In y^e yeare. 1674: 75 y^e 4th of y^e first Month I Sam^{ll} Chapin of Springfeild in the County of Hampshire doe here make & ordaine this my Last will & testement Wherein I doe bequeath my Self this Body & Spirit into y^e hands of my most Gracious god & mercifull ffather who hath magnified his mercy & free grace towards me in my Lord jesus Christ in whome I have Redemption through his blood even y^t forgiveness of my Sins through y^e worke of y^e holy ghost workeing regeneration & a new Creation gieveing testimony of Redemption Adoption through faith in y^e Blood of my Lord Jesus Christ who dyed for me & Rose againe y^t I who had deserved Death might injoy Eternall life & by his Resurrection assuring me of my Resurrection to Etern^{ll} life & soe much y^e more in y^e hath given me my part in y^e first Resurrection on whome y^e Second Death shall have noe Power.

"I doe give to my Son Henry Chapin twenty shillings to be payd within one Yeare after my, Decease

"Alsoe to my Grand son Thomas Gilberd ten Poundes upon this Condition y^t he serve out his time according to his Indenture y^t is to say till hee attaine to y^e age of one and twenty years

"All other my goodes & estate within Dore & without I give & bequeath to my wife whom I make & Ordaine my true & lawfull Executrix

In witness hereoff I have here unto Sett my hand
"in y^e Presence off

Japhet Chapin

Sam^{ll} Chapin"

*THE MARK A C OF ABENELE
Chapin*

"Japhet Chapin & Abelene his Wife testifie y^t they being Present at y^e Date aboves^d saw Sam^{ll} Chapin their ffather now Deceased Set his hand to this writeing aboues^d as his Last will & testament, declareing it Soe & Calling y^m to witness it whereunto they Subscribed there hands & y^t at y^e time of Doeing it he y^e sayd Sam^{ll} Chapin was of Sound & good understanding & hereto they made Oath y^e 24th March 1676 Before y^e Worshipfull Major Pynchon Assist"⁶⁴

⁶⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. I, folio 166.

The inventory of his estate which was wholly personal amounted to £45-09-00⁵⁴

It will be remembered that Samuel Chapin upon the marriage of his son Japhet, gave to the latter a large amount of his real estate supposedly all he then owned, and that in November 1677, by consent of Samuel, this property was conveyed by Japhet and his wife Abilene to his brother-in-law John Hitchcock. This will account for the absence of any mention of real estate in the foregoing inventory. An examination of the Probate Records does not disclose any further action upon this estate.

"Ciseley Chapin the widow of Deacon Sam^l Chapin was sicke & dyed Febr: 8: 1682:"⁵⁶

"At a County Co^rte at Northampton March 27 1683"

"Japhet Chapin of Springfield presented the last will and Testament of his mother Cisly Chapin Widow deceased together with the Inventory of her Estate which will was approved in Court & the Estate in the Inventory to be disposed according to the will of the deceased."

"A Coppy of y^e will & Inuentry here ffollows"

"The last will & Testament of Cisly Chapin of Springfield widdow to Samuell Chapin deceased of the place aforesaid who being stricken in years and not well in body yet having the use of her Vnderstanding and memory as formerly and not knowing how it may please God to deal with her doth order and dispose of her Estate as followeth

"Inprimis: I do bequeath my body to the ground and my Soule to God that gave it.

"²^y I do give and bequeath unto my son Henry Chapin of Springfield within a twelue month after my decease twenty shillings to be paid him by my Executor and also my great Bible:

"³^y I do give and bequeath unto my Son Josiah Chapin of Braintry in this Colony twenty shillings to be paid to him within a twelve month after my decease:

"⁴^y I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Catharine Mashfeild wife of Samuel Mashfeild of Springfield a Sute of blackish Searge Clothe of my own wearing clothes after my decease and my best Cloake:

"⁵^y I do give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah Thomas a Cloth wast Coat and Coat of my own wearing and my worst Cloak and my best hat:

⁵⁶ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 50.

- "6^{ly} I do give and bequeath unto my daughter hannah hitchcock my great iron kittle and two platters she hath now in possession and a Chaff bed with a llinen teck and two blankets blew ones belonging to the bed :
- "7^{ly} My will is that my Executor shall pay out of my Estate unto Henry Gilbert now an A prentice to John Hitchcock of Springfeild when the said Henry is twenty one Years of age ten pounds to be paid in Corn and Cattle. Corn at prices Currant Cattle as they shall be prised by two indifferent men :
- "8^{ly} I do by this my last will and Testament make my Son Japhet Chapin of Springfeild my Sole and absoloute Executor to pay out all the foresaid Legacyes debts, dues and lawfull demands due from mee to any person & also to demand and receive any Such debts, as are any wayes Due to me from any person or persons whatsoever I say to pay out all the aforesaid legacies according to this my last will and Testament which beinge done I do give fully and absolutely Bequeath all the rest of my Estate now in my possession left me by my deceased husband Samuell Chapin unto my son Japhet Chapin my Executor aforesaid that this is my last will and testament I do testifie by Setting my hand and Seal This Sixteenth day of May Anno: Domini: 1676

*Suely 28 Chapin
her. Signe*

"Signd and Seald in the
presenc of

his mark
Nathaniel N P Pritchett

Daniell Denton"⁸⁷

An inventory of the estate consisting wholly of personal property was taken March 5, 1682, and amounted to £ 100-04-06
Appended to the inventory is a list of "debts due from y^e Estate" of £ 69-05-07⁸⁸

There is nothing upon the Probate Records to show any further action regarding this estate.

⁸⁷ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 227, and Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, folio 65.

⁸⁸ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 228.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND CICELY () CHAPIN

CATHARINE b.		mar. 1, 9 m. (Nov.,) 20 d., 1646, Nathaniel Bliss ⁶⁰ of Springfield, Mass.
		2, 4 m. (June,) 31 d., 1655, Thomas Gilbert ⁶¹ of Springfield, Mass.
		3, Dec. 28, 1664, Samuel Marshfield ⁶² of Spring- field, Mass.
SARAH	"	" 2 m. (April,) 14 d., 1647, Rowland Thomas ⁶⁰ of Springfield, Mass.
DAVID	" before 1633; ⁶⁰	" 6 m. (Aug.,) 29 d., 1654, Lydia Crump, ⁶² and lived in Boston, Mass.

⁶⁰ David Chapin was "made free" April 5, 1649,

Records of Massachusetts, vol. 2, p. 295.

In 1630 the government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony was transferred from Old to New England, and in October of that year it was enacted that the Assistants of that colony should be chosen by the freemen.

In May 1631 it was further enacted that no person should be made a freeman unless he was a member of a church within the colony.

Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, pp. 79, 87.

As there were some men in the colony who were not church members and consequently had not taken the oath of allegiance to the colony, it was, in April 1634, ordered that every male at least twenty years of age who was a resident or should become one within the next six months, should take what was known as the resident's oath. The person taking this oath acknowledged the authority of the government and promised obedience to its law, but was not given power to vote for colonial officials.

In March 1634-5 a similar law was passed which reduced the age limit from twenty to sixteen, and at the same session it was enacted that the freeman's oath should be given to every person of or above the age of sixteen, "the clause for eleccon of magistrates onely excepted."

Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, pp. 115, 137.

The evident object of this law was to do away with the resident's oath which was quite different from the freeman's oath. The wording of this law leads one to infer that church members were admitted freemen at the youthful age of sixteen. In other words a church member if sixteen years old could be made a freeman in the Massachusetts Bay Colony with power to vote for all officials; but one not a church member was still required to take the oath of allegiance to the government although he could not vote for colonial officials.

JOSIAH	b. about 1634; ⁶³	mar. 1, Nov., 1658, Mary King. ³⁷
		2, Sept. 20, 1676, Lydia (Brown) Pratt. ⁶⁸
		3, June 22, 1713, Mehetable Metcalf, ⁶⁷ and lived in Weymouth, Braintree, and Mendon, Mass.
HENRY	"probably before 1642; ⁶⁴	" Dec. 15, 1664, Bethiah Cooley, ⁶² and lived in Springfield, Mass.
JAPHET	"	bap. 8 m. (Oct.), 15 d., 1642; ⁶⁶ " July 22, 1664, Abilene Coley ⁶² of Milford, Conn.
HANNAH	" 10 m. (Dec.), 2 d., 1644; ⁶⁵	" 10 m. (Dec.), 8 d., 1644; ⁶⁵ " Sept. 27, 1666, John Hitchcock ⁶² of Springfield, Mass.

Nearly thirty years later or on August 3, 1664, a law was passed which for the first time stated the age—namely twenty-four—at which a person must have arrived in order to be made a freeman.

Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, p. 118.

In the Connecticut Colony no definite age was prescribed until March 1658-'59 when

"Its ordered by this Court, that for the future none shalbe p'sented to be made freemen in this Jurisdiction, or haue the priuileidg of freedome confred vpon them, vntil they haue fulfilled the age of twenty one years. . . ."

Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 330, 331.

Up to this time Connecticut, it is reasonable to suppose, followed somewhat the Massachusetts custom so far as age was concerned in the admission of freemen, and prior thereto persons under twenty-one were undoubtedly sometimes made freemen.

⁶⁰ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 13.

⁶¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 15.

⁶² Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 14.

⁶³ Gravestone at Mendon, Mass., states that he died Sept. 10, 1726, in his 92nd year.

⁶⁴ He was admitted an inhabitant of Springfield, March 27, 1660. Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 190.

⁶⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 5.

⁶⁶ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 114, Roxbury Church Records.

⁶⁷ Chapin Genealogy, by Orange Chapin, 1862, p. 225.

⁶⁸ Ibid., p. 225, and Braintree Town Records, 1643-1793, p. 719.

JAPHET CHAPIN, sixth child and fourth son of Deacon Samuel and Cicely () Chapin, was baptized at Roxbury, Massachusetts, October 15, 1642.⁶⁹

In those early times, it was customary to baptize a child when but a few days old and generally within a week of its birth. If this was done in Japhet's case, he must have been born in October 1642.

His parents removed to Springfield very soon after his birth, as the records of that town show that his father must have been living there January 26, 1642-43.⁷⁰

Of his boyhood we know nothing.

It is well known that in the early days, the seating or dignifying of the meeting house gave the public officials great concern and was the cause of more or less feeling among the inhabitants of the town.

December 23, 1659, "Decon chapin" and "the selectt men" of Springfield made out a list, showing

"The order which parsons were Seated in the meeting house."

In this list we find that

"For order sake thear were placed in the 10th seate Japhat chapin:
John Horman: Sam: Harmon James Taylor John Henrison Edward
ffoster peetor swinge"⁷¹

In the assignment of February 23, 1662, he was one of six persons who were given the seat "Below y^e Pillars on y^e North side"⁷²

In many of the towns, bounties were paid for the killing of wild animals, as the inhabitants suffered from their depredations in destroying cattle and crops.

In the Selectmen's accounts for April 1664, credit is given to Thomas Noble,

"by his paying Ja: Chapin w^{ch} y^e Towne owed for 2 foxes 00 02 00"⁷³

⁶⁹ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 114, Roxbury Church Records.

⁷⁰ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 31.

⁷¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 270-271.

⁷² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 271.

⁷³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 247.

Chapin married July 22, 1664, ABILENE COLEY of Milford, Connecticut, where she was baptized, March 12, 1642-'43.⁷⁴

In February 1664, a list of the "allowed & admitted Inhabitants" "of Springfield" was entered on the Town Records. This list of seventy-four names included that of "Japhet Chapin"⁷⁵

His name also appears in a similar list made eight years later.⁷⁶

In December and January 1678, one hundred and thirty-two of the male inhabitants of Springfield, took the oath of allegiance to his Majesty, Charles II.

Among the number was "Japhet Chapin."⁷⁶

In the list of freemen made at the session of the Massachusetts General Court, opened at Boston, May 19, 1680, we find the name of Japhet Chapin.⁷⁷

From the records of a session of the Hampshire County Court, which began September 28, 1680, we learn that Japhet Chapin, who was

"admitted to the Freedom of this Corporation, appeared in Corte & tooke the oath of y^e Freemen"⁷⁸

As we are unable to find any other person of this name, it would seem as if this must refer to Japhet son of Deacon Samuel Chapin.

At this date, he was thirty-seven years old and had been one of the public officers of Springfield.

At a meeting of the Board of Selectmen held February 12, 1665, he and Miles Morgan were chosen

"viewers of fences" "for the house Lotts from y^e Meeting house & upwards & the 3 corner Meddow & the playn about that meddow: & the meddow before y^e Town from y^e Causey vpwards:"⁷⁹

⁷⁴ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 14, and First Cong. Church Records, Milford, Conn., unpagcd.

⁷⁵ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 38, 79.

⁷⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 20, 21.

⁷⁷ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 5, p. 540.

⁷⁸ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, p. 41.

⁷⁹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 30.

February 11, 1666,

"The Persons y^t are for this yeere chosen & appoynted Overseers of Severall compaynes of workers at high wayes as aforesaid as are ffollows:"

Among the persons named in this list, with the territory assigned them, we find "Japhett Chapin for y^e playne bridge."⁸⁰

On folios 9 and 10 of that volume of the Pynchon Account Books in the Springfield City Library, which is marked on the cover in the old time writing "No 4", is an account against Japhet Chapin, which begins September 16, 1664, with other charges under dates of October 1664, February 1665, January 1666, April, May, June, October and January 1667. The next entry is dated November 6, 1669.

Reference has been made to the fact that Japhet Chapin on November 19, 1667, deeded to his brother-in-law John Hitchcock, all his interest in the lands which had been given to Japhet by his father Samuel Chapin.

It is suspected that this sale was made in view of Japhet's removal to Milford, Connecticut, the home of his wife's parents.

The Milford Town Records contain an entry showing the birth of his daughter Sarah, on March 15, 1667-'68.

In the records, Japhet is described as of Milford "or there at present living"⁸¹

His son Thomas, was also born there May 20, 1671.⁸²

On folio 9 of the Pynchon Account Book, before referred to, is a memorandum, without date of a sale to Japhet Chapin of

"sixteene acres of land in chikkuppy plaine ag^t in y^e Bottome by y^e gr^t River side lying by Deacon Chapins land there 25-00"

On page 3 of the Chapin Genealogy, compiled by Orange Chapin and printed in 1862, the statement is made that John Pynchon sold to Japhet Chapin "of Milford in the Connecticut Colony", a strip of land in Springfield near the Connecticut River, which was bounded east on the lands of Deacon Chapin. The deed was dated November 16, 1669. The compiler of this

⁸⁰ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 49.

⁸¹ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 20.

⁸² Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 23.

sketch has been unable to find any record of this deed, and Mr. Chapin evidently had access to the original document.

The Genealogy also states that Japhet's father conveyed to him on April 16, 1673, the greater part of the lands in the valley between Chicopee River and Willimansett Brook, which had been conveyed to Samuel by John Pyncheon on March 9, 1666.

The writer has also been unable to find any record of this document.

On page 7 of volume 5 of the Pyncheon Account Books appear these charges against Japhet Chapin under date of July 25, 1671:

"2 p Tobacco Tongs	2 ^s
To. 3. yds of brd blew ribban at 3 ^s	00 09 00"

It is inferred that at this date he had returned to Springfield.

On page 8 of the same volume appears this credit:

"By yo ^r Trooping Ano. 1672	00 03 06"
--	-----------

The inhabitants of the Connecticut Valley suffered severely from attacks by the Indians in King Philip's War.

On May 19, 1676, a body of men from the river towns and elsewhere, under Captain William Turner made an attack on the Indians at a place in the present town of Gill, Massachusetts. The conflict has since been known as the "Falls Fight", in which the Captain and several of his men lost their lives.

In 1736, a committee of the General Court made out two lists; one, showing the names of the soldiers in the expedition, and the other, the names of the soldiers surviving, or the heir of each deceased soldier who was entitled to share in a tract of land granted to the participants in that battle. According to these lists, Japhet Chapin of Springfield was one of the soldiers and his son Thomas the person who was to receive lands on account of his services therein.⁸³

The following entry appears on page 91 of the third volume of Springfield Town Records:

"May the. Second. 1677:"

"At a Town meeting called by y^e Select men

"At this Meeting It was determined by a Clear & ful vote to send Some man from among our Selves to Boston to y^e General Court to move in

⁸³ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 41, pp. 211-213.

& to get a settlement of o^r accounts as to our Charges & Expences with respect to y^e Indian War.

"It was further Voted that this man should be our Deputy for the general Court, as also that the account with reference to our Expences at y^e fals fight be brought in to & taken Care of by Japhet Chapin and John Hitchcock who are to take Care so to get it in, for as that the Deputy may carry it with Him to y^e Gen^l Court."

In 1676 the inhabitants of Springfield erected a new meeting house, and evidently owing to the troubles with the Indians at that period, we find that

"At the General Town meeting, february. 5th. 1677."

.....
"Voted & concluded at this meeting that something should be done for the fortification of the New meeting house:

"voted also & concluded that there should be a Co^mittee chosen to proportion out mens parts.

"Here follows the Names of such as to do promise worke or pay for y^e fortifying the New Meeting house

"The W^{pp}ful Major Pynchon. 5. rod of Stuff to place Japhet Chapin
1 rodd of stuffe to place" . . . "al w^{ch} stuffe is to be logs: ten foot
& ½ in length; & between 10 & 12 Inches in breadth."⁸⁴

"At the General Town Meeting, february. 5th. 1677", Japhet Chapin, John Holyoke and three others were chosen Selectmen.

Chapin was re-elected to this office in February 1679, '82, '85 and '87; May '88, '90 and '92 and March 1699-1700.⁸⁵

He, Colonel John Pynchon and Captain Thomas Colton were chosen Assessors at the general town meeting held March 9, 1696-'97.⁸⁶

On page 55 of the volume labelled "Records of Selectmen, 1682 to 1713" is an entry, evidently made in 1688 which bears the signature of

Japhet Chapin

He seems to have had the care of the meeting house for in the town account, made up in January 1683, we find these entries:

⁸⁴ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 95, 96.

⁸⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 95, 101, 111, 134, 137, 139, 141, 144, 270.

⁸⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 265.

"To Japhat Chapin ffor sawing
To sweping the meting house and ringing

00-05-3
03-00- 0"⁸⁷

In January 1685, he was paid

"ffor a rope ffor the bell

00- 7- 6"⁸⁸

December 23, 1686, the town account contains this charge:

"To Japhet Chapin for on halfe bush & halfe peeke for the Townes
standards

00-04-00"⁸⁹

In May 1693, the Selectmen appointed him and Joseph Stebins a committee to run the boundary line between Springfield and Hadley and he was appointed on a similar committee, March 1696-'97.⁹⁰

In January 1702-'03, "the Inhabitants of long medow in Springfield" made an "address" to the town, in which they stated their grievances, two of which were:

"2 By Reason of floods o^r liues haue been in gr^t danger, o^r houseing much damnified, & many of o^r cattle haue been Lost.

"3 A Third difficulty (w^{ch} we shal mention in the last place) not that we count it a matter of least concernm^t, but because in reason it wil be helpt in the last place & that is o^r Liveing remote from the publike Worship of God, as to hearing the word preached &c; & also our children are y^r by deprived of the benefits of Instruction by y^e Schoolmaster in the Town

"Now for our releife we do Suppose our best way is to moue out of the general feild, & build on the hil against Long medow"

In accordance with this petition, the town appointed a committee, of which Japhet Chapin was one, to view lands and make a report.⁹¹

"At a Meeting of the Proprietors of the Inner Comons of the Town of Springfield. ffebr: 27: 1707-8"

"It was voted to chuse a Comittee to consider some way to regulate the drawing of Turpentine, & to prepare some draught thereof to p^rsent at the next General Town Meeting, for approbation."

⁸⁷ Records of the Selectmen, Springfield, Mass., vol. 3, p. 14.

⁸⁸ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 32.

⁸⁹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 42.

⁹⁰ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 86, 120.

⁹¹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 275.

Japhet Chapin and eight others were appointed on this committee.⁹²

On page 287 of volume 3 of Springfield Town Records, we find that on

"July. 30. 1708"

"It was further voted that the Towns Inhabitants would oblige themselves to fortify y^e Towne, & to chuse a Comitte to order or regulate the respective Garrisons And It was voted that the comission officers of the Militia, the Select men of the Town & Japhet Chapin Nath^l Burt Sen^r John Miricke John Barber Sen^r Benjamin Leonard Sen^r & John Bag be this Comitte: & ffor the time & place of y^e meeting—Maior Pynchon is chosen to appoint the Same:."

At a meeting of

"the Inhabitants of Springfeild on the East side of y^e gr^t River",

held

"May. 10: 1711."

"It was voted that age & Estates be the articles to consider in the worke of seating persons in the house. & It was ordered to get the former Platform of seating Persons in y^e house.

"It was voted that a yeere age be considered as equivalent to Twenty shillings of a mans own rateable Estate, & if this rule dont carry aged Persons high enough that it be Left to the discretion of the seaters

"It was voted that John Pynchon Esqr, & M^r John Pynchon 2^d Japhet Chapin & Deacon John Hitchcocke & John Holyoke: be a Comitte to Seate Persons in said house, & any Three of them agreeing to do the worke, & that they go aboute the worke as soon as it may be."⁹³

The Springfield Town Records show that certain inhabitants of the town had been granted lands "in y^e neck of land called Achkanunksuck towards Worrnoco", (Westfield).

At a meeting of the committee for the granting of lands held February 6, 1664, action was taken regarding these grants and the committee determined that

"After them Obadiah Miller is to have 20 acres & Japhett Chapin 40 acres if there be sufficient for them:"⁹⁴

⁹² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 284.

⁹³ "A Booke for the Inhabitants of Springfeild on the East side of y^e gr^t River. ffebruary 170³", p. 6, City Clerk's office, Springfield, Mass.

⁹⁴ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, p. 262.

January 5, 1665, John Baker was given land over

"Agawam about 3 or foure miles beyond Ensigne Coopers, upon or about y^e North Branch of Stony River".

"There is Likewise Granted to Japhet Chapin: Tim Cooper: David Ashley & James Taylor y^e rest of y^t p^sel of meddow there to be equally devided among y^m foure: And there is further Granted to y^m foure Twenty acrs a peice of upland, neere y^t meddow lying on this side of it neere about a mile to y^e Northward of their medow, w^{ch} is to be p^oportioned amongst y^m ekually alike for y^e goodnes of the Land."⁹⁵

"ffebr 1st 1665"

"Tim Cooper & Japhet Chapin have Granted y^m over Agawam River to y^e Norwest of the meddow a peice to take it together at y^e Lower end of the meddow."⁹⁶

"October 9th 1678. At a Town meeting being warned by the Select Men."

"It was further voted & concluded that Japhet Chapin Jn^o Hitchcocke & Nath^l Foot, wth other of y^e Inhabitants of this Town, as they shal se Cause to asocate wth y^m shal have liberty granted them to make use of y^e Towns Timber for y^e building of a Saw mil at Schonungonuck Fals, as also to Improve y^e Saw mil when builded, provided, they come not on y^e Town side of a straight Line drawn from the Head of Hog pen dingle to dirty Gutter, & that they transport not y^t worke wthout the Towns Licence, & y^t they sel not their boards above 4^s Cwt & y^t Slit worke not above a price answerable to Boards 4^s p Cwt."⁹⁷

"Att a Towne Meeting ffebruary y^e 26th 1673, being a full meeting:"

"Henry Chapin & Japhet Chapin have grannted unto them Twenty acres apeece of Swamp & upland lying by the brook y^t runs down by Nathaneel Elyes land at Chickuppe river not to p^rjudice high wayes w^{ch} are to lye in most convenient places."⁹⁸

"Japhet Chapin hath ffoure acres of land vizt his house lott at Chickuppe also y^e Side of the hill all along the North side of his lott there is grannted him."⁹⁹

⁹⁵ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 2, pp. 15, 16.

⁹⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 22, 27.

⁹⁷ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 97.

⁹⁸ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 180-181.

⁹⁹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 182.

We find that in March 1680-'81, he was allowed to

"exchange 20 Acres of land at hogpen-dingle for Ten Acres of land on y^e South side of his home-lot at Chackabee"¹⁰⁰

"At a Town meeting Aug: 4th, 1679."

"Japhet Chapin Jn^o Hitchcocke &c having moved at a former meeting to have a parcel of Land at Schonungonucke for to accomodate them for the use of a Sawmill, At this meeting It is granted them to have six acres on the top of the Hil & the low land there, w^{ch} grant is to them as they set up a saw mill there & their partners worke."¹⁰¹

May 16, 1698, he paid £61 to John Pynchon, his wife Amy and John Pynchon 2d, for three pieces of land on the east side of the Connecticut River and north side of the Chicopee River. The first piece comprised two hundred acres of upland and meadow, and was bounded west on the Great River, north on his own land, east on the hill or Pine Plain and south on land of Daniel Cooley. The second piece was twelve acres of meadow, bounded north on lands of John Crofoot, east on the hill or Pine Plain, south on lands of Daniel Cooley and west on his own land. The third piece was meadow and swamp, and contained fifteen acres, bounded north on lands of Daniel Cooley, east on the hill or Pine Plain, south on lands of John Crofoot and west on his own land.¹⁰²

May 10, 1711, "In consideration of Land allowed by him for y^e Country Road Leading to Hadley", the town granted him sixty acres on the "East side of the great River & below the foot of the ffalls & Wollomansepp Southeasterly"¹⁰³

On folio 99 of the original volume 1 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Springfield City Clerk's office is a record of the death of Abilene, wife of Japhet Chapin on November 17, 1710.

Near the Pine Street entrance of the Springfield City Cemetery are a number of gravestones which were removed from the old burying ground at the foot of Elm Street, when the property was taken for railroad purposes in 1848. One of these stones bears this inscription:

¹⁰⁰ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 189.

¹⁰¹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 187.

¹⁰² Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. AB, p. 175.

¹⁰³ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, p. 226.



Japhet Chapin soon married again for an entry on the Springfield Records shows that he and DOROTHY Root of Enfield were married May 31, 1711, intention of the marriage having been posted according to law, April 21, 1711.¹⁰⁵

January 15, 1711-'12, he made his last will and testament, in which he says:

"being Weake in body but blessed be God of Sound Mind & Understanding To the end I may Sett^{le} peace among my Relations after My Decease and Righteousness May be Attended with those I Am Concerned"

To his son Samuel, he gave the home-lot that Samuel lived on, extending from the Great River to the edge of the meadow, twenty rods in width; a tract of land on the River bank above the houses; a piece of meadow; land in the Lower Field extending from the Great River to the street; fifteen acres of a grant over "Willemenamseep"; twenty acres on the plain

¹⁰⁴ The gravestones of Japhet Chapin and wife Abilene are very similar in shape and the style of lettering the same, which would seem to indicate that they were made at the same time. As Japhet survived his wife fifteen months, the delay in cutting her stone will account for the error of one year in the date thereon.

¹⁰⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 112.

adjoining the land of the testator's brother-in-law John Hitchcock and extending from the Great River to the Country Road; five acres in the Great Swamp adjoining Thomas Chapin and one hundred acres in the Outward Commons.

Thomas was given the lot he then lived on, extending from the Great River to the meadow, sixteen rods in width; land in the field above the houses adjoining the Great River; twenty-two acres of upland at the upper end of the plain; eight acres in the Great Swamp; land in the Lower Field; meadow and upland in the rear of the home-lots of Thomas and David; land next the Great River, adjoining the testator's son Samuel's land; ten acres over Willimansett and one hundred acres in the Outward Commons.

To his son John, was given the home-lot on which he then lived, running easterly from the Great River to the street; land in the field above the houses, land in the Lower Field; meadow land, twenty acres on the plain; five acres of Great Swamp, fifteen acres above Willimansett and one hundred acres in the Outward Commons.

Ebenezer received the home-lot where he was then living on the east side of the street, land in the field above the houses, meadow land, twenty acres in the plain adjoining the Great River, five acres of Great Swamp, ten acres over Willimansett, and one hundred acres in the Outward Commons.

To his son David, he gave a home-lot, meadow land by the Spring and land in the Lower Field.

Jonathan was given land below the first hill, meadow land by the Spring, land in the Lower Field, twenty acres in the plain, four acres of Great Swamp, ten acres above Willimansett and the remainder of the land in the Outward Commons to be divided between him and his brother David.

Certain other real estate, together with the live stock and household goods, the testator reserved for the payment of his debts, "my wif^s legacie" and his daughters' portions.

He gave his blunderbuss and rapier to his son Samuel; his musket and hanger to his son Thomas; to his son John, his holsters, pistols and carbine, and his fowling piece and cutlass to his son Ebenezer.

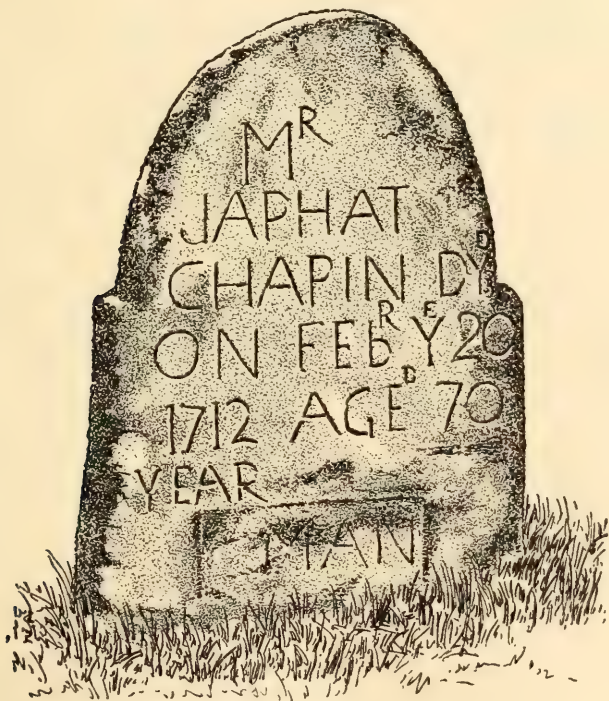
His daughters Sarah and Hannah were given £50 apiece in addition to what they had already received.

If there was anything remaining of the reserved property after payment of debts and legacies, each of his grandchildren was to be given a Bible.

Any property remaining was to be divided equally among his daughters and his executors, who were Samuel, Thomas and John.¹⁰⁶

There is no further mention made of his wife and the statement regarding her legacy is supposed to refer to an ante-nuptial agreement.

Less than a year after his second marriage Japhet Chapin was dead and his gravestone, also one of those removed from the old yard to the City Cemetery, and still extant, bears this inscription:



¹⁰⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 281 and Probate Files, box 27, file 18.

¹⁰⁷ His death is also entered on the Town Records as February 20, 1711-12. See Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 100.

The will was probated March 25, 1712. At the same time there was presented to the Court an agreement of that date, signed by the six sons of the deceased: Samuel, Thomas, John, Ebenezer, David and Jonathan, whereby

"As An Addition to the Will of their Father Japhet Chaphen of Spring^d Deceas^d, for loue and Unity amongst them selues"

they gave to David their brother, various pieces of land amounting to something over thirty-five acres.¹⁰⁸

As there was no inventory taken of the estate, it is impossible to determine the value of the property which he left at his death, though it must have been large, and no further action was taken by the Probate Court.

The intention of marriage of Obadiah Miller of Springfield and widow Dorothy Chapin of Enfield was published March 18, 1720-'21.¹⁰⁹ This is believed to have been the widow of Japhet, and her later history has not been traced.

CHILDREN OF JAPHET AND ABILENE (COLEY) CHAPIN

SAMUEL	b. July 4, 1665; ¹¹⁰	mar. Dec. 24, 1690, Hannah Sheldon. ¹¹³
SARAH	" Mar. 15, 1667-8; ¹¹¹	" Mar. 24, 1689, Nathaniel Munn ¹¹³ of Springfield, Mass.
THOMAS	" May 20, 1671; ¹¹²	" Feb. 15, 1693-4, Sarah Wright, ¹¹⁴ and lived in Springfield, Mass.

¹⁰⁸ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 284 and Probate Files, box 27, file 18.

¹⁰⁹ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 118.

¹¹⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 12.

¹¹¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 21, and Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 20.

¹¹² Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 22 and Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 23.

¹¹³ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 18.

¹¹⁴ Pynchon Court Record.

JOHN	b. May 14, 1674; ¹¹⁵	mar. Feb. 12, 1701-2, Sarah Bridgman, ¹²² and lived in Springfield, Mass.
EBENEZER	" June 26, 1677; ¹¹⁶	" Dec. 1, 1702, Ruth Janes, ¹²³ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
HANNAH	" June 21, 1679; ¹¹⁷	died July 7, 1679. ¹²⁴
HANNAH	" July 18, 1680; ¹¹⁸	mar. Dec. 3, 1703, John Sheldon ¹²⁵ of Deer- field, Mass.
DAVID	" Nov. 16, 1682; ¹¹⁹	" Nov. 21, 1705, Sarah Stebbins, ¹²⁶ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
JONATHAN	" Feb. 20, 1685; ¹²⁰	died Mar. 1, 1685-6. ¹²⁷
JONATHAN	" Sept. 23, 1688; ¹²¹	mar. Apr. 20, 1710, Elizabeth Burt, ¹²⁸ and lived in Springfield, Mass.

SAMUEL CHAPIN, eldest child of Japhet and Abilene (Coley) Chapin, was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, July 4, 1665.¹²⁹

He was in his twenty-sixth year, when he married December 24, 1690, HANNAH SHELDON.¹³⁰

"March 9th: 1702-3 At a General Town Meeting for Election of Town Officers for Springfeild", . . . "ffence veiwers were chosen viz:" . . . "Samll Chapin & Tho. Terrey for East Chickupi" . . . "And the same persons were chosen ffieild Drivers for their Respective Precincts."¹³¹

¹¹⁵ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 24.

¹¹⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 25.

¹¹⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 26.

¹¹⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 27.

¹¹⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 28.

¹²⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 30.

¹²¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 31.

¹²² Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, "No. 1, 1654 to 1844", p. 108.

¹²³ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 4.

¹²⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 50.

¹²⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 57.

¹²⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 108.

¹²⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 52.

¹²⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio III.

¹²⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 12.

¹³⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 18.

¹³¹ Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 277, 289, 332.

He was re-elected Fence viewer in March 1709-'10 and 1727-'28.¹³¹

In March 1704-'05 he was chosen Constable; in March 1719-'20 Surveyor of highways and one year later Tithing man.¹³²

March 10, 1701-'02, Samuel, Thomas and John Chapin were granted

"a parcell of Land containing sixty acres more or Lesse, Lying on the North side of Woolomans Seck & bounded on the great River:"¹³³

His father Japhet made his will January 15, 1711-'12, in which he bequeathed to Samuel the home-lot on which the latter was then residing.¹³⁴

October 6, 1712, Samuel mortgaged this homestead for £40 to Elizabeth Wilson of Hartford, Connecticut, widow of Phineas Wilson.

The property consisted of two pieces of land at "the Upper Chicopee", one of five acres with dwelling house thereon, bounded north on land of Jonathan Chapin, east on the highway, south on land of Thomas Chapin and west on the Great River. The second piece contained five acres and was opposite the first piece. It was bounded north and west on the highway, east on his other land and south on the land of Thomas Chapin.¹³⁵

May 22, 1723, he with his brothers John and Thomas conveyed to Japhet Adams of Enfield all their interest in lands on Muddy Brook on the west side of the Great River, which were owned by their father Japhet Chapin in partnership with James Taylor, David Ashley and Timothy Cooper.¹³⁶

Caleb Chapin and Mary Chapin were witnesses to the deed.

April 1, 1728, Samuel, Thomas Junior, John, David and Jonathan Chapin signed an agreement, whereby they divided among themselves, sixty acres of land formerly belonging to Japhet Chapin deceased and situated on the east side of the

¹³² Springfield, Mass., Town Records, vol. 3, pp. 279, 310, 311.

¹³³ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 216.

¹³⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 281 and Probate Files, box 27, file 18.

¹³⁵ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. B, p. 299.

¹³⁶ Ibid., vol. D, p. 378.

Connecticut River above "Willamansey above Upper Chicopee".¹³⁷

April 18, 1729, he sold to David Chapin for £27 one hundred acres in the Outward Commons which had been devised him by his father, and on the second of May following, he sold to Jonathan Chapin for £20, two pieces of land at Upper Chicopee on the east side of the Great River. The first piece comprised ten acres on the north side of Willimansey Brook, bounded north on land of Jonathan Chapin, east on land of John Chapin, south and west on the brook. The second piece comprised four acres in the Great Swamp and was bounded north on land of Thomas Chapin, east on the Great Hill, south on land of John Chapin and west on the Country Road.¹³⁸

In consideration of £300, he sold to his son Elisha, on May 16, 1730, several pieces of land at Upper Chicopee. The first piece was a homestead of five acres, bounded north on land of Jonathan Chapin, east on the highway, south on land of Thomas Chapin and west on the Connecticut River.

The second piece contained four acres opposite the first piece, bounded north and east on lands of the grantor, south on land of Thomas Chapin and west on the highway.

The third piece contained seven acres at the east end of the second piece.

The fourth was land in the field by the Great River.

The fifth piece contained fifteen acres being one-half of grantor's lot outside the field fence.

The last piece contained the land and buildings under the hill, north and east of the home-lot.¹³⁹

The witnesses of this deed were Shem, John Junior and Nathaniel Chapin.

May 19, 1730,

"For and in Consideration of the parental love and affection I have & do bear towards my loving Son Caleb Chapin of Springfield Yeoman"

he deeded to the latter, lands at Upper Chicopee on the east side of the Connecticut River as follows:

¹³⁷ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. E, p. 159.

¹³⁸ Ibid., vol. E, pp. 297, 308.

¹³⁹ Ibid., vol. E, p. 452.

The home-lot of three acres where the grantee was then living, which was formerly called the lower field lot, it being bounded north on the land of Japhet Chapin, south on land of John Chapin, east on the Country road and west on the Great River.

Twenty acres opposite the home-stead, bounded north on land of Shem Chapin, east on Meadow Brook, south on land of John Chapin and west on the highway.

A piece of meadow land under Great Hill, one mile from home-lots.

Land in the new field or plain.

Eight acres in the new field, being part of the lot owned in partnership with John and Thomas Chapin.

In the deed the grantor reserved to himself and wife, the life-use of the south half of the home-lot.¹⁴⁰

"Samuel Chapin of Springfield Sen^r dyed the 18 August 1730"¹⁴¹

Administration on his estate was granted February 28, 1731-'32, to his son Caleb, as the widow declined to take upon herself the settlement of the estate. An inventory of the estate was taken July 6, 1732.

The real estate consisted of ten different pieces, comprising seventy-one acres of land, which were
valued at

£535-00-00

In addition, there was personal property,
consisting of household goods, horses, cattle,
farming tools, etc. worth

112-13-08

making a total value of

£ 647-13-08.¹⁴²

There is nothing on the Probate Records which shows any further action regarding the settlement of this estate.

On page 27 of volume 2 of Marriages in the Springfield City Clerk's office, is a record of the marriage of Thomas Terry Senior and Widow Hannah Chapin on March 22, 1735-'36.

¹⁴⁰ Old Hampshire County, Mass., Deeds, vol. E, p. 460.

¹⁴¹ Springfield, Mass., Deaths, vol. 2, p. 1.

¹⁴² Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 5, folios 96, 106 and Probate Files, box 27, file 41.

This is supposed to have been the widow of Samuel Chapin and the Terry Genealogy gives the date of her death as January 27, 1742.¹⁴³

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND HANNAH (SHELDON) CHAPIN

HANNAH	b. July 9, 1692; ¹⁴⁴	mar. Jan. 1, 1723-4, John Morgan ¹⁵³ of Springfield, Mass.
ABILENE	" Apr. 27, 1694; ¹⁴⁵	" May 5, 1715, Joseph Colton ¹⁵⁴ of Springfield, Mass.
MARY	" Aug. 5, 1696; ¹⁴⁶	died July 18, 1704. ¹⁵⁵
SAMUEL	" May 22, 1699; ¹⁴⁷	mar. Feb. 7, 1722-3, Anna Horton, ¹⁵³ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
CALEB	" May 27, 1701; ¹⁴⁸	" after Dec. 9, 1726, Catharine Dickinson, ¹⁵⁶ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
EXPERIENCE	" Feb. 8, 1702-3; ¹⁴⁹	" Dec. 14, 1726, David Smith ¹⁵⁷ of Suffolk, Conn., and West Springfield, Mass.
MARY	" May 12, 1705; ¹⁵⁰	" Dec. 28, 1727, John Horton ¹⁵⁷ of Springfield, Mass.
ELISHA	" July 16, 1707; ¹⁵¹	" Mar. 30, 1738, Miriam Ely, ¹⁵⁸ and lived in Springfield, Mass.
LYDIA	" May 12, 1709; ¹⁵²	" Mar. 1, 1732-3, Timothy Cooper ¹⁵⁹ of Springfield, Mass.
HENRY	"	died Aug. 15, 1718. ¹⁶⁰

¹⁴³ Notes of Terry Families, by Stephen Terry, Hartford, Conn., 1887, p. 8.

¹⁴⁴ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 33.

¹⁴⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 34.

¹⁴⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 37.

¹⁴⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 40.

¹⁴⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 42.

¹⁴⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 44.

¹⁵⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 60.

¹⁵¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 62.

¹⁵² Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 63.

¹⁵³ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 127.

¹⁵⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 124.

¹⁵⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 98.

¹⁵⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 122.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 129.

¹⁵⁸ Springfield, Mass., Marriages, vol. 2, p. 36.

¹⁵⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 11.

¹⁶⁰ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 103.

THE FAMILIES OF PRUDDEN and COLEY

At New Haven on the twenty-second of August, 1639, seven men organized a Congregational Church, the record of which reads as follows:

"The Church of Christ at Milford was first gathered at New Haven vppon Aug 22^d 1639. The persons first joyning in the foundation were these whose names are next under mentioned."

"Peter Prudden William Fowler Edmund Tapp Zachariah Whitman John Astwood Thomas Buckingham Thomas Welsh"¹

The next entry on the record is the Church covenant and following this are the names of

"Persons after added and children baptised".

In the list of additions to the Church this entry appears following the record of February 9, 1639:

"These were added to y^e Church in New Haven".

The next entry reads

"March 8, 1640 at Milford".

The first entry in the present volume 1 of Land Records of the town of Milford, Connecticut, is as follows:

"Nouember 20th 1639".

"These persons whose names are here vnder written are Allowed To be free planters having for the present libertie to (Act) In the Choyce of Publique officers for the carrying on (of) Publique Affaires in this Plantation".

"Zachariah Whitman	Henry Stonhill	Thomas Lawrance
Thomas Welsh	Nathaniel Baldwin	Thomas Samford
Thomas Wheeler	James Prudden	Timothy Baldwin
Edmond Tappe	Thomas Baker	Georg Clarke Jun ^r
Thomas Buckingham	George Clarke Sen ^r	John Burwell

¹ Records of the First Cong. Church, Milford, Conn., unpagcd.

Richard Miles	George Hubburt	Henry Botsford
Richard Platt	Jasper Gunn	Joseph Baldwin
Thomas Topping	John ffletcher	Philip Hatly
M ^r Peter Prudden	Alex: Bryan	Nicholas Camp
William ffowler	ffrances Bolt	John Rogers
John Astwood	Micah Tomkins	Thomas Vffett
Richard Baldwin	John Birdsey	Nathaniel Briscoe
Benjamin ffenn	Edmond Haruy	Thomas Tibballs
Samuell Coley	John Lane	John Sherman"
John Peacocke	William East	

"The power is Setled in the Church to Chuse persons out of themselves To Diuide the lands into Lotts, as they shall haue light from the word of God, and to take order for the timber"

On page 2 of this same volume we find:

"At A generall Court Nouember: 24th: 1640"

"With Common Consent and general vote of the freemen The Plantation is named Milford"

Reverend Erastus Scranton, pastor of the North Milford Congregational Church from 1805 to 1827, wrote a "Statistical Account of the Township of Milford" which is kept in the Town Clerk's office.

On folio 1 of this work he says:

"On the 2^d of February 1638/9 Mr. William Fowler, Edm Tapp, Zach Whitman & Alex Bryan agents in behalf of the planters made the first purchase of the Indian proprietors of the land. The extent of the purchase which was then made, included about as much territory as the town now contains (1816)".

It is well known that the persons who settled the towns of Milford and Guilford resided for a time with their neighbors in the new plantation at New Haven. As has been shown, the Indian title to the lands comprised in the original settlement at Milford was extinguished by purchase February 2, 1638-'39. This fact, together with the entries on the Church Records showing that the admissions to the Church down to and including February 9, 1639, were made at New Haven, and that the next addition to the Church on March 8 following, was at Milford, leads one to suspect that the settlers went from New Haven to Milford between those dates.

In the list of free planters given above are the names of "JAMES PRUDDEN" and "SAMUEL COLEY". The records of the

Congregational Church show that the former was admitted to membership October 13, 1639, and the latter October 25, 1640. ANNE, wife of Samuel COLEY, was admitted to the Church February 14, 1640-'41.

Unfortunately for the antiquarian, the original records of lands prior to 1680 and of town votes prior to 1691 are not extant. In January 1677 the town

"Ordered y^t there shall be A Committee chosen to Transcribe out of y^e. Old books what is Necessary and of use to be Taken out of them and written in y^e New book as Grants of Land &c"

"The Hon^{ble} Deputy Gov^r Thomas Welch Deacon Clark Ensign Stream Nicholas Camp Thomas Sanford and Sam^l Eells are Chosen a Committee for y^e end Affores^d; And Sam^l Eells is Chosen to Transcribe y^e Same for Reasonable Satisfaction:"

In accordance with this vote the committee made extracts of entries relating to lands, but ignored all appointments to office, and probably many other matters which to-day would be of great interest.

In 1646, there was placed on the Town Records descriptions of the home-lots and other lands which had been distributed among the heads of families in the town. The record of the home-lot of James Prudden is as follows:

"James Prudden hath two Acres, be it more or less being bounded with a highway to the East. Nathaniel Baldwins to the North the Comon to the west and Thomas Vffites to the South:"

The records further show that he also owned three acres in the "West ffield the Meadow Shott", three acres in the "West ffield the ffence Shott", three acres and three roods in the "Mill Neck the Pond Shott," three roods in "Adding Plaine the East Shott", and two and one-half acres sixteen pole in the "Great Meadow".⁴

The home-lot of Samuel Coley is thus described:

"Samuel Coley hath two acres, one Rood and twenty Poole be it more or less being bounded with a highway to the East, Benjamin ffenns to the north the Comon to the west, and John Peacockes to the South."

³ Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 9, reverse end p. 14.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 78.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 84, 87, 90, 93, 96.

He also had lands in "West ffield the Crick Shott", "West ffield the Pond Shott", "West ffield the Meadow Shott", "Adding Plaine the East Shott", the "Great Meadow" and elsewhere.⁵

In 1838 Edward R. Lambert of Milford wrote a "History of the Colony of New Haven". In this work of 216 pages, he gave a sketch of the colony as a whole, and following, notices of the various towns comprising the colony. Facing page 92 of this work, he gives a "Plan of the Original Town Plot of Milford," on which he numbers the homesteads, and on page 93 is a list of these homesteads with numbers corresponding to the map. In 1855 he made an enlarged map of this territory based on actual surveys, numbering and naming the homesteads as in his history. From these two sources we learn that the home-lot of Samuel Coley was on the west side of River Street, between Astwood's Lane and Peacock Lane.

The James Prudden homestead was also on the west side of River Street, the lot next south being directly opposite the present First Congregational Church.

Opposite the entry showing the admission of James Prudden to full communion in the Milford Church are written these words:

"He died at Milford Aug 1648"

Nothing is known as to the place of his burial; nor do we know anything regarding his wife, her name or time of death.

On page 104 of volume 1 of the Land Records of Milford is this entry which is supposed to have been made about 1648:

"Samuell Coley hath giuen him by his father in law, James Pruden Deceased all the vse of his Children one house and House Lott, Containing two Acres bee it more or less, bounded with a high way East, with Nathaniell Baldwins North, with the Comon West, and with Thomas Vffoots on the South:"

The Land Records show that about 1647 Coley sold his own homestead to William Roberts, and that evidently in the same

⁵ Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, pp. 82, 84, 86, 92, 96.

year Prudden and Coley bought of Jasper Gunn his house and home-lot of three roods, more or less, bounded north, west and south by highways, and east by the river.⁶ The Lambert map, before referred to, shows that this property was on the south side of Broad street, near the present Memorial bridge.

Thus far no record has been discovered of the marriage of Samuel Coley, but the Land Records before referred to prove that his wife was the daughter of James Prudden, and the wording of Coley's will, hereafter given, shows that her name was ANNE.

At a session of the New Haven County Court held June 8, 1670,

"Upon y^e petition of Sam^l Coley senio^r of Milford for freedome from watching & trayneing; This Court upon ye grounds alledged by him, as Deafenes & other infirmities of old age &c Doth free him from those Services for the future".⁷

The precise date of the death of Samuel Coley is not known, but it occurred between March 22, 1677-'78, the date of his will, and September 26, 1684, when an inventory of his estate was taken.⁸

The will reads thus:

"I Samu^{el} Coley senio^r of milford, In the county of Newhaven & Colony of Coⁿecticut, being aged & weake of body, but of sound memory blessed be god, doe make this my Last Will & Testament in Maⁿer & forme following./co^mitting my soule into the hands of Jesus christ my redeemer, & my body to bee decently buryied by my executo^r hereafter named: doe dispose of my outward estate that god hath blessed mee withall as followeth./

"Imp^ts: I give to my beloved wife Anne Coley the West end of my house I now dwell in d^uring her naturall life, & after her decease to my heyre hereafter named.—Item I doe give to her my sd wife my best bed with the furniture thereto belonging.—I doe alsoe give unto her all my household stuf^fe in brasse, pewter & jron, that are not hereafter disposed of with all my tubs & barrells

⁶ Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, pp. 103, 102.

⁷ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 30.

⁸ New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, part 2, old p. 124, new p. 129.

belonging to y^e house & alsoe my great bible & psalme booke: I doe alsoe give unto her a blacke cow called giny, to be maintained both summer & winter by my heyre, soe long as my wife liveth, & seeth cause to keepe a cow:—Alsoe I give to my sd wife two bushels of pares, halfe a bushell of wardens & foure bushells of apples, to be payd yearely out of my orchard while she lives; one bushell at ye leaste to be pound pares:—Alsoe I doe further appoint my heire to pay to my sd wife five pounds a yeare soe long as she liveth, in corne & flesh.

“Item: I doe give unto my soñe Peter Coley & to my daughter Sarah Baldwin five pounds each, to be payd by my heyre within two yeare after my wives decease, with a porridge pott & two pillows to my daughter Sarah, to be sent to her by the first oppertunity after my decease if they be not sent before./

“Item: I doe give unto my son Sam^{ll} Coley, my daughter Abilene Chapin, my daughter Mary Simpson & my daughter Hannah Garnsey twelve pence each haveing received sutable portions already./

“Item: I doe give unto my son Thomas Coley, all ye rest of my estate, whether in houseing land undisposed, either in present possession or reversion, with all my timber & working tools, & household stuffe & cattle with all my other moveable estate, books, debts or whatever doth anyway belong to my estate, and doe appoint him y^e s^d Thomas as my sole heyre, administrato^r & executo^r of this my last Will & Testament, to see my debts discharged, legacies payed, & my body decently buried, and doe hereby null & make voyd all my former Will or Wills, & do constitute this as my last Will & testament: Wittnesse my hand & seale.—By way of scedule & yet before the sealing hereof my Will is that soe long as my wife & my son Thomas shall agree to live together, hee finding her sutable maintenance, he the s^d Thomas shall not pay unto his mother the above s^d five pound by the yeare, But it shalbee in the power of either of them to part when they please, & from that time the s^d Thomas shall pay five pound by the yeare in the species forenamed to the end of her life: Wittnesse my hand & seale to the whole./

“Signed, sealed & delivered

In the presence of us./

Daniel Buckingham

Samuel Eells”

Samuel Coley sen^r Seal”

The inventory of the property showed the real estate to consist of:

*New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, part 2, old p. 124, new p. 129.

Dwelling house, orchard, etc.,	£80-00-00
2 1/2 acres 10 rods meadow in Great Marsh	20-00-00
4 acres at Upper meadows	20-00-00
3 acres at Bare Neck	20-00-00
5 3/4 acres at Beaver Pond	25-00-00
3 1/4 acres Adding plain	10-00-00
5 acres at Indian side	10-00-00
7 1/2 acres at Four Mile meadow	4-00-00

Among the items of personal property were:

"Coopers' tools	5 ¹¹ ",
"one gun & 1 sword	1 ¹¹ ",
the total value of the estate being	£276-14-11. ⁹

Against the record of the admission to the church of Anne, wife of Samuel Coley, is written:

"she died Oct. 3, 1689".

February 13, 1688-'89, she made her will in which she describes herself as

"being under infirmity of body yet of competent understanding & memory."

She gave to her son Thomas Coley of Milford certain personal estate

"immediately after my decease without any lett or molestation for ever."

The rest of the property she gave to her children, Peter Coley, Samuel Coley, Thomas Coley, Abilene Chapin, Sarah Baldwin, Mary Streame and Hannah Garnsey. Her son-in-law Joseph Garnsey was appointed executor.

This will, together with an inventory of her estate taken November 11, 1689, is entered on new page 26, old page 45 of the second volume of New Haven Probate Records. She left personal property only, valued at £34-10-06.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND () PRUDDEN

ANNE ¹⁰	b.	mar.	Samuel Coley ¹⁰ of Mil- ford, Conn.
ELIZABETH ¹¹	"	"	William Slow ¹¹ of Mil- ford, Conn.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ANNE (PRUDDEN) COLEY

PETER	b.	bap. Apr. 25, 1641; ¹⁴	living Feb. 13, 1688-89. ¹⁵	
ABILENE	"	" Mar. 12, 1642-3; ¹⁴	mar. July 22, 1664, Japhet Chapin ¹⁸ of Springfield, Mass.	
SAMUEL	"	" Feb. 1645-6; ¹⁴	" Oct. 25, 1669, Mary Cartes, ¹⁷ and lived in Mil- ford, Conn.	
SARAH	"	" Sept. 24, 1648; ¹⁴	" Baldwin, ¹⁵ supposedly of Milford, Conn.	
MARY	"	" Nov. 23, 1651; ¹⁴	" 1, Simpson ¹⁵ of Milford, Conn. 2, Streame ¹⁵ of Milford, Conn.	
HANNAH	"	Oct. 10, 1654; ¹²	" Oct. 15, 1654; ¹⁴	" Apr. 10, 1673, Joseph Garnsey ¹⁸ of Milford, Conn.
THOMAS	"	Apr. 20, 1657; ¹⁸	"	living Feb. 13, 1688-89. ¹⁵

¹⁰ Records of the First Cong. Church, Milford, Conn., unpagcd and Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 104.

¹¹ In the list of admissions on the Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records under the date of Sept. 8, 1644, appears this entry: "Elizabeth: daughter to bro: James Prudden since married to W^m Slow. she died April 27:68"

¹² Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 8.

¹³ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 10.

¹⁴ Records of the First Cong. Church, Milford, Conn., unpagcd.

¹⁵ New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, part 2, old p. 124, new p. 129 and vol. 2, old p. 26, new p. 45, wills of Samuel and Anne Coley.

¹⁶ Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 14.

¹⁷ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 22.

¹⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 25.

THE FAMILY OF ISAAC SHELDON

April 29, 1679,

"Isaac Shelding Sen^r: aged 50 yeers or thereabouts"

of Northampton, Massachusetts, gave his evidence regarding the property of Thomas Mason, an inhabitant of that town.¹

According to this record, ISAAC SHELDON was born about 1629. The earliest evidence thus far discovered regarding him is on the Land Records of Windsor, Connecticut. At the top of folio 40 of the original volume 1 of the Land Records of Windsor, Connecticut, is this date: "January 11th 1640." Underneath is written, "John Diamonts & William Jess." This line is erased on the record, and below it is a record of the Sheldon lands:

"Isack Shelden hath by purchas of ric: Samwas y^t was Samuell Gaylerd To ackers of meadow in bredth—three rodd and seuen foote more or less as it lies bounded north by John Hakes South by William Hannam east by y^e great reuer West by y^e watter course neare y^e foot of the bank of y^e home lottes.

"Also purchsed of Thomas Parson Two acres more or less as it lyes bounded South Twenty rod in Lingth by Peter Tilton and y^e Widdow Gibbes also east by Peter Tilton nyne rodd on quarter and likewise east by y^t which Willi Rockwells sixteen rodd Three quarters north by Joseph Clark Twenty fouer rodd and eandes at a poynt in y^e swamp. west it boundes by a way y^t deuides it and Abraham Randall and Anthony Howkins.

"Also by purchas of Samuella Rockwell on parsall of Land lying on y^e west sid of y^e streat being in bredth eyght rodd six fott and y^e lingth from y^e streat to y^e west his own land in quanty Two ackres and a halfe mor or less bounded north by y^e land of Susanna Graunt South by Peter Tilton and his Owne land.

"Also purchased of John Stilless a dwelling Howse barne Orchyard and home lott. being Three acks mor or less in bredth fower rodd y^e lingth a hundred and eightene rodd bounded by y^e land of richard Oldag north. by y^e Land of robard watson south."

¹ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, p. 25.

For a long time it was supposed that the date January 11, 1640, at the top of the page of the Windsor Records, had reference to the time of entry of the Sheldon lands. A careful study of the subject shows this to have been impossible. The affidavit referred to at the beginning of this article shows that in 1640 he was only eleven years of age, and an examination of the titles of the Windsor property proves that he did not become the owner until after 1640.

The second and third pieces recorded to him and which he bought of Thomas Parsons and Samuel Rockwell seem originally to have been part of the home-lot of William Rockwell. Rockwell died in May 1640, and his widow five years later married Mathew Grant. As the third piece is bounded north by Susanna Grant, the record of these two pieces could not have been made until May 1645, or later.

The fourth piece being the three acre home-lot with dwelling house and barn thereon bought of John Stiles, was evidently purchased after March 12, 1650. The record bounds it south on land of Robert Watson.²

Stiles bought this property of John Bennett, and Bennett bought it of Peter Tilton.³ Stiles's deed bounded the land south on Robert Watson and Bennett's bounded it south on Anthony Hawkins.³ The sale of the Robert Watson property to Anthony Hawkins is entered on the records March 12, 1650.⁴ Consequently, Stiles did not obtain his title until after this date, and Sheldon from Stiles still later.

That Sheldon was the owner of this property on the thirteenth of September, 1652, would seem to be proved by a vote entered on folio 11 of the Town Acts.

"Septem. 13. 1652."

"A meeting of y^e Townes men"

"It is asented y^t Isack Shelden and Samuell Rockwell shall keepe house to gēther in y^e house y^t Isackes so thay cary themsilues soberly and doe not intertayne Idel parsones to y^e euell Expenc of time by night or daye"⁵

² Windsor, Conn., Land Records, original vol. 1, folio 40.

³ Ibid., original vol. 1, folios 165, 88.

⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, folio 127.

⁵ Windsor, Conn., "Town Acts", 1650-1714, folio 11.

The will of Thomas Woodford of Northampton, Massachusetts, dated April 26, 1665, is recorded on page 81 of the first volume of Hampshire County Probate Records. In this will he made provision for his three daughters, Mary, Hannah and Sarah,—and made his son-in-law, Isaac Sheldon, his executor. As the Northampton Records give the date of marriage of Hannah Woodford to Samuel Allen and Sarah Woodford to Nehemiah Allen,⁶ Mary Woodford must have married Isaac Sheldon. This conclusion is proved by the reference in Sheldon's will to "my Father Woodford's Lands."⁷

The date of the marriage of ISAAC SHELDON and MARY WOODFORD is not known, but it must have taken place after September 13, 1652, when the Windsor authorities allowed Isaac Sheldon and Samuel Rockwell to keep bachelor's hall.⁸ As Isaac's daughter Mary married John Bridgman, January 11, 1670-71,⁹ when she was presumably at least fifteen years old, she was born about 1655, and therefore Sheldon's marriage must have taken place about 1653 or 54.

June 25, 1657, he was granted six acres of land by the town of Northampton.¹⁰

On page 8 of the original first volume of Town Votes of Northampton is a record of a town meeting held "feb:8th. 1657".

"It was then voted and agreed that the old Townes men shall giue vpp ther accountm within a moneth after ther yeare is exspired to the new Townes men, that all accountms may bee pfected and Righteousness maintained and this to be donn from yeare to yeare."

The Townsmen elected at this meeting were William Holton, Robert Bartlett and Thomas Woodford. The vote provided that the men who were to hand their accounts to the three just named were Joseph Parsons, Samuel Wright Junior and Isaac Sheldon, who presumably were the Townsmen elected one year before.

⁶ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, pp. 95, 97.

⁷ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 188.

⁸ Windsor, Conn., "Town Acts", 1650-1714, folio 11.

⁹ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 97.

¹⁰ Northampton, Mass., Town Votes, original vol. 1, p. 6.

This would indicate that Sheldon had become a resident of Northampton before February, 1656-'57.

He was one of those who in January 1658 parted with some of their lands that

"M^r Mather now resident amounst vs shall haue the disposing of the said landes to such inhabitants as the said m^r. Mather shall iudg behouffull and needfull for the well beeing of the Towne"

The amount so relinquished by him was six acres.¹¹

A record of his lands given to him by the town of Northampton was entered "the 26th of the 12. moneth 1660", on folio 108 of the original first volume of Proprietors' Records.

His home-lot of two acres was bounded west on the highway, east "against the brooke" "Lying against the Landes of Thomas Woodford south^rly and Samuell Allen North^rly".

He also had two acres on the other side of the highway, eight acres in the Third Square, four acres in the Great Rainbow alias Old Rainbow, three acres in the Little Rainbow alias Young Rainbow, four and one-half acres in the East Division, and eleven and one-half acres at Hog's Bladder.

December 2, 1661, he bought land of his father-in-law Thomas Woodford, in the Last Division.

On reading the description of his home-lot it will be seen that it was on the east side of what is now King street, his father-in-law Thomas Woodford adjoining him on the south, and his brother-in-law Samuel Allen adjoining him on the north.

The Hampshire County Court Records show that at a court held at Northampton on the 31st of the first month, March 1663, he was admitted a freeman in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and he was one of the residents of Northampton who, on the eighth of February, 1678-'79, took the oath of allegiance to Charles the Second.¹²

At a town meeting held in February 1665-'66, he was appointed Fenceviewer for the First Division from the Great River, and for that section of the town known as Hog's Bladder, in March 1669-'70, January 1670-'71, February 1671-'72, January 1672-'73.¹³

¹¹ Proprietors' Records, Town of Northampton, Mass., 1653-1680, p. 13.

¹² Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 9, and New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 4, p. 26.

¹³ Northampton, Mass., Town Votes, original vol. 1, pp. 60, 74, 78, 81, 83.

He was chosen Constable in January 1668-'69, and was sworn into office at a session of the Court held March 30 following.¹⁴

At a session of the Court held in September 1676, Lieutenant William Clark was appointed to administer the Constable's oath to him, indicating another election of Sheldon to that office.¹⁵

In May, 1677, the General Court of Massachusetts enacted that "all the lawes for sanctification of the Saboath & preventing the profaning thereof, be twice in the year, viz^t, in March, in September, publickly read by the minister or ministers on the Lords day in the severall respectue assemblies within this jurisdiction, & all people by him cautioned to take heed to y^e observance thereof".

The Selectmen were ordered to see that one man was appointed "to inspect the ten families of his neighbours". The Tithing men were to arrest all persons violating the law, and to see that they were punished according to the statutes.¹⁶

In accordance with this law the Selectmen of the town of Northampton presented to the County Court, in March 1678, the names of six men chosen by them to act as Tithing men, which choice was confirmed by the Court and the parties empowered to act. One of the six chosen was "Isaac Shelding".¹⁷

In October 1679, the law was changed, providing for the election of the Tithing men as other officials.¹⁸

At the town meetings held in January 1679-'80 and March 1692-'93, he was also chosen to this office, and in March 1698-'99, he was elected an Overseer of the poor.¹⁹

Isaac Sheldon and his wife Mary were among the persons who signed the covenant June 18, 1661, when the church at Northampton was organized.²⁰

A large number of the male inhabitants of Northampton signed a petition to the General Court in January 1668-'69, protesting against the enforcement of a law recently passed laying

¹⁴ Northampton, Mass., Town Votes, original vol. 1, p. 73 and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 101.

¹⁵ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 183.

¹⁶ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 5, p. 133.

¹⁷ Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 8, 9.

¹⁸ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 5, p. 240.

¹⁹ Northampton, Mass., Town Votes, original vol. 1, pp. 93, 127, 132.

²⁰ History of Northampton, Mass., by James R. Trumbull, vol. 1, p. 107.

a tax on corn and other provisions brought into the colony. "Isak Shelden" was one of the signers of this document.²¹

On page 572 of volume 1, of Trumbull's History of Northampton, is given a list of persons in that town who made contributions about 1672 in aid of Harvard College.

One of the entries reads:

"Isacke Shilden 9 [lb.] flaxe

00.09.00."

The death of Mary Sheldon April 17, 1684, is entered on page 138 of the original first volume of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town of Northampton. This evidently refers to Isaac's wife Mary.

Mercy, the youngest child of Isaac and Mary Sheldon, was born February 4, 1681-'82,²² and Jonathan, son of Isaac Sheldon and his second wife Mehetable, was born May 29, 1687,²³ showing that his first wife Mary died prior to this latter date, and that he had taken a second wife named MEHETABLE.

On page 25 of the reverse end of the "Book of Distributions" the earliest volume of Land Records of the town of Hartford, Connecticut, is an entry showing the marriage on October 22, 1663, of David Ensign and "Mahitabell" Gunn, daughter of Thomas Gunn. Also on page 12 of the same volume are entries showing the births on July 8, 1666, of James Ensign son of David, and on December 7, 1668, of Thomas Ensign also son of David.

The records of the Connecticut Court of Assistants show that at a term of the Court begun on the 12th of October, 1682, Mehetable Ensign was granted a divorce from her husband David Ensign.²⁴

As will be seen later, Isaac Sheldon in his will gave to his wife Mehetable as part of her legacy

"what Is Due to me at Hartford from my Sons in Law James and Thomas Ensine".

²¹ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 9, pp. 88, 89.

²² Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 21.

²³ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 24.

²⁴ "Connecticut Colonial Records, New England, 1659-1701," reverse end p. 45, office of the State Secretary, Hartford, Conn.

This clause in Sheldon's will and the facts above stated seem to prove beyond question that his second wife Mehetable was the daughter of Thomas Gunn of Hartford and the divorced wife of David Ensign of that town. It has been shown that Isaac Sheldon's first wife Mary, died in April, 1684, therefore his marriage to Mehetable (Gunn) Ensign took place after that date and before May 29, 1687, when their only child Jonathan was born.

Isaac Sheldon Senior died July 27, 1708, aged about 79, as he testified in April 1679 that he was about fifty years old.²⁵

September 1, 1708, there was presented to the Hampshire County Court the last will of Isaac Sheldon of Northampton, together with an inventory of his estate. The will is entered on page 188 of volume 3 of the Hampshire County Probate Court Records, and reads as follows:

"In the Name of God Amen I Isaac Sheldin of Northampton in the County of Hampsh^r in New England, being in Good Health of Body and of Sound & and Perfect mind do make and ordain this my Present Last will and Testament in manner and form following (that is to Say) First and Principally I Commend my Soul into the Hands of Almighty God, Hoping Through the Merritts Death and Passion of my Saviour Jesus Christ to have full and free Pardon and forgiveness of all my Sins, and to Inherit Everlasting Life, And my Body I Commit to the Earth to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executors Hereafter named, And as Touching the Disposition of all Such Temporal Estate As Hath Pleas^d Almighty God to Bestow Upon me I Give & Dispose as followeth,

"First: I will that my Debts and funeral Charges Shall be Paid & Discharged

"It^m. I Give unto my Loving wife Mehitable one Halfe of my House and Homstead Which I Now Dwell in During her natural Life, More Halfe my forlorn Lot the North^{ly} Side of it and my Six acre lot and four Acre Lot, and five Acres in Middle meadow on the West^{ly} Side of S^d lot and Webbs Lot near my Homelot and the other Part of my Homstead until my Son Jonathan is of age, Which is thus to be Und^r.Stood that Halfe the Homstead And Halfe the land to be Jonathan When of age And the whole land and Homstead he to have at the Decease of my wife, Excepting the Six Acre lot mentioned which is to be my Son Thomas's at the Decease of my wife, More I Give to my wife one Yoak of Oxen Two Horses one Cart and Wheels Plow

²⁵ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 142, and Hampshire County, Mass., Court Records, vol. 1, p. 25.

and Tackling belonging to be to her Use And Jonathans. More Three Cows Six Sheep And all my Swine to Her Use During Her Natural Life And at Her Decease the whole of these Moveables to be my Sons; John And Joseph Excepted It^m. I Give to my wife Twenty Pounds as Pay out of my House Hold Goods Together with what Is Due to me at Hartford from my Sons in Law James and Thomas Ensine to be to her absolute Dispose for Ever

It^m. I Give to my Son Isaac Sheldin one Hundred & twenty Six Pounds where of he Hath Rec^d. Seventy two Pounds in lands and Stock Remaines fifty two Pounds for Which I Give to him Halfe forlorn lot on the South Side Three Acres and Halfe in Hogs Blather next his own Land

"It^m. to my Son John Sheldin I Give all my land in Deerfield, he Paying to my Executors Ten Pounds in money to be by them Disposed of Among my Children In Equall Shares, John & Joseph Exempted.

"It^m. I Give to my Son Thomas Sheldin one Hundred Thirty Eight Pounds of Which he Hath had Twenty five Pounds in land Remaines one Hundred & Thirteen p^l For Which I Give old Rainbow Lot, Pascomit lot in Young Rainbow, Halfe Mun Han lot on the Eastly Side, One Piece of Upland Which I Bought of John Hannum Five Acres of the Great lot one Acre in Middle meadow on the Upper Side, and my Six Acre Lot, Which he is not to Enter on Untill the Decease of my wife:

"It^m. I Give to my Son Joseph Sheldin one Hundred & Twenty Pounds, Which he Stands Indebted for to me—

"It^m. I Give to my Son Sam^l Sheldin the house: and Homestead, He now Dwells on, Three Acres in Hoggs Blather, Halfe Mun: Han lot the Lower Side, And one Acre in Stebbins Great lot — And Young Rainbow lot being In the whole one Hundred & four Pounds, Ten Shillings.

"It^m. I Give to my Son Ebenezer the House and lot the House Stands on Lords lot And one acre in Middle meadow next to Thomas's lot, And a Debt Due by Book being Eight Pounds Ten Shillings the which being one Hundred & ten Pound Ten Shillings—

It^m. I Give to my Daughter Mary Bridgman Thirty Seven pounds Having Rec^d. Twenty three Pounds—

"It^m. I Give to my Daughter Ruth Strong fifty Pounds She having Rec^d. Thirty Pounds Nine Shillings—

"It^m. I Give to my Daughter Thankfull Edwards fifty Pounds She Having Rec^d. fourty Pounds—

"It^m. I Give to my Daughter Mindwell Lyman fifty Pounds She having Rec^d. Twenty Three Pounds Six Shillings—

"It^m. I Give to my Daughter Hannah Chapin fifty Pounds she having Rec^d. Twenty Eight Pounds.—

"And my will is that what my Daughters have Rec^d. Do go of as Part of Their Portions, the Remainder to be Paid to them by my Sons as my Executors Shall Proportion it on my five Sons Isaac, Thomas, Samuel, Ebenezer, Jonathan or any of them, as near to a Rule of

Justice as may be according to their Proportions, And my Desire is that Deacon Wright will Assist my Executors in the Distribution,

"Furthermore my will is that if any of my Children, Will not Give a Quitt Claim of what Rights they may have or Suppose to have to my Father Woodford's Lands that then my Executors Shall withhold Ten Pounds a Piece from Such Particular Legatee as Shall Refuse as above sd. to be to the Proper Use And Benefitt of my Executors, And my will is that my Daughters Portions be Paid in Currant Pay,

"Further my will is That After my Debts Legacies and funeral Expences be Paid the Remainder of my Estate Undisposed of by this my Last will and Testam^t. I Give to my Children In Equall Halves, John Sheldin and Joseph Sheldin Exempted, and for all those lands that I have Given to my Sons I do Give to them and their Heirs for Euer

"Whereas in my Gift to my Son John Sheldin I ordered him to Pay to my Executors Ten Pounds in money to be by them Disposed among my Children my will is that that Ten Pounds be Paid to my Son Sam^l Sheldin (This was done before Signing and Sealing).

"And I Do Appoint my Loving Sons Isaac Sheldin & Thomas Sheldin my Soul Executors to this my Last Will and Testam^t. And I Do Hereby Revoak Disanull and make void all former wills and Testam^{ts}. by me hereto fore made In Witness whereof I Isaac Sheldin have Set my hand and Seal on this 21. day of June 1708

"Signed Sealed in the Presence
of Us Witnesses.

Sam^l. Allin Jun^r
Sam^l Parsons Jun^r
Ebenez^r Wright"

his
Isaac I Sheldin and Seal
Mark

The inventory of the estate comprised personal property only which was valued at £ 176 - 18 - 04.²⁶ An examination of the Probate Records does not disclose any further action regarding the settlement of this estate.

The following entry appears on page 145 of the original first volume of Vital Records of the town of Northampton:

"January: 30th: 1720: Mehitabel Shelden: Wife of Isaac Shelden Sen^r Died"

She and her husband were probably buried in the old graveyard on Bridge street, but as there are no stones now standing to their memory the precise location of their graves is unknown.

²⁶ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 190.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND MARY (WOODFORD) SHELDON

MARY	b. about 1654 or '55; ²⁷ mar.	Jan. 11, 1670-1, John Bridgman ³⁵ of Northampton, Mass.
ISAAC	" Sept. 4, 1656; ²⁸	" Nov. 25, 1685, Sarah Warner, ³⁶ and lived in Northampton, Mass.
JOHN	" Dec. 8, 1658; ²⁹	" 1, Nov. 5, 1679, Hannah Stebbins. ³⁷ 2, Apr. 20, 1708, widow Elizabeth Pratt, ³⁸ and lived in Deerfield, Mass., and Hartford, Conn.
THOMAS	" Aug. 6, 1661; ³⁰	" 1685, Mary Hinsdale, ³⁷ and lived in Northampton, Mass.
RUTH	" Aug. 27, 1663; ³⁰	" 1, Nov. 6, 1679, Joseph Wright ³⁷ of Northampton, Mass. 2, Oct. 27 or 28, 1698, Samuel Strong ³⁹ of Northampton, Mass.
THANKFUL	" Aug. 27, 1663; ³⁰	" Feb. 23, 1680-1, Benjamin Edwards ³⁷ of Northampton, Mass.
MINDWELL	" Feb. 24, 1665-6; ³¹	" 1, Apr. 30, 168(4?), John Pomeroy ³⁷ of Northampton, Mass. 2, Apr. 19, 1687, John Lyman ⁴⁰ of Northampton, Mass.
JOSEPH	" Feb. 1, 1667-8; ³²	" Mary Whiting, ⁴¹ and lived in Suffield, Conn.
HANNAH	" June 29, 1670; ³³	" Dec. 24, 1690, Samuel Chapin ⁴² of Springfield, Mass.
"ELIEZAR"	" Aug. 4, 1672; ³⁴	died Feb. 13, 1672-3. ⁴³

²⁷ It has been shown that Isaac Sheldon's marriage must have taken place after September 1652, and as his second child Isaac was born in September 1656, his eldest child Mary must have been born about 1654 or 1655.

²⁸ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 5.

²⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 7.

³⁰ Ibid., copy, vol. 1, p. 8.

³¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 9.

³² Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 11.

³³ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 12.

³⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 14.

³⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 97.

³⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 102.

³⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 101.

³⁸ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end p. 32.

³⁹ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 103.

⁴⁰ "Northampton, No. 1", p. 375, Marriages by Joseph Hawley, Judd Manuscripts, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.

SAMUEL	b. Nov. 9, 1675; ⁴⁴	mar. before Jan. 26, 1700, Mary ———, ⁴⁷ and lived in New Marlborough, Mass.
EBENEZER	" Mar. 1, 1677-8; ⁴⁵	" Dec. 16, 1701, Mary Hunt, ⁴⁹ and lived in Northampton, Mass.
MERCY	" Feb. 4, 1681-2 ⁴⁶	died Feb. 24, 1681-2. ⁴⁸

CHILD OF ISAAC AND MEHETABLE (GUNN) ENSIGN SHELDON

JONATHAN	b. May 29, 1687; ⁴⁰	mar. Dec. 30 (?), 1708, Mary Southwell, ⁵⁰ and lived in Northampton, Mass., and Suffield, Conn.
----------	--------------------------------	--

⁴¹ "Northampton, No. 4", p. 480, Judd Manuscripts, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.

⁴² Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, folio 18.

⁴³ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 137.

⁴⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 17.

⁴⁵ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 19.

⁴⁶ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 21.

⁴⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, pp. 30, 31, 34, births of children of Samuel and Mary Sheldon.

⁴⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 138.

⁴⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 24.

⁵⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 104. The record is indistinct, but the date looks like December 30, 1708.

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS WOODFORD

In 1858, '59 and '60, Samuel G. Drake, of Boston, Massachusetts, made investigations in England regarding the "Founders of New England." He found at the Rolls Office in Chancery Lane, London, a volume entitled

"A Booke of Entrie for Passengers by y^e Comission, and Souldiers according to the Statuti^o passing beyond the Seas, begun at Christmas, 1631. and ending at Christmas, 1632."

On folio 6 appeared this entry:

"vij Marcij 1631". "The names of such Men as are to be transported to New England to be resident there vppon a plantacon, have tendred and taken the oath of allegiance according to the statute, vizt."

Then follow sixteen names, the second of which is "Thomas Woodford" and the thirteenth is "Edmond Wynsloe".¹

Governor Winthrop in his "History of New England" made this entry under date of June 5, 1632:

"The William and Francis, Mr. Thomas master, with about sixty passengers, wherof Mr. Welde and old Mr. Batchelor (being aged 71) were, with their families, and many other honest men; . . . all safe, and in health."

They set sail, viz.,

"The William and Francis from London March the 9th—Mr. Winslow of Plimouth came in the William and Francis."²

These statements prove that THOMAS WOODFORD was a passenger on "The William and Francis."

The next we learn of him is at Roxbury, Massachusetts, where the Reverend John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians" and pastor of the church, made this entry on the church records:

¹ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 14, p. 300.

² History of New England by John Winthrop, edited by James Savage, 1853, vol. 1, pp. 92, 93.

"Thomas Woodford^e. a man servant. he came to. N. E. in the yeare. 1632. & was joyned to the church about halfe a yeare after, he afterwards maryed mary Blott. & removed to Conecticott, & joyned to the church at Hartford."³

Thomas Woodford was made a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay on March 4, 1634-35.⁴

The Roxbury Church Records contain this entry regarding his wife:

"Mary Blott a maide servant. she came in the yeare 1632, & was after married to Steward^s Woodfrod of this church, who after removed to Conecticott to Hartford church, where she lived in christian sort."⁵

As indicated in the Roxbury Records, Woodford removed to Connecticut and settled in the town of Hartford.

In 1639, there were entered on the Town Records

"The names of such Inhabitances as were Granted lotts. to haue onely at The Townes Courtesie wth liberty to fetch wood & keepe swine or coves By proportion on the common."

The fourth name in the list is that of "Thomas Woodforde".⁷ In the agreement made January 3, 1639, giving the amount that each person was to receive in the divison of lands, Thomas Woodford was to receive six acres.⁸

"The 10th off february 1639"

"Arthur Smyth and Thomas Woodford—was then Chossen to Attend the Townsmen in such things as they Apoint and ther principall woork to be as ffoloweth——"

"To veiw the ffences About the Comon ffeildes soe often as they shalbee appointed by the Townsmen and to have iij^d an ower the Tyme they spend about the same."

They were also to view the common fields and to impound all animals trespassing therein, and

"To doe their best to search into the breach of anny such orders as shalbee giuen them in Charg by the Townsmen and to returne the

³ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 75.

⁴ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 370.

⁵ No record can be found of the election of Thomas Woodford to this office, the duties of which are not now known.

⁶ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 77.

⁷ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 19.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 6, pp. 21, 23.

t[ruth] of the same soe neer as they Cann and to haue iij^d an ower for the same"⁹

On page 48 of the first volume of Town Votes is entered, evidently under date of March 3, 1640,

"An order Conserving Graues"

"it is ordered that Thomas woodford shall atend the making of Graues for anie Corpes Desesed and y^t no corpes shall be laid les then fower ffoote Deepe non y^t be aboue fower year owld shall be laied les then fiue foote Deepe. non that be aboue ten shall be laied les then six foote Deepe"

"he Shall Rasaiue ffor giuing notis by Ringing the bell making the graue and keping of it in Comlie Repaier so that it maye be knowne in fewtewer time whear sutch graues haue bene mad for the leser sort tooe shillings and six pense for the midell sort three shillings for the bigeste sorte three shillings six pense

"it is funder ordred y^t if anie person haue lost anie thing that he desireth showld be Cried in a publick meting he shall paie for Cring of it tooe pense to thomas woodford to be paid before it be Cried and the Crier shall keep a booke of the things y^t he crieth"¹⁰

A year later appears this entry:

"March 8th 1641"

"It is ordered that if ther bee any stray goodes in any mans hands w^{ch} are not ther owne they shall carry them unto Thomas Juggs one the south side & unto Thomas Woodfords one the north side betweene this & the first of Aprill or elce they shall bee counted as stolne goods in ther hands"¹¹

In September 1644, the Commissioners of the United Colonies commended to the authorities of the several colonies the consideration of

"p^ropositions conserneing the mayntenaunce of scollers at Cambridge", and at a session of the General Court of Connecticut held the 25th of October, 1644,

"It is Ordered that 2 men shalbe appoynted in euery Towne wth in this Jurisdiction, who shall demaund what euery family will giue, and the same to be gathered and brought into some roome, in March; and

⁹ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, pp. 24, 25.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 48.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 61.

this to continue yearely as y^t shalbe considered by the Cōmisso^{rs}. The p^{rs}ons to demand what will be giuen are

For Hartford, Nathaniell Waird and Ed: Stebbing.
(to gather y^t, Rich: Fellowes, Tho: Woodford.)"¹²

In May 1653, the General Court of Connecticut passed this vote:

"Tho: Woodford is freed from watching, during the plesure of the Courte."¹³

On page 185 of the first volume of Land Records of the town of Hartford, known as the "Book of Distributions", is entered a description of his lands.

"Febr: Anno dom 1639"

"Severall parcells of land in Hertford, vpon the River of Connecticott belonginge to Thom Woodford and his heires forever—

"One parcell on which his dwellinge house now standeth wth yards, or gardens therein beinge w^{ch} he bought of M^r. Allin and was the land of John Barnard containinge by estimacon two acres (more or lesse) abuttinge vpon the high way leadinge from the little river to the North Meadow on the East and vpon Edward Elmers. land & Willm Westhoods land on the west & on Willm Butlers land on the South & on Willm Westhoods land on the North"¹⁴

"One parcell lyinge in the west feild contayninge by Estimacon foure"¹⁵ acres (more or lesse.) two whereof is for a house lott abuttinge vpon the high way leadinge from Seth Grants to the Centinell hill on the East & on the high way leadinge from the Cow pasture to M^r Allens land on the west & Thom: Roots land on the South & Thom: Spencers land on the North—"

Besides these he had four acres on the east side of the Great River, five acres in the Neck and four acres at Podunk.

March 2, 1655, there were recorded to him three pieces of land on the east side of the Great River.

October 19, 1655, there were recorded as given to him by the town seven acres of upland bounding west on the side of the Pines. This last piece had probably been given to him some time before, but had not been entered on the town books, and so

¹² Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. I, pp. III, 112.

¹³ Ibid., vol. I, pp. 240, 241.

¹⁴ A study of the map shows that this property was located on the west side of what is now Front street.

¹⁵ The word two has been written over "foure".

was now recorded as he was disposing of his lands preparatory to removal from the town.

The Land Records show that on the 18th and 19th of October, 1655, several pieces of his lands were recorded to various persons as having been "bought of Tho Woodford."

On the 18th there were recorded to John Bidwell fifteen acres of the Woodford lands on the east side of the Great River, and on the following day there was recorded to Nathaniel Ruscoe the house and home-lot of two acres on Front street, five acres of upland adjoining the Cow-pasture, and seven acres of land bounding west on the Pines.¹⁶

The next we learn of Woodford is at Northampton, Massachusetts, the settlement of which was begun about 1653.

In volume 1, page 32, of Trumbull's "History of Northampton" is given a copy of a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts, dated

"Norwottuck alias Northampton Aprill 10, 56"

and signed by

"William Jeanes William Hurlburt Thomas Woodford."

The document recites that in conformity to a petition of the Northampton inhabitants made the previous year, three men had been given judicial authority for that town. This petition of 1656 requests that they be continued in office for another year, asks for the appointment of a Constable and refers to important matters of the new settlement. This shows that Woodford had become a resident of the town by this date, and was active in public affairs.

At the annual meeting held February 8, 1657-'58, he was elected one of the Townsmen.¹⁷

In January 1658, certain of the inhabitants agreed to part with some of their lands

"vpon Consid^ration that M^r Mather now resident amounst vs shall haue the disposing of the said landes to such inhabitants as the said m^r. Mather shall iudg behouffull and needful for the well beeing of the Toune of Northampton"

¹⁶ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", pp. 118, 470, 528, and vol. 2, p. 185.

¹⁷ Northampton, Mass., Town Votes, vol. 1, original p. 7.

Thirty-seven names follow this document, one of which with the amount of land so given by him was

"Tho: Woodford 6 Akers".¹⁸

This was evidently done with a view of attracting desirable parties to settle in the town.

On folio 94 of the same volume appears

"The Record of Thomas Woodford his land taken the 8th of first Moneth 59: (60) giuen to him by the towne of Northampton to have And to hould to him and to his heirs and Assignes for euer

"Imp^r. his homelott granted to him by the Towne of Northampton which is thus bounded butting vpon the hyway West^rly and vpon the brooke East^rly the flankes bord^ring against Walter Lee South^rly and Isaac Shelden Northerly Containeing in estimation two Akers bee it more or less".

Trumbull's History of Northampton, volume 1, page 36, states that this home-lot was located on the east side of the present King street extending east to Market street. This lot was perhaps next south of Summer street.¹⁹

In addition to this lot he had two acres on the west side of King street, and there were recorded to him five acres in Great Rainbow, alias Old Rainbow, ten acres in the Third Square, six and one-quarter acres in the Last Division, one acre in the Great Swamp, ten acres at Munhan, besides other lands.²⁰

The Northampton Church was organized June 18, 1661. A Covenant was adopted the same day, the organizing members of the Church signing it. The third signature was that of Thomas Woodford.²¹

The name of his wife does not appear among the members of this Church and, as will be seen later, he made no provision

¹⁸ Proprietors' Records, Town of Northampton, Mass., 1653-1680, original vol. 1, p. 13.

¹⁹ December 8, 1663, Robert Bartlett and William Holton were appointed a committee "to view the way between Thomas Woodford & Isack Shelden & satisfy Thomas Woodford what is meet." Northampton, Mass., Town Records, vol. 1, original p. 40.

²⁰ Proprietors' Records, Town of Northampton, Mass., 1653-1680, original vol. 1, folio 94.

²¹ History of Northampton, Mass., by James R. Trumbull, vol. 1, pp. 105, 107.

for her in his will. It has been thought by some that she died prior to his removal to Northampton. Whether this is the fact or not, she evidently did not survive her husband.

Woodford's father-in-law, Robert Blott, in his will dated May 27, 1662, made this bequest:

"also my will is that he shall pay to my eldest Daughter's Children, whose names was Woodford of Conniticott three pounds".²²

On page 70 of volume 1 of the Hampshire County Probate Records is found this entry, under date of March 27, 1666:

"Thomas Woodford of North H: upon his petition to this Co^{te} was freed from Trayning by reason of his age & weakness."

This entry prepares us for the news of his death which took place March 6, 1666-'67.²³

Twenty days later his will together with an inventory of his estate was presented to the County Court, and entered on the records. The will reads as follows:

"Aprill 26th 1665/"

"I Thomas Woodford now liveing by the providence of God in Northampton for sundry considerations, being weake in body but yet in good & perfect memory, not knowing but that my death may come suddenly & I haveing had diverse expiences of it & dayly expecting when it shalbe desireing the Lord to fitt mee for himself & for death when ever it come that I may wth joy & comfort resigne up my Soule into the hands of God my Creato^r & the Lord Jesus Christ my Redeemer & the holy Ghost my Sanctifyer & comforter to have full comunion wth them in another & better world when this life shalbe noe more: I doe make this my Last will & testamt in manner & forme following, that is to Say—

"After my debts being paid & my funerall expences discharged by mine Executo^r whom I shall name after, I will y^t what soever estate I have eyther given mee by the Town or bought wth my money, whether it be house or homelott or the Addition belonging thereto or whatsoever meddow grownd I have besides what I have Sold eyther what I have already in possession or have wright to by gift from y^e Towne, as also what So ever estate I have besides in cattle or swine or household Stuffle, I will y^t after my desease it be given to my three daughters, that is to say I give to my daughter Mary & to her children my Eight acre lott next my Son Sheldens lott: I give also to my Daughter Mary

²² Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, copy, vol. 1, original p. 456.

²³ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 136.

my great kettle, only that her two Sisters Hannah & Sarah shall have the use of it till they cann provide one for themselues: I give also to my daughter Mary my Cubbard & my biggest pewter platter & my bedsted whereon I used to lye wth my bolster & one pillow & a paire of sheetes:

"I give also to my Daughter Hannah & to her children half my lott in rayn bow, & half that I have in Munhan & one acre & a rood in y^e great Swampe: & also I give to my Daughter Hannah my feather bed I used to lye on & a trundle bedstead & one paire of sheetes & one pillow & one pewter platter & my meale trough & my great Chest:

"And I give to my Daughter Sara & to her children if shee live to have any children liveing after herself I say I give to her half my lott in rayne & half y^t I have in Munhan: I give also to my Daughter Sarah my little chest & box & iron pot wth ye rest of y^e small houshold Stuffle:

"And for my house & barne & orchard & homelott wth y^e addition over the brooke & the allowance for y^t in Munhan w^{ch} joyne to it I will it be prized according to ye worth of it & that it be devided equally between my three Daughters, but in case my Daughter Sarah should be taken away by Death & have noe children liveing after her that then I will y^t what I gave to her be given to her two Sisters Mary & Hannah equally:

"I will also y^t my Son Isaak Shelden be my Execut^r & that m^r Williams & Henry Cunliffe be my Overseers & witnesses to see this my will fulfilled:

"I give also to my Daughter Hannah my new bible: & my other bookes as m^r Buttons & Doctor Prestons wth y^e rest & m^r Bifeilds I give them equally amongst my three Daughters, desiring the Lord that he would give them a heart to make a good use of them:

"And that this is also my will I have sett to my hand:

Thomas Woodford."

"And in case my Son in Law Nehemiah allin doe build anything for his own conveniency of his own charge upon my house lott before my decease I will y^t he shalbe paid to y^e worth of it, if he doe not live there himself; That this also is my will witness my hand & seale

Thomas Woodford:"

"Witnesses to this Arthur Williams.
Henry Cunliffe"²⁴

The footing of the inventory shows the estate to have been worth £ 197 - 19 - 06, of which £ 119 were in real estate. Among the items of personal estate were:

"A muskett Sword bandaliers belt powder bullets
match",

all worth £ 01 - 10 - 00.²⁵

²⁴ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 81.

²⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 83.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARY (BLOTT) WOODFORD

MARY	b.	bap.	mar.	Isaac Sheldon ²⁷ of Windsor, Conn., and Northampton, Mass.
HANNAH	"	"	"	Nov. 29, 1659, Samuel Allen ²⁸ of Northampton, Mass.
SARAH	"	"	Sept. 2, 1649; ²⁸ "	1, Sept. 21, 1664, Nehemiah Allen ²⁹ of Northampton, Mass. 2, Sept. 1, 1687, Richard Burke ³⁰ of Northampton, Mass. 3, July 11, 1706, Judah Wright ³¹ of Northampton, Mass.

²⁶ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end p. 6.

²⁷ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 81, will of Thomas Woodford, and Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, pp. 5, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 14, 17, 19, 21, births of children of Isaac and Mary Sheldon.

²⁸ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 95.

²⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 97.

³⁰ "Northampton, No. 1", p. 375, Judd Manuscripts, Forbes Library, Northampton, Mass.

³¹ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 104.

THE FAMILY OF ROBERT BLOTT

The first appearance of ROBERT BLOTT in New England is at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where in 1634,

"At a meeting of the Inhabn^{ts} the 2^d Aprill it was agreed . . . that Rob^t Blott have a garden Plott bettwene his house and W^m Walfords ye smith."¹

This vote indicates that he had become a resident and owned a house before April 2, 1634.

For the first few years, there was annually entered on the records a list of those persons who were admitted inhabitants or were residents of the town. On folio 6, or page 11, of the Town Records is a list of the inhabitants admitted in 1634. The second name is "John Blott."¹ The Town Clerk does not seem to have always been correct in entering the names on the record, and this entry has been taken by Thomas B. Wyman in his "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown" and others as referring to Robert Blott.

In 1664, the Town Clerk, John Green, was empowered to make a copy of the Town Records, which is known as the "Transcript". On folio 7 of this copy is this entry:

"At A meeting of the Inhabit^{nts} of this Towne the 10th: of ffebruary" [1634].

"In Considera^{co}n of the great trouble & charge of the Inhabitants of Charlestowne by reason of the ffrequent meeteing of the Townsmen in Gener^{ll} & also by reason of many mens meeting things were not so easily brought unto A Joint Issue, It is therefore Jointly agreed by y^e s^d Inhabitants y^t: the eleven men heere und^r men^{co}nd (wth the advice of Pastour and Teacher desired in any case of Conscience) shall entreat of all such bussineses as shall consern the Inhabitants of this Towne the choice of officers excepted, & what they or the greatest p^t of them shall conclude of will willingly submitt thereunto as their owne p^{per}

¹ Charlestown, Mass., Archives, vol. 20, folio 6, p. 11, City Clerk's office, Boston, Mass.

act, & these to continue in this employ m^t: for one yeare next ensuing, in witness to this agreem^t wee subscribe the day & yeare above written"

Following is a list of thirty-two names, Robert Blott being one of them. In the original record the names are autographs.²

Robert Blott and Thomas Woodford, who later became his son-in-law, were among those persons who were admitted free-men of Massachusetts on March 4, 1634-'35.³

By a law passed in May 1631,

"to the end the body of the comons may be p̄served of honest & good men, it was likewise ordered and agreed that for time to come noe man shalbe admitted to the freedome of this body polliticke, but such as are members of some of the churches within the lymitts of the same./"⁴

In accordance with this law, Blott must have been a member of one of the churches of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, presumably Charlestown, but so far as is known his name does not appear on the records as a member of this or any other church.

Woodford was a member of the Roxbury Church as shown by an entry made by John Eliot, "the Apostle to the Indians,"⁵ and it has been supposed by some that Blott was also in Roxbury, but no record has been found to prove it.

Among the names of those who were admitted to the Charlestown Church appear "John Blacke and Susanna his wife", the date being "1634 11:mo:day 4", or January 4, 1634-'35.⁶

In the original town record is a list of the inhabitants of the town in January 1635, one of whom was "John Black." Following this list is this entry:

"In all 72 most of these had Wives & Children y^e wido^s had allso"

In the transcript made by Town Clerk Green in 1664, this list has been copied in full including the sentence following.

Against Black's name in the list of inhabitants in the transcript there has been written in the margin the name "Rob^t Blott."⁷

² Charlestown, Mass., Archives, vol. 19, p. 6.

³ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 370.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 87.

⁵ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 75.

⁶ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 23, p. 191.

⁷ Charlestown, Mass., Archives, vol. 19, folio 4 and vol. 20, folio 8 or p. 15.

On folio 2 of the original Town record is entered

"The names of those y^t are to haue planting ground January: 10:1635"

The names are arranged in three columns, in the second of which appears that of "John Black:5" In the "Transcript" against Black's name is written "Robt^s Blott"

These are the only entries on the Town Records relating to Black and there is nothing on the Church Records, except the record of the admission of himself and wife. The placing of Blott's name against that of Black on the town record would seem to indicate that in some way Blott took Black's place in the town, becoming possessed of his lands and perhaps marrying the latter's wife.

The following entry appears on the Town Records under the date of

"Anno 1637"

"In Considaçōn of the straitnesse of Common on this side Misticke River it was agreed, y^t: that all y^e ground from the Towne to Menotomies River, y^t is without the enclosures, should bee reserved in Comōn, for such Cattle as are necessarily to bee taken care for neare home, as milch Cowes, working Cattle, goates & Calves of y^e first yeare, & each man to have a ppriety in the same, according to the pportions und^r written for such Cattle above specified, eith^r of their owne, or any they shall Lett unto of the same kind, & not other waise."

Among the names following this record appears that of "Rob^t Blott 4"⁹

On

"the three & twentieth day of y^e: second month 1638"

land was

"Laid out by Lot on Mistick side & above the Ponds",

and "No 7:" was drawn by "Rob^t Blott."¹⁰

On page 56 of the "Transcript" are some votes which were passed on the "10 day of y^e xi: month" (1641) and following them and evidently of the same datē is a list of names with

⁸ Charlestown, Mass., Archives, vol. 19, folio 2 and vol. 20, folio 8, p. 15.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 20, folio 16, p. 32.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 20, folio 18, p. 36.

figures set against each name, supposedly the record of some division of land. One of the names mentioned is

"Rob^t Blott goo:Blott—4 if hee ffence & plant."

This is the last entry relating to Blott in the original record or the "Transcript".

Volume 3 of the Reports of the Boston Record Commissioners is a copy of the Charlestown Book of Possessions or Land Records. This book contains the description of the lands of many, if not all, of the inhabitants of the town, and was begun in 1638. Unfortunately the volume does not contain the record of Robert Blott's lands. On pages 3, 4, 36, and 40 of the printed volume are entered the lands of Ezekiel Richardson, Seth Sweetser and Thomas Squire. Each of them had land which bounded on that of Robert Blott.

On page 43 is a description of the lands of Edward Larkin. The fifth piece was bounded "northeast by Robt Blott or Will Stidson." The lands of "Will Stidson" are entered on page 49, six pieces in all. A study of the record of the lands of the adjoining proprietors leads to the conclusion that the fourth, fifth and sixth pieces entered to Stidson were formerly owned by Blott.

It is uncertain whether or not Stidson's lands were recorded in 1638; if not, probably soon after.

There is no record of Blott as a Charlestown resident after the "10th day of y^e xi: month" (January 11, 1641-'42) before mentioned, and he is supposed to have left the town. Possibly he removed to Concord and lived there for a time.

On page 94 of volume 1 of Suffolk County Deeds is entered the memorandum of a sale on "29 (5) 1648", July 29, 1648, by "Robert Blott of Boston" of

"his house & land in Concord granted by the towne to the same fourty Acres more or lesse wth all the appurtenances & priviledges thereto belonging"

Owing to the very imperfect condition of the Concord Records, it is impossible to learn how long he lived in that town.

Mention has been made of the entries on the Charlestown Records referring to John Blott and Robert Blott, also to the fact that some writers have considered these variations of name

to refer to Robert Blott, a known resident of Charlestown. The same uncertainty arises with regard to the Boston Records. On page 9 of the second volume of the Boston Record Commissioners' Reports, being page 7 of the original first volume of Boston Town Records, is a record under date of "The 21st of the 1st moneth, 1636," showing that certain allotments of land in the town had not been built upon in accordance with an order passed to that effect, that therefore the grants were considered void, and that the lands could be disposed of in accordance with the conditions imposed. One of the persons named in the record as having failed to comply with the conditions and whose land was therefore forfeited, was Thomas Blott.

Entries on the oldest volume of the Charlestown Records show that, owing to the lack of good water there and the abundance of good water at Shawmut, a number of settlers went over to the latter place and began the settlement of Boston.

Mention has also been made that Robert Blott appears for the last time as a Charlestown resident in January 1641-'42. Thomas Blott was admitted as a townsman or inhabitant of Boston on the 28th of the first month, (March) 1642.¹¹ Does this entry refer to Robert Blott of Charlestown?

In June 1643, Thomas Blott and William Plintayne were appointed to see that the swine were properly ringed and yoked.¹²

An entry on the records of the First Church of Boston under date of 19 d.10 mo. (December 19,) 1644, reads as follows:

"Robert Blott & Susan his wife upon lres of Dismission from y^e Church at Charle Towne having declared their Spiritual Condiçōn to y^e Elders in private at their private meeting", were admitted to the church.¹³

On the Boston Town Books in a record of a meeting held on the ninth of the second month, (April 9,) 1649, is an entry to the effect that several persons, one of whom was "Robt. Blote," bound themselves and their successors to pay six pence a year for their land at Long Island.¹⁴

March 29, 1658, Robert Blott was appointed sheep-keeper for the year ensuing. On the fifth of May, 1659, Thomas Blott was

¹¹ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 2, p. 68.

¹² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 74.

¹³ First Church Records, copy in City Registrar's office, Boston.

¹⁴ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 2, p. 95.

appointed cow-keeper for the year, and on the 30th of April, 1660, Robert Blott was appointed cow-keeper.¹⁵

Robert Blott was the only man of that surname who was admitted to the First Church in Boston during this early period and he was the only Blott owning lands in Suffolk County prior to 1680, as proved by the Boston Book of Possessions and the Suffolk County Deeds. The inference, therefore, is that all the entries above cited which mention either Robert or Thomas Blott, refer solely to the Robert Blott of our sketch.

On page 32 of Part Two of the second volume of the Boston Record Commissioners' Reports, being the Book of Possessions, is an entry of

"Robert Blotts possession in Boston.

One house and garden bounded with the streete on the east and north: Mr. — Flint on the south: John Leverit on the west."

The streets bounding this property on the east and north are now known as Washington and Winter in the heart of the business section.

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume 5, page 385, and volume 6, page 290, are given abstracts of the will of Samuel Wilbore of Taunton, then resident in Boston. The will was dated April 30, 1656, and proved November 6 of the same year, an inventory of the estate being taken October 23, 1656. In this will was a bequest "vnto Robert Blot, of boston, twenty shillings."

In volume 7 of the Genealogical Register is an abstract of the will of Elizabeth Purton of Boston, which was made the 18th of the twelfth month, 1650. One clause of the will reads as follows:

"Vnto Robert Blott, of Boston, the full worth of 40 s., to be paid him suddainly, after my Departure by Death, in such things of mine as now he hath in his possession."

Another clause reads,

"My Bible vnto Robert Blott."

Whether these legacies were made because of some relationship between the testators and Robert Blott or simply as tokens of friendship is a question which may perhaps never be answered.

¹⁵ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 2, pp. 144, 151, 152, 155.

It has been shown that Robert Blott and his wife Susanna were, in December 1644, admitted to membership in the First Church of Boston from the Church of Charlestown.¹⁶ It has also been surmised that she was the widow of John Black of Charlestown, who with his wife Susanna was admitted to the Charlestown Church in January 1634-'35.¹⁷ If Blott's wife was the widow of John Black, she did not marry Blott until after 1634, and therefore she was not the mother of his older children and perhaps of none of them.

The Roxbury Church Records show that Mary Blott, a daughter of Robert Blott, "came in the year 1632,"¹⁸ evidently meaning the time of her arrival in New England, and probably others of the Blott children were of foreign birth.

The Boston Records give the death of Susanna, wife of Robert Blott, on January 20, 1659-'60.¹⁹

The records do not disclose the date of Robert Blott's death, but it must have taken place between March 27, 1665, the date of the codicil to his will, and August 22, 1665, when an inventory of his estate was taken.²⁰

"I Robert Blott Being in perfect memorye Doe Make this my Last will and testament—

"first I make Edward Ellis my sonne in Law Husband to Sarah my Daughter, my Executor, & give unto him my House & the lot belonging thereunto, with all the appurtenances, also my will is that he shall pay to my eldest Daughters Children, whose names was Woodford of Conniticott three pounds.

"Also my will is that my sonne Edward Ellis shall give to my Daughter Tosiors children seven pounds and three Bushe^{ll}s of wheate & two of Indyan Corne, besides to her eldest sonne John Green Cloth to make him a Coate Also my will is that the said Edward shall give to my Daughter Lovetts Children of Braintree seven pound and three Bushells of wheate And two bushells of Indyan, also to my sonne in Law Danil Turins Children eight pounds.

¹⁶ First Church Records, copy in City Registrar's office, Boston, Mass.

¹⁷ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 23, p. 191.

¹⁸ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, p. 77, Roxbury Church Records.

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. 9, pp. 68, 71.

²⁰ Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 456 and vol. 4, p. 262.

"Also my will is that my Daughter Tosior & my Daughter Lovet shall have halfe the houshold stuffe equally Divided betweene them, and the other halfe to my Daughter Ellis and also thre bushells of Maulte to be Divided Between my three Daughters Also to Daniell Lovett my sonne in Law I give my Best Coate, in witness wherof I have sett to my hand this 27th of the third Month Called May 1662.

"I Edward Ellis by gods helpe shall paye these Legacies without fraud or guile at or before twelve months after y^e Deth of my ffather in Lawe ffor the overseing that this my will be ffulfilled I have made Robert Hall and Robert Walker my Beloved ffreinds Overseers

"Witnesse

Robert T Blott
his Marke"

Robert Saunderson
Alexander Baker"

"Boston y^e 27th of March 1665."

"Whereas since the time specified in my will on the other side I have through gods ffavor & patience lived to expend the Corne of severall Kinds then given by Legacye, my will is therefore that the aforesaid Legacies so far as Related to the Corne Doe Cease & Determine.

"Also my will is that Daniel Lovetts eldest sonne have a remnant of Clothe that I have by mee besides that Cloth before mentioned.

"And ffurther my wil is that my sicknesse & ffunerall Charges be paid for out of my Houshold stuffe and the Rest to bee as before is said to bee Divided.

"And Lastly my will is that whereas I have given my house and Ground unto my sonne Ellis my meaning & will is heerin only this that it is for the good & Benefit of my Daughter Sara & the children of my sonne Ellis by her During their lives or the survivor of them: but my meaning is not that it shall at all goe from him otherwise then for their Benefitt & therby of him in them,

"I also make my sonne & Daughter Ellis Executr of this my whole will & heerunto put my hand being through ffavour of competent understanding & memorye

"Witnesse herunto
John Hull
Alexander Baker"

The marke of R. Robert Blott"

"feb 2st 1665"

"Mr Jno Hull Robert Saunderson & Alexander Baker Deposed in Court that having subscribed their names to this paper were present and Did hear & see Robert Blott sighne and publishe the same to be his Last will and testament on Both sides which the Court allowed of

Edward Rawson Recorder."²¹

²¹ Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 456.

An inventory of the estate taken August 22, 1665, is entered on page 262 of volume 4 of the Suffolk County Probate records. The property consisted of a dwelling house and land valued at £ 100

also clothing and household furniture, etc., the

whole being appraised at £ 112 - 05 - 00.

One item of the inventory, perhaps indicative of his business, is

"Coopers Ware

000 12 00."

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND

BLOTT

MARY	b.	mar.	Thomas Woodford ²³ of Roxbury, Mass., Hartford, Conn., and Northampton, Mass.
LYDIA	"	"	before Aug., 1646, Daniel Turin ²⁴ or Turell of Boston, Mass.
JOANNA	"	"	between Sept. 7, 1644, and June 8, 1645, Daniel Lovett ²⁵ of Braintree and Mendon, Mass.
SARAH	"	"	Oct. 6, 1652, Edward Ellis ²⁶ of Boston, Mass.
DAU.	"	"	1, Green. ²⁷ 2, Tosier. ²⁷

²² Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 12, p. 10, and Supreme Judicial Court, Early Court Files, no. 4372, testimony of Sarah Ellis.

²³ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 6, pp. 75, 77, Roxbury Church Records.

²⁴ Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 456, Robert Blott will, and Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 9, pp. 23, 27, 29, 41, 47, 50, 66, 68, births and baptisms of children of Daniell and Lydia Turrell.

²⁵ First Church Records, copy in City Registrar's office, Boston, Mass.

²⁶ Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 9, pp. 35, 38.

²⁷ Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 456, will of Robert Blott.

THE FAMILY OF NICHOLAS DISBOROUGH

Whether or not NICHOLAS DISBROUGH, Disbrow or Disborough was a relative of Thomas Desbre on whose estate administration was granted at Boston, Massachusetts, September 3, 1633,¹ or Isaac Disberoe in 1638 a resident of Lynn in the same Colony,² remains to be determined.

That he was a soldier in the Pequot war of 1637, probably from Hartford, Connecticut, is evidenced by the following entry among the records of his lands on page 139 of the "Book of Distributions", the first volume of Hartford Land Records:

"One parcell lying in the Souldjers feild conteneinge by Estimacon one rood (more or lesse) w^{ch} he hath sold to Benjamin Mun & abutteth as appeareth in his Coppye"

Also on page 149 of the second volume of the Colonial Records of Connecticut are these entries among the acts of the General Court of May 1671, confirmatory of the above statement:

"This Court grants Nicholas Disbrough fifty acres, upon the same acco^t wth Henry Smith, and upon the same tearmes."

The grant to Smith immediately precedes that of Disbrough on the record and reads as follows:

"This Court grants Henry Smith, upon the acco^t of his service at the Pequit warre, eighty acres of land, provided he take it up where it may not prejudice any former grant or plantation."

Unquestionably he was in Hartford in 1639 as his name appears in a list

"of such Inhabitances as were Granted lotts. to haue onely at The Townes Courtesie wth liberty to fetch wood and keepe swine or coves By proportion on the common."³

¹ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 108.

² Essex Antiquarian, vol. 3, pp. 85, 86, 126.

³ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol 6, p. 19.

There were recorded to him

"Febr: Anno dom: 1639"

"Severall parcells of land in Hertford vpon the river of Cannecticott belonginge to Nich: Disborow & to his heires forever."

"Viz: One parcell on which his dwellinge house now standeth with other outhouses, yards or gardens therein beinge containeing by Estimacon two roods, (more or lesse,) abuttinge vpon the high way leadinge from the Centinell hill to the Cow pasture on the South & Willm Heatens & on John Brunsons land on the North & on Daniell Garrats land on the East & on Rich: Seamers land on the west"⁴

Besides this home-lot he had three acres in the "pine feild", four acres of swamp on the East side of the Great River, and as before stated one rood in the "Souldjers feild".⁴ Later he had four acres, two roods and sixteen perches in the Cow pasture, an addition of one acre to the home lot, besides several other pieces in various parts of the town.⁵

April 2, 1640, he had become the husband of MARY BRUNSON⁶ though the precise date of the marriage is unknown. Nothing is known as to her parentage but it is suspected that she was a sister of John Brunson, at that time a resident of Hartford, and an adjoining neighbor who later removed to Farmington.

His public life began in 1646 when on

"february 8th" "Richard Seamer & Nickolas Disborow for the North Side are Chosen to Suruay the Chimnys for this yeare 1646".⁷

He was re-elected to this office in 1654-'55, 1661-'62 and 1668-'69. In 1664-'65 he was chosen Surveyor of highways.⁸

This entry is found on the town records:

"At a Towne meeting march y^e 28th: 1660:"

.....
 "... the Towne by their vote gaue Nicholas Disbroe liberty to Build a shop on y^e highway next his one fence 16: Foot square."⁹

⁴ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", p. 139.

⁵ Ibid., p. 140.

⁶ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 45.

⁷ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 83.

⁸ Ibid., pp. 103, 137, 158 and 148.

⁹ Ibid., p. 130.

In the inventory of his estate there was appraised a number of carpenter's tools; this fact taken in connection with the vote just quoted gives reasonable grounds for believing that his trade was that of a carpenter.

In accordance with an order of the Court of Election made in May 1669, there was presented to that body, at the October session of the same year,

"A list of the freemen of Hartford on the North the River, Taken Octob^r 13th, 1669."

The twenty-second name is that of "Nich: Disbrow Sen"¹⁰ This is the only intimation yet discovered that there was a younger man of that name resident in the town or elsewhere, and whether or not he was a son of Nicholas, Senior, it is at this late day impossible to determine.

In the letter of Reverend John Russell inserted later in this sketch, he speaks of a son in the Disborough family. In the first mention of the boy he is called Disborough's son, and later his wife's son. A careful study of the letter leads one to believe that only one son is referred to, and that he was the child of Disborough's second wife by a former marriage.

There is no record of the death of his wife Mary. November 9, 1670, he was appointed administrator on the estate of Thwaite Strickland,¹¹ deceased of Hartford. Before June 30, 1674, he married Strickland's widow ELIZABETH, for on that date Gregory Wolterton or Winterton of Hartford conveyed to Eliz. Disborow thirty acres of land "Lyeing about poke hill," she to have the use of it during her life and at her death the title to vest in her sons John Strickland, Joseph Strickland, Jonathan Strickland, and Ephraim Strickland.¹²

As a curiosity of "ye olden time" the following is taken from the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, series 4, volume 8, pages 86-88.

"These ffor the Rev^dend Mr. Increase Mather, at his house in Boston.
Hadley, Aug:^d 1683.

REVEREND & DEAR SIR,— I haue not been unmindefull of what you wrote to me in your last, tho my long delay might minister occasion

¹⁰ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 518.

¹¹ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 103.

¹² Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", p. 140.

of imputing neglect to me, in not returning a more speedy answer. But the reason of it was for that (altho I accounted my information that I had formerly concerning the solemn providence to be good;) I knew by writing to Hartford, I might receive such account of the matter as would be more distinct & every way satisfactory. I therefore wrote to a friende there, and received not his answer til the evening before Mr. Chaun(c)y came down; & he going early in the morning, I had not time to write then, nor have since had opportunity till now. The account I have now received is as followeth. There liveth at Hartford an aged man called Nicholas Disborow, whose wive's daughter being married to one Jn^o Androsse, has born to the said Andross one daughter, & deceased, or at least, left one daughter. Whether she had more children, I know not. Some time after the mother's decease, Androsse sends his daughter to live with Disborough & her grandmother his wife. The childe hauing lived with them some yeers, is drowned in a pond neer the house,¹³ being about 7 or eight yeers old. To this childe had Androsse giuen her mother's cloths, & sent them in a chest to Disborough. The childe dead, the father demands the clothes. Disborough pleads a right to them, hauing kept the childe three or four year. Thus matters continued, from about the begining of June, till the end of August, or begining of September, when Disborough who had formerly said he would consider & take advice about the matter, resolves he will keep the cloths till fetched out of his hands. Within two or three days after this resolue declared to Androsse, the said Disborough began to be visited with a strange providence, stones & dirt being thrown at him, at first, small peices. A son of the said Disborough's being with him, his father examines him about it; he saith himselfe had mett with the like. He thought it was Mr. Lord's Indian, for he saw him & spake with him that day in the Lott. The man went to Mr. Lord, & was satisfyed that his Indian was in a place far distant that day. This providence becomes amazing; things being thrown at him & his boy, night and day, in house and feilde; sometimes in open places, where one might see a quarter of a mile about, & no appearance of hand or person to throw them. The things were stones, dirt, Brick-batts, cobs of Indian Corn. When in the house, & doors shutt they would come down the chimney, & fall upon them, & upon others that were in the house. Sometime they would come in at the door, some-

¹³ "This Jury being appoynted to make inquiry into the cause & maner of the death of Elizabeth Andrews of Hartford returned that they finde that the say Elizabeth Andrews goeing of her own accord to Goodman disboroughs pond about eight or nine of the clock in the day to fetch water no body as they understand being with her she fell in & was drowned.

Hartford May 17 1682

before John Tallcott
John Allyn

} Assista^{ts}

Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 4, p. 56.

time at the window, not hurting any body, tho they fell on their hatts and cloths, tho most commonly they fell on him & his son; which was his wives son. One thinge was very remarkable. A peice of clay of the bignesse of a mans two thumbs came down the chimney, fell on the table which stood out of the chimney. They threw it on the hearth, where it lay a considerable time; they went to supper, & while at supper that peice of clay lift up it selfe & fell on the table. They tooke it up, found it hott, havin layn so long on the hearth as to make it hott. This asserted by the man, his wife, & wive's son. One stone that hitt him on the arm putt him to some little pain. Another on his leg drew a little blood, which appeared thro his stocking. Thus it continued till November, about which time the said Disboroughs barn was burnt; no man knew how, but very strangely; & considerably to his losse. After this burning, from Tuesday to Thursday, nothing thrown; & then went on as formerly till December, when upon more discourse of the clothes, the matter was referred to Major Talcott & Capt. Allyn, who, upon hearing the case determined the cloth(es) be returned to Androsse, which done, the next day two or three small stones or peices of d(irt) fell upon the hatt of the said Disborough, since which time he hath not been troubled in like manner. Some of the stones & brickbatts aboue a pound waight that fell down by them, yet they received no considerable hurt. It was a strange & awfull Providence in the rounds of it, & more than naturall, which occasioned great thoughts of hart: whether the child's death were merely casuall, or, &c. But how, or what the cause of these motions was, the Lord only knows.

This is the account I received from Capt. Allyn, a neer neighbour to Disborough, a diligent & wise observer of the providence, & one that by hearing the Case as an Arbitrato^r, was acquainted with the thinge in its full compasse; as to what openly appeared, matter of m^e instru^{co}n it contains, to lett us see what our preserving, unseen mercyes are. Oh what troops of sorrows would be rushing in upon us, if not secured by the hedge of divine power & goodnesse, & surrounded with the shield of his favo^r. Its now a very sickely time at Hartford, & the neighboring Towns. Sundry dead of late; Majo^r Talcotts eldest son buried this week. The late excessive rains have raised, & long continued a flood, here & upon most of the Towns upon Connecticut, to the great losse of hay & some corne, & damnifying of most of the corn. The Lord humble & teach by all to know his will, & yeild obedience. To his grace I comend you, & with deerest respects, my own & wives, to yourself & Mrs. Mather: remain

Your obliged ffreinde & serv^t

Jno: Russell."

Disborough is supposed to have been a native of England but the place and precise date of his birth are unknown. That he was born about 1613 is proved by this entry on page 129 of vol-

ume 3 of the records of the Hartford County Court under date of March 6, 1672-'73:

"Nicho: Disbroe being sixty yeares of age is Freed from traineing watching & warde."

There is no record of his death.

Administration on his estate was granted to Joseph Strickland December 18, 1683. An inventory of his estate was taken August 31 of that year which showed real and personal estate amounting to £ 210-10-05. In the record of the appointment of the administrator is an entry to the effect that after the payments of the debts the court would "distribute the estate y^t remains."¹⁴ A careful examination of the Probate Records and Files down to 1706 fails to reveal any such action.

Immediately following the inventory on the record is this entry:

"his children are

Obad: Spencers wife
Sam^l Eglestones wife
John Kelsys wife
Robt flodds wife".¹⁵

February 7, 1687-'88, Joseph Strickland presumably acting in his capacity of administrator sold Disborough's house, shop and home lot of two acres to Jonathan Loomis. In the document it is stated that Elizabeth Disborough released her right of dower therein and her signature is appended to the deed.¹⁶

"Aunt Dosbry buried" March 30, 1694.

Thus reads an entry in the sexton's record of burials in Hartford kept by William Goodwin,¹⁷ whose wife was Elizabeth Shepard daughter of John Shepard of Cambridge, Massachusetts and Hartford,¹⁸ and grand-daughter of Edward Shepard

¹⁴ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 4, p. 77, and reverse end, p. 155.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 4, reverse end, p. 155.

¹⁶ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 98.

¹⁷ Copy of Goodwin Burial Record in possession of Conn. Historical Society.

¹⁸ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, John Shepard estate.

of Cambridge. Edward Shepard in his will made October 1, 1674, after providing for his wife Mary, gave the rest of his property to his son John, daughters Elizabeth, Deborah, Sarah and the children of his deceased daughter Abigail Pond.¹⁹

Gregory Wolterton or Winterton of Hartford made his will July 17, 1674, which was proved in Court September 3 of the same year. In it he gave to "John Shepard Señer the son of Edward Shepard" four acres of land in Hartford and instructed the said John to pay his father Edward Shepard and his sisters Deborah Fairbanks, Sara Tomson and the children of his sister Abigail twenty shillings each.²⁰

It will be seen that Wolterton did not make provision for any payment to John's sister Elizabeth who was living at this date as shown by her father's will. As stated on page 205 of this sketch Wolterton, designated Winterton in the record, on June 30, 1674, seventeen days before the date of his will, gave to Elizabeth Disborough thirty acres of land in Hartford the title of which at her death was to vest in her four Strickland sons. These facts taken in connection with the record of her burial as entered by William Goodwin, husband of Elizabeth Shepard, daughter of John and granddaughter of Edward, would seem to prove beyond question that Elizabeth wife of Thwaite Strickland and afterward of Nicholas Disborough, was the daughter of Edward Shepard of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and his first wife Violet () who died January 9, 1648.²¹

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS AND MARY (BRUNSON) DISBOROUGH

DAUGHTER ²²	b.	bap.	mar.	Obadiah Spencer ²² of Hartford, Conn.
------------------------	----	------	------	--

¹⁹ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Files, no. 14472.

²⁰ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, reverse end, p. 127, and Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Gregory Winterton estate.

²¹ Middlesex County, Returns of Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 52, in office of Clerk of Courts, East Cambridge, Mass.

²² It has already been shown that on the inventory of Disborough's estate the four heirs, all daughters, were not given their Christian names, but described as the wives of certain men.

Nathaniel Goodwin in his "Genealogical Notes", printed in 1856, states that Disborough's daughter who married Obadiah Spencer was named Mary. On what evidence he based this statement is not known.

SARAH ²³	b.	bap.	mar. before Mar., 1662-3, Samuel Eggleston ²³ of Middletown, Conn.
PHEBE ²⁴	"	" Dec. 20, 1646; ²⁸	" perhaps, John Kelsey ²⁴ of Kil- lingworth, Conn.
HANNAH (?) ²⁴			
ABIGAIL	" Feb. 1, 1648; ²⁵	"	" 1, before Nov. 9, 1670, Robert Flood ²⁷ of Weth- ersfield, Conn. 2, Jan. 12, 1692, Matthew Barnes ²⁸ of Wethersfield, Conn.

A careful examination in 1911 of the Hartford Town and Church Records, also the records of the Hartford County Court and the Court of Assistants, besides the volumes of manuscripts in the Conn. State Library, failed to disclose her name.

²³ List of children following the inventory on the record and page 15 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1, Middletown Land Records.

²⁴ William S. Porter in his "Historical Notes of Connecticut", where he gives a sketch of Disborough, states with an interrogation mark that the daughter Phebe married John Kelsey. In Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary of New England" and in the "Memorial History of Hartford County", the same statement is made without any reservation. The Hartford Town Records show that a daughter by that name was baptized December 20, 1646.

A minute study of the records and papers mentioned in footnote 22 did not disclose the name of Kelsey's wife.

William Kelsey, an early resident of Hartford who later removed to Killingworth, had a son John who also lived in the latter town.

John Kelsey of Killingworth died July 22, 1709, leaving a widow Hannah who died Oct. 23, 1718. (Killingworth Land Records, vol. 1, p. 354.)

If he was the John Kelsey who married Disborough's daughter and did not marry more than once, he married Hannah Disborough, and not her sister Phebe.

²⁵ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 5.

²⁶ Ibid., reverse end, p. 3.

²⁷ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 102, Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 72, and "Private Controversies", vol. 2, document 108, Conn. State Library.

²⁸ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, p. 87, Robert Flood estate, and Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 53.

THE FAMILY OF RICHARD BECKLEY

In 1638 Reverend John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton with a party of men from Boston commenced a settlement at a place known to the Indians as "Quinopiocke". In November and December of the same year they bought the lands from the Indians and on September 1, 1640, changed the name of the settlement to New Haven.¹

On

"the 4th day of the 4th moneth called June 1639, all the free planters assembled together in a ge[neral] meetinge to consult about settling ciuill Gouvernm^t according to God".

Among the rules adopted was one

"thatt church members onely shall be free burgesses, and they onely shall chuse among them selues magistrates and officers to ha[ve] the power of transacting all publike ciuill affayres of this plantatiō, of making and repeali[ng] lawes, deuideing inherritances, decideing of differences thatt may arise, and doeing all things and businesses of like nature."²

Following the record of the rules adopted is this entry:

"Itt was therefore ordered by all the said free planters thatt all those thatt hereafter should be receiued as planters into this plantatiō should also submitt to the said fundamentall agreem^t, and testifie the same by subscribing their names vnder the names of the aforesaid planters as followeth."²

A list of sixty-three names in four columns follows this entry in the original record. The eighteenth name in the list is RICHARD BECKLEY.³

The following entry is found in the records of a plantation court "holden the 5th of Febr. 1639":

¹ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 1-7, 40.

² Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 11, 17.

³ New Haven Colonial Records, original vol. 1, unpagged, in Town Clerk's office, New Haven, Conn.

"Itt is ordered thatt brother Andrewes, bro: Kimberley, William Eves and Sergeant Beckley shall assist Mr. Ling to ripen Goodman Taps busines against the next court, concerning his demaund of certaine monyes w^{ch} he disbursed for bringing cattell from the Bay, appertayning to divers persons."⁴

It will be noticed in the vote just quoted that Richard Beckley is given the title "Sergeant." How and when he was placed in this office is not known but the records of a "Generall Court the 22th of Maye 1648" show that among the list of "officers for the artillary chosen this yeare" and presented to the court was the name of "Richard Beckly" as one of the "Sariants."⁵

Commencing on page 48 of the original first volume of the New Haven Colony Records is entered a list of the estates of the inhabitants with the number of persons in each of their families. This is evidently a tax list made as early as 1643. Richard Beckley is entered for four persons, £ 20 estate, eleven acres of land in the first division, two acres & thirty-two rods in the Neck, three acres of meadow and twelve acres in the second division for which his "Rates yearely payd for land" were "£-00-07-04."⁶

In accordance with the custom in other early towns, it is presumed that the authorities of New Haven kept a record of the lands of the original settlers, showing the area, names of adjoining proprietors, etc. The existence of such a record, if one was made, is not now known. Edward E. Atwater, in his History of the Colony of New Haven, acknowledges his indebtedness to Henry White, the well known lawyer and antiquary of New Haven, for the use of his manuscripts.⁷

From the facts therein contained and from the tax list of 1643 before referred to, Mr. Atwater compiled a map of the central part of New Haven which is the frontispiece to his work. From this map and the statements made on page 147 of the history we learn that Richard Beckley's homelot was located on the westerly side of Church street about half way between Elm and Grove streets.

⁴ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, p. 28.

⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 382.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 93.

⁷ History of the Colony of New Haven, by E. E. Atwater, 1902, p. 112.

"At a Generall Court for Newhauen 17th. Nouember 1651", Richard Beckly propounded To the Court that he might haue some Land and meddow at y^e sea side where he formerly propounded for to make him a farme: Their are also some others that would goe wth him to setle there: The Court left it to the Townes-men to Consider of the motion: and if a meete Company p^rsented to grant it to them, as they see Cause: p^rvided that if William Andrewes (who first propounded for a p^rte there) Desire it hee may be Accommodated before Another."⁸

"At a Meeting of the Townesmen Decem^r: 3^d: 1651",

"It is Agreed and Ordered that William Andrewes, Richard beckly Mathias Hitchcocke, Edward Pattyson, and Edward Hitchcocke, shall haue the necke of Land by the sea side, byond the Cove, and all The meddow belonging to it, belowe the Island wth a Rock vpon it They are to haue the necke Intire to themselues: payeing to the Towne one penny an ac^r for five hundered ac^rs, for each rate, and for Their meddow as other men doe, They are goe setle and Dwell vpon it at spring next, and to improve it by way of farming, for getting Corne, and breeding of Cattell, and not to Dispose of it by letting or selling, wthout the Townes Consent, and if they or any of them should remove out of the plantation wthin fiae yeares, they are to leaue the Land to the Towne, (if they will Accept it) payeing for improvments as it is then worth, being Judged by Indifferent men and if their Cattell Doe Damage in eating the meddowes the farmers now haue at stony river: it is agreed (M^r Ling and M^r Tuttill being present) That a fence shall be made to secure it from their Cattell wch is to be made and Maintayned betwixt them: that is the farmers on the necke halfe, and the farmers at stony river (who are Concerned in it) the other halfe: further the farmers vpon the Necke promise (that seeing they haue the necke intire to themselues) if any of their Cattell gett out to pasture wthout the necke they will make a fence to keepe them in:/"⁹

"At a Court held at Newhauen The 7th of Septem^r: 1652",

"Richard Beckly passeth ouer to Jeremiah How his house and house Lott lying betwixt the lott of Jn^o Coop^r and Richard mansfeild: and seaven ac^rs & a halfe of vpland lying in two Devisions in m^r Newmans quarter betwixt the Towne & the Mill: and two ac^rs and thirty two rod in y^e necke and three ac^rs of meddow lying vpon the great Island betwixt the meddow of William Andrewes and Widdow Greene, and halfe his Devission of Land w^{ch} is Allotted to him beyond the pine river for his second Devission: and all his Com^onage, and right in the oxe pasture:/"

"Richard Beckly passeth ouer to William Judson two Ac^rs & a halfe of Land in the first Devission of M^r Newmans quarter next y^e Land of Willm Judson:/"¹⁰

⁸ New Haven Town Votes or Records, vol. 2, 1649-1662, pp. 75, 76.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, 1649-1662, p. 84.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, 1649-1662, pp. 102, 103.

In the early days it was the custom for the inhabitants of a town, in public meeting assembled, to appoint committees to seat or "dignify" the meeting house. In this work the people were graded according to their public position, social rank, age, and amount of taxable property. The men were placed on one side of the meeting house and the women on the other. In many towns the report of the committee, after being accepted, was recorded in full on the town books.

"At a Gen^l Court held the 4. Jan. 1646."

"It was ordred that the perticuler court wth the 2 deacons, takeing in the advice of the ruling elder, should place people in the seats in the meeting-howse, and it was alsoe ordred that the Governo^r be spared herein."¹¹

"At a Generall Court held the 10th of March, 1646."

"The names of people as they were seated in the meeting-howse were read in court & it was ordred they should be recorded, w^{ch} was as followeth,"

.....
 "In the seates on the side for men",—"Daniell Paul, Ric^h Beckly, Richard Mansfeild, James Russell"

were given the second seat, and

"Secondly for the weomens seates"—"Sister Whithead, Sister Munson, Sister Beckly, Sister Martin"

were assigned the second of "the seates on the sides."¹²

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of New Haven held May 17, 1647, Richard Beckley was chosen one of the Fence-viewers for Mr. Newman's and Mr. Browning's quarter,¹³ and June 17, 1650, he was one of a committee appointed to define the dividing lines between New Haven and Milford.¹⁴

April 5, 1644,

"Itt was ordered thatt Sergeant Beckley according to his desire, shall have liberty for this yeare to make a ware in the East River and thatt none shall take liberty to doe the like w^{thout} license of y^e Court."¹⁵

¹¹ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 276, 277.

¹² Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 302-304.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 314.

¹⁴ New Haven Town Votes or Records, vol. 2, 1649-1662, p. 25.

¹⁵ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, p. 133.

"At a Generall Court for Newhauen the 8th of October 1651",

"Richard Beckly and William fflower had libbertie to sett gunns To kill wolues: and if by Accident they kill any swine: the owner of the swine is to haue them, but the Towne to pay the Damag: provided that they watch their gunns till Day light Shutt in and take them vp in the morning by breake of Day none else to sett gunns but vpon their owne perill, vnless they haue order from the Gouvernor to Doe it:

Serjant Beckly hath also libbertie to make a pitt to Catch wolues: and for Every wolfe he brings into the town aliue, he is to haue 30^s"

"This Order to stand till the next winter, vnless the Court see Cause to the Contrary"¹⁶

In May 1654, he brought suit against Henry Boutle for slanderous reports regarding himself and his wife whose name is not given in the record, and in September 1659 a similar suit was brought against the widow Hitchcock. In the latter suit John Beckley was a witness.¹⁷

"At a Court held in Newhaven Decemb^r. 4th, 1660."

"Sargeant Beckly Doth Alienate for euer, vnto Tho: Harrision his whole accomodation, both vpland, & Meadow, wth Buildings & ffences at South end, wth half his second Divisiō lyeing about Muddy Riuer."/>¹⁸

From the wording of this entry it may be inferred that he was preparing to leave town. It will be remembered that in the seating of the meeting house, as made in March 1646, he was one of four to whom was assigned the second seat "In the seates on the side for men." A new assignment of seats was made in February 1661-'62 and it is significant that his name does not appear on the list, indicating that he had removed elsewhere, after a residence in New Haven of more than twenty years. This inference proves to be correct for on the Wethersfield Town Records we find that:

"At a towne meeting this 22: feb 1660 sarⁿ beckley and Sam Halle uoated in habitance."¹⁹

Just when he became a voter in Wethersfield is unknown, but the name of "Richard Bekly" appears in the list of freemen in the town of Wethersfield which was presented to the General

¹⁶ New Haven Town Votes or Records, vol. 2, 1649-1662, pp. 67, 69.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, 1649-1662, pp. 149, 290.

¹⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 328, 329.

¹⁹ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folio 24, p. 69.

Court of October 1669, in accordance with an order passed by that body at the May session of that year.²⁰

His abilities were soon recognized by the residents of his adopted town and February 18, 1662, he was chosen to the then important office of Constable and at the session of the Hartford County Court held in the following month, he took the oath of office.²¹

On folios 10, 39 and 171 of the original first volume of Wethersfield Town Votes are entered lists of names with tally marks following, evidently the record of votes cast at some meetings. In comparing these lists with the record of the town meetings after Beckley's appearance in the town it is proven that these are records of the votes cast for Townsmen at the meetings held in February 1663, '64 and '65.

Beckley was one of the persons for whom votes were cast, receiving two votes each in 1663 and 1665, and one vote in 1664.

At the town meeting held January 9, 1670, "Serg^t Richard Beckly & Michael Griswald" were chosen Collectors of the Town and Minister's rates.²²

In 1664 the people of the town were in search of a minister and on June 23 of that year

"att a Toune meting in Weathersfeld it was Voted And agreed by the Towne that M^r Bruster should be desired to be oure minister Vpon Triall."

This was probably Reverend Nathaniel Brewster, at that time living in Boston.

It was voted

"at the same Time thut M^r samuell wells and Richard Beckley should goe doune spedily and manifest the Tounes desies and bring him vp if thuy can with them."²³

This quest does not seem to have been successful and on December 27, 1665, the town appointed Captain John Talcott and "Sargeant Richard Beckly" as a committee to treat with Mr.

²⁰ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 112, 520.

²¹ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folio 30, p. 76, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 190.

²² Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folio 49, p. 109.

²³ Ibid., no. 1, folio 33, p. 80.

Wakeman of Fairfield regarding his settling in the ministry at Wethersfield.²⁴

Among the records of the session of the General Assembly held in October 1668 is found this entry:

"This Court grants Sarj^t Rich^d Beckly, Three Hundred Acres of land lyeing by Mattabesett Riuer, halfe a mile wide of both sides the River, and to runn vp from New Haven path so farr till it doth containe three hundred acres. Sarj^t John Nott & Sarj^t Hugh Wells are desired to lay out the land."²⁵

On folio 50, page III, of the first volume of Wethersfield Town Votes under date of "february the 23^d: 1670", is this entry:

"Att This Towne meeting it was voated and agreed that Serj: Richard Beckly, should peaciebly enjoy, his three hundred acres of Land granted him by the Court, with an addition, of Ten acres nigh his house; and the s^d Serj: Beckly doth by these presents, giue vp his right in the Mile in breadth granted, to the householders; and if any of his foresaid, three hundred acres, fall within, the foresaid Mile granted, to the house holders; he the s^d Rich^d Beckly, doth by these, engage to giue vp his right therein to the Towne, and to take so much, of the Towne Land ellswere, neare his house; The Committee chosen, To deuide the Mile aforesaid uiz: M^r chester, Serj: Nott: Sam^l Boreman John Rily Serj: Hugh weels ar Impowered by the Town, to Lay out the s^d Land, to the s^d Serj: Beckly, as abouesaid."

²⁴ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folio 39, p. 87.

²⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 93, 100.

Mr. Lemuel A. Welles of Bronxville, N. Y., has a copy of a petition from Richard Beckley to the General Court of Connecticut, dated October, 1668, in which he recites that he resides in Wethersfield and has lived several years within this jurisdiction and has rendered certain services to the public of which those to whom the petition is addressed are probably not ignorant; that he is getting old, his children growing up, and yet he has no lands that he can properly call his own; that being desirous to provide for his family and a parcel of land on both sides the Mattabeset river extending to the path to New Haven being offered by the Sachem of Wethersfield, who was about to go to war against the Mohawks, and not knowing what would be the issue thereof, he purchased said land; he did not mean by so doing any disrespect or contempt of the Court, and he now freely surrenders the same . . . and prays the Court to grant and confirm it to him. Evidently the action of the Court was in response to this petition.

On folio 104 of volume 3, Wethersfield Land Records under date of February 25, 1680, is this entry of the grant:

"Lands belonging vnto Serg^t Richard Beckley And vnto his heires And Assignes for Euer Lying in wethersfeild vpon conecticott Riuer which he by purchase of terramugus Indian with the Consent of the Court and towne of wethersfeild with An Adition of tenn ac^s at the South End of the said purchase and grant the whole contains three Hundred accers And ten be it more or Lesse where on his hoseing and barn^e standeth it is bounded on land not laid out or not granted South East and north and a high way between the west lots and the aforesaid land west"

This grant, located in what was then the westerly part of the town of Wethersfield, is now in that section of land forming the north-east part of the town of Berlin and the south-west part of the town of Rocky Hill.

The removal of the family to and their long continuance on the land has given the name of Beckley Quarter to that section of the country.

At the date of this grant the nearest settlements were the villages of Wethersfield, Farmington and Middletown North Society, the intervening country being largely woodland. As one result of his living so far from any settlement, we find that at a session of the Particular Court held December 24, 1669, he made complaint against Suggusha and Wau Wott, two Indians, for stealing tools "& about six gallons of sider from him at the farme at Mattabesett Riuer."²⁶

January 15, 1673, the inhabitants of Wethersfield laid a rate or tax of one half penny on the pound to raise money to pay for land purchased from the Indians, "Serg^t Beckly" being taxed "00-04^s-08^d."²⁷

On the records of the Hartford County Court for September 1, 1681, is found this entry:

"This court Grants Lycenss to sarg^t Richard Beckly to keep publique house for entertainment of Trauello^s with such drinck or other provisions as may be convenient expecting that Good order be kept & no disorder suffered by such as shall be entertained by him & that a sufficient signe be erected at his house for signification of his capacity."²⁸

²⁶ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 94.

²⁷ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folios 63-64.

²⁸ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 4, p. 44.

Thus far there has not been discovered any record of Richard Beckley's marriage. Some writers have stated that he was married twice and that his second wife was a daughter of John Deming of Wethersfield. From the wording of Richard Beckley's will, which was made in 1689, we know that the Christian name of his wife then living was FRANCES. From the evidence given in the following sketch of John Beckley it would seem to be proven beyond question that it was John, and not his father Richard, who married Deming's daughter.

From the original inventory of his estate on file at the Probate office in Hartford we learn that

"Serj^{nt} Richard Beckly" — "deceased Augst.; 5th: 1690:"²⁹

As his eldest son John was born March 6, 1641, Richard Beckley must have been not less than seventy years of age when he died.

The following is a copy of his will on file at the Hartford Probate office:

"In the name of God Amen, this fifteenth Day of May in the year of our Lord God one thousand Six hundred Eighty nine, I Richard Beckley of wethersfeild in the County of Hartford, in New-England in America; being Aged and weake of body, but of good And perfect Memory thanks be to Almighty god, and Calling to Remembrance the uncertaine Estate of this transitory Life and that all flesh must yeild unto Death when it shall please god to Call, Doe make Constitute, ordaine, and Declare this My Last Will and Testament, reuoking and Adnulling by these p^rsents all and euery Testament and Testaments will and wills heretofore by me Made or declared either by word or writting, and this only to be taken for my Last Will and Testament and no other (And first being penitent and sorry for my sins past humbly desireing for giueness for the same, I giue and comitt my soule to Almighty god my sauour and Redeemer, in whom and by the Merritts of Jesus Christ I trust and beleieue Asuredly to be saued, and to haue full Remission and forgiveness of all my sins, and that my soule with my body at the generall day of Resurrection shall Rise againe with joye, and through the merritts of Christs Death and passion, possess and Inheritt the Kingdom of Heauen prepared for his Elect and Chosen, and My body to the Earth from whence it was taken to be buried in Such decent and Christian Like Maner as to My Executo^rs hereafter in these p^rsents by me named shall be thought meett and Conuenient; And now for the settling of my Temporall Estate and such goods, Chattells and Debts as it hath

²⁹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Richard Beckley estate, and Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 73.

pleased god far About My Deserts to bestow upon me, Doe order, giue, and dispose the same in manner and forme ffollowing, that (is to say) first I will that all those Debts and Duties as I owe Right or Conscience to Any maner of p^rson or p^rsons whatsoeuer be well and truly paid or ordained to be paid within Conuenient time after my Decease by my Executo^r. here after named;

"Imp^rs: I giue, And bequeath to my beloued wife ffrancis Conuenient Roome or roomes in my Dwelling house and also as much of my household stuff and other moueables as she shall want dureing her naturall Life alsoe I giue to my said wife one Bible and the best bed and bedsted in my house with all the furniture there unto belonging to her and her heirs or Assignes for Euer, alsoe I doe order and will by these p^rsents that my son Nathaniell Beckly shall maintaine his Mother My said wife honerably and Comfortably all the dayes of her naturall life out of that Estate that I haue here after in this my will giuen to him;

"Itt: I giue to My Beloued son John Beckley my eldest son all the lands of Mine that are in his possession and Improuement and that his houseing standeth upon, *and also one third part of my grass land that is movable*,³⁰ and also soe much land out of my farm as will make up the rest one hundred acres to be to him and his heires and Assignes for euer, also I giue to my said son John two barrells of Cider a year yearly out of the fruit of my orchard and to haue it as soon as my orchard will yeild four barells a year this to be Continued to my sd. son John and his heires as Long as the orchard will produce it as aboused.;

"Itt: I giue to my beloued son Benjamin Beckley my Second Son all the the lands now in his possession and Improment of mine, which his houseing Standeth upon, and also all the land that My yong orchard is upon on the west side the riuier with the said orchard, also I giue to my said son Benj^r.min one Half of my mowable grass land, and soe much more of land out of my farm as will make all that I giue him one hundred acres, also I order that my son Nathaniell Beckly shall help my sd. son Benjamin to build and finish a barne for y^e proper use and Estate of my said son Benjamin all which I giue to my said son Benjamin and unto his heires and Assignes for Euer,

"Itt I giue to my beloued Son Nathaniell Beckley my third son my dwelling house barne out houses orchard yards and Conuenient passages and also one Half of my mowable grass land, and also about eight acres more or less of land bounded with the riuier west, and the line between my land and the towns land East, and on lands in y^e tenure of my sd. son Benjamin south; part of this land is Inclosed also I giue to my sd son nathaniell soe much of my farm land as will make the whole one hundred acres, also I giue to my son nathaniell all my household stuff and moueables within dores and without that my said wife Can spare; Imediatly after my decease; and after the Decease of my said

³⁰ The words in italics were erased in the original will.

wife all the reuertion and reseruatiō of moueables one bed bedsted & furniture for the same and one bible and one musquett excepted, also I giue to my sd son nathaniell all my stock of Cattell, horses & swine and all my tackling for Cart & plow and all y^e rest of my estate to be to him and his heires and Assignes for Euer. he paying all my Just Debts & legacies out of y^e estat y^t. I haue giuen him;

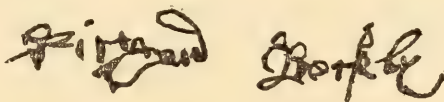
"Item I giue to my Loueing daughter Sarah my eldest Daughter Eight pounds to be paid by my son nathaniell within two years after my decease

"Item I giue to my Daughter Mary my Second daughter six pounds to be paid by my son nathaniell within two yeare after my decease;

"Item I giue to my yongest daughter hanah six pounds to be paid to her by my son nathaniell within two years after my decease///

"Itt I giue to my Grandchild Richard the son of my son John Beckley ten acres of land and one Musquett, also I giue to my son nathaniell all my military arms and Amunition and all my Bookes one Bible excepted; and If it shall happen that any great and Ineuitable lose shall happen to y^e estate y^t. I haue giuen to my son nathaniell before the time of the payment of my Daughters legacies that then upon the paying of them fiue shillings a pece I discharge all y^e Rest to my said son nathaniell and I make my said son nathaniell Beckley sole executo^r of this my last will and testament where as it was written in this my will that my sons were to haue each of them a third of my grass land as it may Appear in y^e lines raced and Altered, I doe as it is written aboud deuid my grasse equally Between my two sons nathaniell and Benjamin And I do here by Declare the Aboue written to be my Last will and Testament as wittness my hand the Day and year Aboue written

"Signed and sealed Nathaniell Bowman
in p^rsents of us John welles"



"Wethersfeild sept. 6th. 1690"

"Mr Nathaniell Bowman and John welles Did personally Appear and gaue oath that serj^t. Richard Beckley of wethersfeild aforesaid Late Deceased Did in their presence signe and seale the within written as his Last will and Testament. Before Mee.: John Chester: Comisser"³¹

The inventory of the estate which was taken September 2, 1690, disclosed property amounting to £383-05-00 of which "his farme with the houseing", was
valued at 250-00-00
and carpenter's tools at 20-00

³¹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Richard Beckley estate.

The balance of the estate consisted of household furniture, livestock, etc.³²

The records of the Hartford County Court show that the will was presented to the court at a session begun September 4, 1690, was approved and ordered recorded. November 12, 1701, a distribution was made of his real estate, there being set to Benjamin Beckley and Nathaniel Beckley one hundred acres each and to Richard Beckley, heir to John Beckley, deceased, one hundred and ten acres.³³

This distribution being made so many years after the Sergeant's death, and there being no mention therein of his widow, it is inferred that she was not living at that date.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD BECKLEY

SARAH	b.		mar. Oct. 27, 1657, John Church ³⁸ of Hart- ford, Conn.
JOHN	" Mar. 6, 1641; ³⁴	bap. "same week"; ³⁴	" Hannah Deming. ³⁹
MARY	"	" Sept. 12, 1647; ³⁴	living May 15, 1689, as mentioned in her father's will.
BENJAMIN	" Jan. 27, 1649; ³⁵	" Mar. 10, 1649-'50; ³⁴	mar. 1, Oct. 7, 1685, Re- becca ⁴⁰ 2, Nov. 11, 1702, Miriam Stevens, ⁴¹ and lived in Weth- ersfield, Conn.

³² Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Richard Beckley estate, and Hartford Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 73.

³³ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, p. 18, reverse end, pp. 72, 73; vol. 7, p. 20, and Probate Files, Richard Beckley estate.

³⁴ New Haven, Conn., First Church Records, unpagcd.

³⁵ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 1.

³⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 12.

NATHANIEL b.	Oct. 13, 1652, ³⁶ Oct. 15, 1653, ³⁴	bap. Oct., 1653; ³⁴	mar. May 18, 1693, Com- fort Dem- ing, ⁴² and lived in Wethers- field, Conn.
HANNAH	" "8th mo 14 th , 1656", ³⁷ Oct. 15, 1656, ³⁴	" "within a week"; ³⁴ living	May 15, 1689, as mentioned in her father's will.

The records of the First Church of New Haven show that JOHN BECKLEY was born March 6, 1641, and was baptized the same week. In September 1659 he was a witness in a suit brought by his father, Richard Beckley against the widow Hitchcock for slander.⁴³

John is supposed to have moved to Wethersfield with his father in 1660, but he does not seem to have had the necessary £ 20 estate to enable him to be admitted a freeman as he was not "nominated to stand for acceptance" until the session of the General Court of May 1669.⁴⁴

It will be remembered that Richard Beckley bought his farm of three hundred acres at Beckley Quarter from the Indians about 1668, to which he is supposed to have at once removed. If John went with him to reside on the tract it is perhaps sufficient reason for the failure to find any entry on the Wethersfield Records of his election to office. The village of Wethersfield

³⁷ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 20.

³⁸ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 25.

³⁹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, will of John Deming, Senior, and inventory of the estate of his son, Samuel Deming.

⁴⁰ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 21.

⁴¹ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 21, and New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4.

⁴² Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 20.

⁴³ New Haven, Conn., Town Votes or Records, vol. 2, 1649-1662, p. 290.

⁴⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 389, and vol. 2, p. 111.

was six or more miles distant and his nearest neighbors were Indians and wild animals.

In February 1670 the "Mile in Breadth" was divided among the householders of Wethersfield. John Beckley drew lot 52, which was bounded west on Farmington town line. He sold this lot December 25, 1674, to Stephen Chester.⁴⁵ The Commons were divided by lot in April 1695, John Beckley drawing number 117.⁴⁶

On page 12 of the reverse end of the original first volume of Wethersfield Town Votes is entered a fragmentary assessment of the property in the town with the amount of tax to be paid by each person. In this list of twenty names the last one is that of "John Beckly", whose tax is given as £ 00-10^s-6½^d, and is the only one whose property valuation is not stated.

This entry is separated from the others on the page, is in a different handwriting, and may have been added at a later date. A study of the names would lead to the conclusion that the list was made out not later than 1677, and the amount of the tax paid by some of those in the list whose property valuation is given, would indicate that John Beckley's taxable property amounted to a trifle over £ 59.

On folio 63 of volume 3 of the Land Records is entered the rate or tax on one-half penny on the pound laid on the inhabitants of the town January 15, 1673, for the payment of the lands purchased from the Indians. John Beckley's proportion of the total tax was £ 00-02-01.

By the will of his father which was made May 15, 1689, and probated September 6, 1690, John was given all of the testator's lands that were in his possession whereon John's house stood together with enough land out of the farm to make up a total of one hundred acres; but as there was no division of Richard Beckley's real estate until November 1701, the title of John's share passed directly to his only son who was also named Richard.⁴⁷

⁴⁵ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folio 51, p. 113, and Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 174.

⁴⁶ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folios 118-119, pp. 235-238.

⁴⁷ See page 222 of this sketch, also Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 20, and Probate Files, Richard Beckley estate.

There is no record of John Beckley's marriage but from the fact that he was one of the "householders" among whom the "Mile in Breadth" was divided in February 1670, it is inferred that he had married prior to this date.⁴⁸

It has been supposed that his wife's name was wholly unknown.

John Deming Senior of Wethersfield, made his will June 26, 1690. Among the bequests therein was one of £ 5 to each of his daughters, one of whom is described as "daughter Beckly."

In his will he appointed his son Samuel executor,⁴⁹ who died April 6, 1709.

On the original inventory of the latter's estate presented to the County Court, September 5, 1709, is this entry:

"An acompt of Whatt Debts is Dew from the Estate of m^r Sam^l Deming Deesest to these under written"

"To the Legatees Hannah Beckly.....3—00—00"⁵⁰

This evidently refers to the legacy given by John Deming Senior to his "daughter Beckly", and proves that her name was Hannah.

He also made this bequest:

"I give to my Grand Child Ann Beckly fue pounds to be payd her by my executo^r at her day of Mariage."

Appended to the will is a codicil dated February 3, 1692-'93, in which this clause appears:

"& whereas in my will aboue I gaue my Grandchild ann Beckly fue pownds she hauing miscarryd I withdraw my guift from her."⁵¹

At the date of John Deming's will, June 26, 1690, only two of the three sons of Richard Beckley were married, namely, John and Benjamin.

According to the Wethersfield Records, Benjamin was married in October 1685, and his eldest recorded child Martha was born October 15, 1692.

John Beckley, the only other married son, had no daughter Ann, but he did have a daughter Hannah who was of marriageable age when John Deming made his will.

⁴⁸ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, no. 1, folio 51, p. 113.

⁴⁹ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 7, reverse end, p. 132.

⁵⁰ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Samuel Deming estate.

⁵¹ Ibid., will of John Deming, Senior.

On the back page of fly leaf 2 in volume 1 of the Hartford Land Records is entered the marriage, September 10, 1689, of Hannah, daughter of John Beckley, to Robert Webster, and on the front page of fly leaf 2 is entered the birth of their son Robert in October 1689, the day of the month not being stated.

Among the records of a session of the Hartford County Court held May 26, 1692, is this entry:

"Robt Webster & his wife for Incontenensy before Mariage confest by them are fined forty shillings."⁵²

The clause in the codicil to John Deming's will revoking the legacy to his grandchild Ann Beckley, taken in connection with the entry of Robert Webster's marriage on the Hartford Records and the Court Record just referred to, would seem to prove that John Beckley had married HANNAH DEMING, daughter of John Deming, thus making his children Deming's grandchildren, the last of whom married only sixteen years after the date of John Deming's will.

It is also significant that the County Court in December 1699 appointed John Deming Senior in addition to those previously named as distributors of the estate of John Beckley.⁵³

The date of John Beckley's death is not a matter of record nor is there any gravestone to his memory now extant. The records of the Hartford County Court do not show the appointment of any administrator on his estate, but April 8, 1696, there was presented to the court an inventory of his estate,⁵⁴ taken March 2, 1695-'96.

The house and homestead were valued at	£ 80-00-00
"armes and amanistion"	3-10-00
A fifty acre lot	10-00-00
The remainder of the property consisted of	
household furniture, cattle, etc., the	
whole estate being valued at	£ 191-02-00.

In the original document are given the names of the children as follows: Hannah, Richard, Deborah, Abigail and Katherine.

⁵² Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, p. 42.

⁵³ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 114.

⁵⁴ Ibid., vol. 5, p. 106.

Two entries read:

"My Daugfter Hannah Webster: has allredi Receuied To tow coves To a hors and a young Mare To a feather Bad new To Tow paire of sheates To a Rudg prise cost 20 shillings mony. To tow puter platters To a small bell metel pot To a puter bassen."

"To My daugfter Deborah Spencer Receuied

To one coew

To on tow year ould hefer."⁵⁵

April 8, 1696, the court ordered that after the payment of the debts the remainder of the estate should be distributed: to the widow one-third of the personal estate absolutely and the life use of one-third of the real; to the eldest son a double share of the remainder and to each of the other children a single share.⁵⁶ A distribution of the estate dated January 11, 1699, was presented to the County Court April 8, 1701, which was accepted and ordered on file.⁵⁷ In it there were set to the widow an interest in the house, barn, and about nine acres of land; to the son the remainder of the farm and buildings at £ 45. The balance of the estate was divided as follows:

To Robert Webster what he had formerly received amounting to £ 19-10-00, and live stock of £ 3 value, making a total of £ 22-10-00.

To Samuel Spencer what he formerly received valued at £ 13-10-00, one-half of a fifty acre lot at £ 5, and live stock, a total of £ 22-10-00.

To Matthew Cadwell one-half of a fifty acre lot at £ 5, what he had formerly received valued at £ 11-10-00, and live stock amounting to £ 22-10-00.

The youngest daughter Katherine being under age her share of £ 22-10-00 was left in her mother's charge.⁵⁷

The memorandum appended to the inventory of Samuel Deming's estate to which reference has been made in this sketch shows that Hannah, widow of John Beckley, was living September 5, 1709, and nothing is known of her after this date.

⁵⁵ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, John Beckley estate.

⁵⁶ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, p. 108.

⁵⁷ Ibid., vol. 7, p. 11, and Probate Files, John Beckley estate.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HANNAH (DEMING) BECKLEY

HANNAH ⁵⁸	b.	mar. Sept. 10, 1689, Robert Webster ⁵⁹ of Hartford, Conn.
RICHARD ⁵⁸	"	" Nov. 23, 1699, Elizabeth Deming, ⁶⁰ and lived in Wethersfield, Conn.
DEBORAH ⁵⁸	"	" before Oct. 10, 1696, Samuel Spencer ⁶¹ of Hartford and Middletown, Conn.
ABIGAIL ⁵⁸	"	" 1, Mar. 25, 1695, Matthew Cadwell ⁶² of Hartford, Conn. 2, May 10, 1721, Caleb Leete ⁶² of Guilford, Conn.
KATHERINE ⁵⁸	"	" 1, Sept. 27, 1706, Daniel Dewey ⁶³ of Farmington, Conn. 2, Aug. 12, 1731, John Deming ⁶³ of Wethersfield, Conn.

⁵⁸ These names appear on the inventory of John Beckley's estate as being those of his children.

⁵⁹ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, fly leaf, 2.

⁶⁰ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 20.

⁶¹ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, p. 260; Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, fly leaf, 2, and Records of Baptisms, First Church, Hartford, Conn.

Since the publication of the "Thomas Spencer Family" there has been discovered on folio 260 of volume 4 of Wethersfield Land Records, the copy of a deed dated March 6, 1701, whereby Samuel Spencer of Hartford conveyed to Ebenezer Deming of Wethersfield twenty-four and a half acres being lot 117 in the land laid out to the inhabitants on the list of 1693. The property was bounded east on that part of the lot owned by Matthew Cadwell; "both parts of y^e Lott which formerly was their father Beckley's which falleth to them by Distribution as part of their wives portion by Order from Court." Deborah Spencer signed the deed June 25, 1719. Her acknowledgement taken at that date states that she was the "wife of Samuel Spencer & Daughter of Jn^o Beckley of Weathersfield."

⁶² Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 12; Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 9, pp. 151, 152, Matthew Cadwell estate, and Historical Catalogue, First Church of Hartford, p. 242.

⁶³ Farmington, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 125, and Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 78.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN DEMING

At a session of the General Court of Connecticut, held October 10, 1639, it was enacted that

"The Townes aforesayd shall each of them p^rvide a Ledger Booke, with an Index or alphabett vnto the same: Also shall choose one who shall be a Towne Clerke or Register, who shall before the Generall Court in Aprill next, record every man's house and land already graunted and measured out to him, with the bounds & quantity of the same, and whosoever shall neglect 3 monthes after notice given to bring into the sayd Towne Clerke or Register a note of his house and land, with the bounds and quantity of the same, by the nearest estimaçon, shall forfeit 10s. and soe 10s. a month for every month he shall soe neglect".....

"And the sayd Register shall, every Generall Court, in Aprill and September, deliver into the same a transcript fayrely written of all such graunts, bargaines or ingagements recorded by him in the Towne Booke, and the Secretary of the Court shall record it in a booke fayrely written p^rvided for that purpose, and shall preserue the copy brought in vnder the hand of the Towne Clerke."¹

The Town of Wethersfield does not seem to have taken action under this law until the "12th mo 11 day 1640", or February 11, 1640-'41, when the lands of seven persons were entered on the Town Records.²

Just two weeks later, the lands of Richard Crabb were recorded. The first piece was his homestead which was bounded west on the street, east on the Great Meadow, south on the house-lot of Ed. Sherman and north on the house-lot of "Jo: Demion", or John Deming.³

On folio 131 or page 223 of the first volume of the Wethersfield Land Records is entered the homestead of John Deming, as follows:

¹ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 35, 37-38.

² Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, pp. 256-264.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 266.

"The 2^d month & 25th Daie 1641

the land of Jo: Demion lying in wethersfeild on Conecticut riuer./"

"One pece wheron his howse & barne standeth con fiue acr one halfe more or lesse (for fouer acr he is to paie rates for the rest he haue made a gate into the mea neare the same & like wise to continew & mainteyne it) the ands abutt against hie streete west & great mea: East the sids against the howse lotts of Tho Standish North & Ric: Crabb South./"

He later bought the adjoining property of his brother-in-law, Thomas Standish. The homestead thus enlarged to nine acres is situated in the northerly part of the village, and is now bounded west on High street and north on the highway leading to the landing.

Following the record of his homestead, there were entered to him,

10 acres in the Great Meadow.

5 acres in the Great Meadow.

2 acres in Beaver Meadow.

17 acres in the Wet Swamp.

51 acres in the West Field, and

120 acres on the east side of the Connecticut River.

Among the early entries of homesteads on the Wethersfield Records, there are a few instances where it is stated that the persons to whom the lands were recorded, had bought them of previous owners.

In the case of most of the early residents, there is nothing to indicate that they purchased their homesteads, and the inference is that they received them by grant directly from the town.

In this latter class were Richard Crabb and John Deming as shown by the record of their homesteads just cited.

The Colonial Records show that Crabb was a member of the General Court of April 11, 1639,⁴ and at that time he is believed to have been residing on his homestead before referred to, with John Deming as his neighbor on the north, which was certainly the case when Crabb's lands were recorded in February 1640-'41.

⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 27.

The earliest record of John Deming's service in a public capacity is as a juror of the Particular Court on March 2, 1642-'43. He also served at the sessions of June 15 and November 9, 1643; June 6 and December "first Thursday", 1644; June 5, 1645; June "the last", 1646; May 21 and 24, 1647; an undated session about March 1647-'48; October 17 and December 7, 1648; June 2, 1653; September 5, 1661; May 13, 1662; December 1, 1664, and October 9, 1666.

He was one of the Grand Jury, March 7, 1649-'50; May 15, 1650, and May 17, 1660, and was on the jury of the Court of Assistants, September 4, 1673.⁵

It is unfortunate that there are no records extant of the proceedings of the town of Wethersfield for the first ten years of its existence, the earliest entry on the first volume of Town Votes being March 16, 1646.

Among the records of a town meeting held one month later or April 22, 1647, John Deming is referred to as one of the Townsmen.⁶

He was re-elected to this office in January 1647 and 1648. He was also a member of the board in March 1651-'52, and again chosen in February 1654, 1663; April 1667; February 1668-'69 and February 1669-'70.⁷

He represented the town of Wethersfield in the General Court at the following sessions:

December 1, 1645; October 30, 1646; January 28, 1646-'47; September 13, October 10, November 7 and December 5, 1649; February 6 and March 20, 1649-'50; May 16 and 21, and June 26, 1650; May 15, September 11, October 6 and December 3, 1651; March 2, 1651-'52; May 20, June 30, September 9 and October 6, 1652; April 14, October 21 and 29, November 23 and 30, 1653; March 1, and 6, 1653-'54; April 6, 1654; May 17, 1655; October 2, 1656; February 26, 1656-'57; April 9 and

⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 81, 88, 95, 106, 114, 126, 141, 148, 149, 162, 167, 170, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, pp. 42, 160, 169; vol. 3, pp. 24, 55; vol. 2, pp. 1, 6; Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 347, 349, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, p. 132.

⁶ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 25.

⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 28, 32, 39, 44, 80, 101, 105, 106.

May 21, 1657; May 20, August 18 and October 7, 1658; March 9, 1658-'59; May 19, June 15 and October 6, 1659; February 23, 1659-'60; April 11, May 17 and October 4, 1660; March 14, 1660-'61; May 16, June 7, August 17 and 28 and October 3, 1661; October 10, 1667; May 14 and October 8, 1668; May 13, 1669 and October 10, 1672.⁸

The title to the territory comprised within the borders of the Colonies of Connecticut and New Haven in 1660 was largely if not wholly obtained from the Indians by purchase.

The Connecticut colonists realized that they needed a more secure title to their property and took measures to obtain a document which should give them absolute ownership of the lands and power to make laws for the inhabitants.

John Winthrop, Governor of the Connecticut Colony, was appointed its agent in May 1661 to proceed to England to accomplish the above purpose.⁹

By his skillful management and with the aid of powerful friends in court, he secured from the King, Charles II., on the 23rd of April 1662, a Patent or Charter, confirming to the colonists the territory in question, and granting them exceedingly liberal powers of government.¹⁰

Of the nineteen persons named in the Patent to whom the grant was made in behalf of the colony, sixteen including the Governor and Deputy Governor, were members of the General Court of May 1661.¹¹

John Deming was one of this number and his selection as a Patentee proves that he had become a man of consequence in the colony.

Some years earlier or March 2, 1653-'54, John Deming Senior and Samuel Smith Senior were sworn into the then very important office of Constable for Wethersfield.¹²

⁸ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 133, 145, 146, 195, 199, 200, 201, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209-10, 218, 224, 225, 229, 229-30, 230-31, 234, 234-5, 235, 238, 247-8, 248, 249, 250, 250, 251, 252, 273-4, 282, 288, 293, 297, 314-15, 317-18, 323, 330, 334, 337, 340, 343-4, 346, 347, 353-4, 358-9, 364-5, 369, 370-1, 371, 372; vol. 2, pp. 69, 82, 93-4, 104-5, 183.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 364, 368.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 3-11.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 364-365.

¹² Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 48.

From February 1643-'44 to May 1655, John Deming was either plaintiff or defendant in a number of cases in the Particular Court.¹³

Captain John Cullick, formerly of Hartford, then of Boston, assigned to the Connecticut Colony a debt due him from John Deming Senior, Thomas Ford Senior and others, and the General Court at a session held October 9, 1662, appointed William Pitkin attorney for the colony to bring suit against the parties.

The case was tried at the Particular Court of October 15 of that year and judgment rendered against Deming for £ 28-06-09.¹⁴

In the twenty years the whites had lived in this part of the country, the problem of living in peace and safety with the Indians was one requiring constant attention and thought.

Various laws had been passed prohibiting the sale of liquors and fire arms to the Indians.

In September 1654 the General Court voted to employ an interpreter who should aid the ministers or others duly appointed, instructing "those poore, lost, naked sonnes of Adam".¹⁵

At a session of the court held February 26, 1656, there were appointed

"Mr. Steele, Mr. Allin, Mr. Dan: Clarke, Mr. Lord, William Wadsworth, Mr. Hollist, John Deming, Robert Webster, wth the Magistrates, to bee Committee, to giue the best safe advice they can to the Indians, if they agree to meete & being mett shall craue the same of them."¹⁶

By appointment from the County Court, John Deming had charge of settling various estates.

April 11, 1660, he and William Wadsworth of Hartford were appointed administrators with the will annexed of Governor Thomas Welles.¹⁷

In March 1664-'65, he was named as one of the overseers of the estate of John Stoddard, his nephew by marriage.¹⁸

¹³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 102, 109, 133, 164, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 66.

¹⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 384, 388, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 180.

¹⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 265.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 288.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 346.

¹⁸ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, p. 27.

February 13, 1668, he was selected by his father-in-law Richard Treat, as one of the three overseers of the latter's will.¹⁹

He served in the same capacity on the estates of his brother-in-law Lieutenant John Hollister and Captain Samuel Welles.²⁰

The troubles in the Hartford church between Mr. Stone the pastor and Elder William Goodwin representing the opposite party, were long and bitter, and involved a large number of the churches of the colony.

On the "Lord's Day", November 29, 1657, John Russell Junior, pastor of the Wethersfield church, read a paper, which it was claimed, was defamatory to Mr. Stone and the Hartford church, and

"tendeth to the disturbance of the peace of the Churches and Commonwealth."²¹

It is evident that Mr. Russell was in sympathy with the seceding element in Hartford which removed to Hadley, Massachusetts.

At a town meeting held in Wethersfield, April 16, 1658, it

"was uoated that sixe men should be chousen to tret with M^r Russel to nowe wether he doth intend to remoue from us, or taray with us, Mr. Trat, M^r Hollester, John Demon, Tho: Curtis, Tho: Standish Sam. Boreman and so to re turne ansuer to the tounne."²²

Of the six men chosen on this committee, four were evidently related.

John Hollister and John Deming were the sons-in-law of Richard Trat or Treat, and Thomas Standish was a brother-in-law of John Deming.

Matters came to a climax when John Hollister, one of the most prominent men of the plantation, was excommunicated through the influence of Mr. Russell, without being given a chance to know beforehand what the charges against him were.²³

As a natural result of this arbitrary proceeding, the following petition was presented to the General Court:

¹⁹ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, reverse end, p. 72.

²⁰ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 4, p. 122, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, p. 157.

²¹ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 108.

²² Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 53.

²³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 330-331.

"To the right Wor^d the Govern^r, and Deputy Gov^r,
the Wor^d Magistrates, and Deputies, assembled at Hartford in this
Honoured Court, your humble petitioners wish increase of all felicity.
August 17th (58)"

"Wee Inhabitants of Wethersfield, are necessitated to implore, the aid
and assistance of this Honoured Court: and the rather by reason of
an order made last March: ffor M^r Russel as wee conceive, is not our
setled nor approved minister. first hee havinge sent vs a wrightinge
(in the springe) to provide for our selves lest wee bee destitute, and
wee havinge professed wee looke vpon our selves as free by the answer
of our Committee, nor can wee closse with him, and are afrayed to
venture our soules vnder his ministry: hee havinge given soe greate a
scandall to the Gospell of our Lord Jesus Christ, by such a grievous
oath, acknowledged by himselfe, to bee ambiguous, rash, and sinfull,
and what more may bee made evident,

"Therefore wee your humble petitioners, humbly crave, that wee
may not bee held in bondage, but may vse our liberty, in procuringe
a minister, who may bee faithfull in the administrations of the Gospell,
and inoffensive in his conversation. otherwise wee your humble peti-
tioners shall [bee] forced to vndergoe whatever inconvenience or dam-
age may come vpon us or ours, for wee thinke him altogether vnfit
for our comfort And wee your humble petitioners, humbly crave your
helpe for wee professe it lyes as a heavy burden vpon our consciences,
and wee know noe rule, that hee should compell vs to it, And if your
humble petitioners find acceptance and releife, you will more ingage vs
to all loyall subiection to you, soe humbly wee take our leaves of you,
and rest yours to bee commaunded."

	Thomas Curtis	Thomas Gilbert
"John Holister	John Chester	Thomas Williams
Thomas wright se:	Sammuell Boreman	John Sadler
John Demminge se:	Thomas Standish	John Belden
John Edwards se:	John killburne	Emanuell Bucke
Richard Smith se:	Richard Treat	Hugh Wells
	John Nott	John Harison
Alc Treat	Thomas Lord	Robert ffrancis
Joane Holister	Thomas Wright Ju:	Beniamin Crane
Mary Robins	John Ryly	Mathias Treat
Margaret Wright	Richard Smith Ju:	William Colefax
Rebeckah Smith	James Wright	Phillip Goffe
Dorothy Edwards	James Wakely	James Treat
	Joseph Smith	Samuall Wright
	Michael Griswold	Jonathan Smith
	George Woolcut	John Curtis
	Thomas Wickam	James Boswell
	Nathanel Graves	Henery Crane
	John Woddams	Lewes Jones
	John Demminge Ju:" ²⁴	

These of the Church

²⁴ "Eccleciastical", vol. 1, document 1, Conn. State Library.

The result of all this was, that Reverend John Russell and about twenty other residents of Wethersfield, removed to Hadley in 1659.

At a town meeting held in Wethersfield, March 24, 1658-'59, John Deming and four others were appointed "to procure a settled and an aproved minister". He was chosen on similar committees in October 1676, November 1678 and July 1692.²⁵

In the vote passed on the last given date, he is called "Mr. John Deming Senior".

He and five of his associates under the appointment of July 1692, were re-appointed for the same purpose December 25, 1693, and in the record of this vote he is described as "Deacon: John Demming",²⁶ indicating that prior to this last date he had been chosen to the office of Deacon.

Immediately following the vote of December 25, 1693, there is entered in a different hand the following:

"Att a town metting October ye 15th 1694"

"It was Voated & agreed that ye foresd Comittee or ye Major part of them shod have full power to proced in procuring & settling of a Minister."²⁸

This vote may indicate that some of the committee were at that time incapacitated from serving.

A few pages further on in the book are entered the regular proceedings of the meeting of October 15, 1694.

One of the votes authorized the committee to secure the Reverend Stephen Mix as the town's pastor.

For a number of years from 1660, Wethersfield seems to have been obliged to provide a house for its minister.

John Deming was appointed on committees for securing a house for Mr. Russell's successor in July 1660, February 1660-'61 and October 1663.²⁷

Wethersfield like the early New England towns, appointed committees to assign seats for the inhabitants in the meeting house.

²⁵ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, pp. 58, 148, 155, 221.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 224.

²⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 66, 69, 77.

March 7, 1670-'71, the Townsmen and five others including John Deming Senior were chosen such a committee.²⁸

In March 1717, the town instructed the committee to seat the inhabitants according to the following "Grounds of Advancement":

"Age;
Dignity of Descent:
Place of publick Trust;
Pious Disposition & Behaviour:
Estate:
Peculiar Serviceableness in Any kind."²⁹

Mention has been made of the homestead and other lands which were recorded to Deming April 25, 1641.

Jeffrey Ferris, one of the settlers of Wethersfield, removed to Stamford in 1641, and April 26 of that year, his Wethersfield homestead of four acres and seven other pieces belonging to him, were entered on the Wethersfield Records.³⁰

This homestead and five of the other parcels were recorded on the 4th month, (June), 20th day, 1645, to John Deming as having been bought of Jeffrey Ferris.³¹

Subsequently Deming sold this homestead to Thomas Standish.³¹

January 26, 1659, there was recorded to John Deming, as purchased of Richard Belding, a homestead of four acres with house and barn thereon, situated on the easterly side of High street, bounded north on the home-lot of Thomas Bunce and south on land of Samuel Boreman.³²

This was the original homestead of John Gibbs who removed to New Haven.

The day following the record of this Belding homestead to John Deming, there is an entry showing that the latter had given it to his son John Deming Junior, with four other pieces,³³ three of which were bought of Jeffrey Ferris.

²⁸ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, pp. 115, 116.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 329.

³⁰ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 189.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 95.

³² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 224.

³³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 137.

December 18, 1685, John Deming Senior deeded to his son Ebenezer four acres in the West Field with house and barn thereon, also ten acres in the Wet Swamp.³⁴

May 15, 1690, he gave to his son David, six acres in the Great West Field, with the house and barn thereon, also eight acres in the West Field or West Swamp and seven acres in the Wet Swamp.³⁵

There is no known record of the marriage of John Deming.

Richard Treat of Wethersfield in his will dated February 13, 1668, made bequests to "my sonn John Demon" and "my Daughter Honour Demon", and appointed "my son in law John Demon", one of the overseers of his will.³⁶

These facts prove that John Deming married Honour, daughter of Richard Treat of Wethersfield, and writers have inferred that she was his only wife and mother of all his children.

The Treat Genealogy gives the baptism of Honour Treat, daughter of Richard, at Pitminster, Somersetshire, England, on March 19, 1615-'16.³⁷

August 25, 1682, John, eldest known child of John Deming the emigrant, made an affidavit in which he gave his age as "about 50 yeares",³⁸ therefore making him born about 1632.

Jonathan the next known child was born about 1639, as indicated in an affidavit made probably in December 1695.³⁹

At the birth of John the eldest son, Honour Treat could only have been sixteen years old, and in order to have been his mother, she must have married at the age of fifteen, which was not common even for those days.

Sarah, John Deming's eldest known daughter, was supposedly born about 1640.

There is a gap of six years before the birth of Samuel the next child to Sarah and he is the oldest one of the children to have a daughter Honor.⁴⁰

³⁴ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 229.

³⁵ Ibid., vol. 3, folio 238.

³⁶ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, will of Richard Treat.

³⁷ Treat Family, by John Harvey Treat, 1893, pp. 9, 31.

³⁸ "Private Controversies", vol. 2, document 163, Conn. State Library.

³⁹ "Towns and Lands", vol. 2, document 37, Conn. State Library.

⁴⁰ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 60.

It is apparent that Honour Treat, wife of John Deming, was the mother of Samuel and the other younger children.

Whether she was the mother of the three older ones, is a question yet to be determined.

It has been shown in this sketch that Deacon John Deming was one of the committee appointed by the town of Wethersfield, December 25, 1693, to secure a minister.

He is supposed to have been living when the committee was further instructed October 15, 1694.

On the Wethersfield Town Records is an entry showing the division by lot among the inhabitants on April 25, 1695, of a tract of land in the westerly part of the town.

This territory was divided into one hundred and sixty-five lots and was drawn by as many persons. The names of these persons are entered in full on the records and are believed to be those of all the heads of families living at that time.

Seven males by the name of Deming participated in the drawing, the first mentioned being "Serg^t Jn^o Demming",⁴¹ referring to John, the eldest son of the emigrant.

As John Deming the emigrant is not mentioned in this allotment, he must have died prior to April 25, 1695.

Further, Jonathan Deming, son of the first John, made his will March 27, 1696, the witnesses to which were John Wells and "John Deming se".⁴² This autograph of John Deming Senior is written in a firm hand and is wholly unlike that of John Deming the emigrant, as signed to the latter's will June 26, 1690, and his codicil February 3, 1692.

It is therefore evident that the witness to the will of Jonathan Deming was his brother Serjeant John Deming, son of the settler.

John Deming Senior, the settler and head of the Wethersfield family, died between December 25, 1693, and April 25, 1695, and probably between October 15, 1694, and April 25, 1695. As he made no mention of his wife Honour in his will which is here given in full from the original on file, it is conclusive that she predeceased him.

⁴¹ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 235.

⁴² Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Jonathan Deming estate.

"I John Deming Sen^r of weathersfeild being of Good Understanding & sound Memory doe see it my duty to set my house in order, & to settle my estate so that peace may be continued in my famaly when I shall be gathered to my fathers. & I doe therefore make & declare this to be my last will & Testament hereby renouncing & makeing voyd all former wills & Testaments. by me made, & establishing this onely to be my last will & Testament.

"first I commend my spirit to God expecting Saluation onely by Jesus christ & my body to a comely christian Buriall expecting a glorious resurection & reunion of soule & body In the last day.

"1 for my worldly Goods I haueing already done well for my son John. I now giue him my Great Bible Geneua print & my feather bed & boulster & my Great kettle. to be to him & his heires. for euer.

"2 I giue to my son Jonathan my fifty acre lott, at the west side of the Bownds, to be to him & his heires for euer

"3 I giue to my son Samuel my house & Home lott. wth all the buildings upon it. containing Nine acres be it more or less & is Bownded as In the records as allso my meadow adjoyning. containing about seuteen acres be it more or less & a butts on m^r willys Sowth Tho Standige his land east the High way North & my home lott west, & Twelue acres in the west swamp at the reare of my son dauids lott, allso I giue unto him my flock of sheep & my neat cattell & all my horses & horss kind. & all my Swine, & all my moueables with in dores, & all my Moueables with out dores (not other wise dissposed by this my last will) & all my husbandry tooles & Implements all to be to him & his heires for euer he payeing my Just debts & funerall charges & such legacies as I doe hereby appoynt him to pay.

"4 I giue to my son dauid all my Materials & tooles in my Shop & my booke debts he payeing those debts I owe about my Trade.

"I giue to my Sonn Ebenezer my best coat & my best Hatt.

"I giue to my daughter Morgan my daughter Beckly my daughter Hurlbut my daughter wright fiae pownds a peice to be payd by my executo^r with in fiae yeares after my deceasse.

"I giue to my Couzen vnis: Standidg & to my Couzin Sarah wyer wife of John Wyer⁴⁸ Twenty pownds a peice to be payd by my executo^r within Two yeares after my decease

"I giue to my daughter Moody as a token of my loue to her Ten shillings, I haueing all ready giuen her a Good portion.

"I giue to my Grand Child Ann Beckly fiae pownds to be payd her by my executo^r at her day of Mariage.

"I doe hereby constitute & appoynt my Son Samuell to be my whole & Sole executo^r of this my last will & Testament & desire

⁴⁸Eunice Standish and Sarah Standish wife of John Wyer "couzens" i. e. nieces of John Deming, were the daughters of Thomas Standish of Wethersfield, an adjoining land owner and neighbor of Mr. Deming.

my Honord freind Capt Sam^{ll} Tallcott & my Son Ebenezer Deming to be overseers whoe I desire to Assist my executo^r wth their best aduice in all his occassion & to see this my will be duely attended.

"finally I doe desire and command all my children to know fear & serue the God of their father with all their hearts might & strength, & to live in loue & unity one with another that God euen my God may be with them & blesse them

"for confirmation here of I haue set to my hand & seall June 26. 1690.

"signed sealed & declared

In presence of vs.

John: Allyn

George Graue"

John Deming

"February 3^d 1692. whereas I gaue to my son John my great Bible my feather bed & Boulster & my great kette I doe now with draw that Guift & I giue unto my sayd son John all my materiall & tooles in my shop & my book debts he paying those debts I ow about my Trade & whereas in my will aboue I gaue my Grand child Ann Beckly fiae pownds she hauing miscarryd I with draw my guift from her & that fiae pownds. I giue to my sonn Dauid.

"for the confirmation hereof & of all the aboue written I doe here unto set my hand the day & yeare aboue written

"signed sealed & declared

in presence of vs

John Deming" seal

John Allyn.

Zachariah Sandford"

For some reason, not now altogether apparent, the will was not presented to the County Court until November 21, 1705, or more than ten years after the death of the testator.

It will be noticed that the son Ebenezer, who died May 2, 1705, was, in this will, given only some articles of clothing. Is it possible, that he knowing of the will and being dissatisfied with the bequest to himself, concealed the document and therefore its existence was unknown to the other heirs until after his death?

On the same day that the will was presented to the court, the son Samuel qualified as executor, but he did not file any inventory of the property nor did the court take further action regarding the settlement of the estate.

Samuel Deming, the executor of the will, died April 6, 1709⁴⁴ and administration on his estate was granted September 5 following, when an inventory of the estate was presented to the court.⁴⁵

⁴⁴ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 60.

⁴⁵ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 7, pp. 132, 133.

On the original inventory appears this entry:

"An acompt of Whatt Debts is Dew from the Estate of
mr Saml Deming Deesest to these under written"

"To the Legatees Hannah Beckly - - - -	3—00—00
To brother morgin - - - - -	0—10—00
To sister Hurlbutt - - - - -	2— 6—00
To sister Wright - - - - -	5—00—00". ⁴⁵

This significant memorandum throws light on the identity of John Deming's daughters

"daughter Beckly" was evidently named Hannah, and "daughter Morgan" was apparently dead at this time, as part of the legacy to her from her father was now due to "brother morgin" her husband.

"sister Hurlbutt" and "sister Wright", other daughters of John Deming, were living at this date.

CHILDREN OF JOHN DEMING

JOHN ⁴⁷	b. about 1632; ⁵³ mar.	Sept. 12, 1657, Sept. 20, 1657, Mary Mygatt, ⁵⁷ and lived in Wethersfield, Conn.
JONATHAN ⁴⁷	" about 1639; ⁵⁴ "	1, Nov. 21, 1660, Sarah Graves. ⁵⁸ 2, Dec. 25, 1673, Elizabeth Gilbert, ⁵⁹ and lived in Wethersfield, Conn.
SARAH ⁴⁸	" "	about 1659, Samuel Moody ⁴⁸ of Hadley, Mass.
SAMUEL ⁴⁷	" 1646; ⁵⁵ "	Mar. 29, 1694, Sarah Buck, ⁶⁰ and lived in Wethersfield, Conn.

⁴⁶ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Samuel Deming estate.

⁴⁷ Ibid., John Deming will.

⁴⁸ A study of the records shows that John Moody was the head of the only Moody family in early Connecticut. He had one son, Samuel, who removed to Hadley, Mass., with the other settlers of that town, and could have been the only one of the name who married John Deming's daughter.

The Hadley and Northampton Records prove that Samuel's wife was named Sarah.

It is unlikely that they were married later than 1659, because their second child, John, was born July 24, 1661. See Hadley, Mass., "Births, Burials and Marriages, by Families", folio 7, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, folio 270.

⁴⁹ Among the entries of Births, Marriages and Deaths, on page 204 in volume 4 of New London, Conn., Land Records, is the marriage on November 16, 1665, of John Morgan and Rachel Dyman. Of their chil-

RACHEL ⁴⁹	b.	mar. supposedly Nov. 16, 1665, John Morgan ⁴⁹ of New London, Conn.
HANNAH ⁵⁰	"	" before Feb., 1670-71, John Beckley ⁵⁰ of Wethersfield, Conn.
DAVID ⁴⁷	" about 1652; ⁵⁸	" Aug. 14, 1678, Mary ⁶¹ and lived in Wethersfield, Conn., Cambridge and Boston, Mass.
EBENEZER ⁴⁷	"	" July 16, 1677, Sarah ⁶² and lived in Wethersfield, Conn.
MARY ⁵¹	"	" Dec. 15, 1670, John Hurlbut ⁵¹ of Middletown, Conn.
MERCY ⁵²	"	" 1, Feb. 8, 1674, Joseph Curtis ⁵² of Wethersfield, Conn. 2, Mar. 10, 1685, Joseph Wright ⁵² of Wethersfield, Conn.

dren were John, Samuel, Mercy and Sarah, all names borne by John Deming's children. See New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, pp. 203, 202, 196, 193.

Is it not probable that Rachel, wife of John Morgan of New London, was the daughter of John Deming of Wethersfield?

⁵⁰ Hannah Beckley was one of the children of John Deming whose legacy had not been fully paid at the death of the executor, Samuel Deming, the inventory of whose estate was taken September 5, 1709.

The Beckley sketch shows that the granddaughter mentioned in John Deming's will, Ann or Hannah Beckley, later wife of Robert Webster of Hartford, was the daughter of John Beckley of Wethersfield. Therefore, John Beckley's wife, daughter of John Deming, was named Hannah.

The marriage of John Beckley and Hannah Deming must have taken place before February 1670-71, as at that time John Beckley was one of the house-holders in Wethersfield, among whom the Mile-in-Breadth was divided. Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 113.

⁶¹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, John Deming will, and p. 43 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1, of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁶² Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, John Deming will; Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, pp. 126, 133; Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 28, family record of Joseph and Mercy Curtis; in this record the date of death of Joseph Curtis is given as December 31, 1683, the same date being entered on the inventory of his estate, which was sworn to by his widow Mercy.

Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 4, pp. 85, 86, reverse end, pp. 173-174, and Probate Files, Joseph Curtis estate; Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 63, marriage of Joseph Wright and Mercy ———.

Nathaniel Goodwin in his *Genealogy of the Foote Family*, p. 270, states that John Stoddard had two daughters, Mary and Mercy, who became the first and second wives respectively of Joseph Wright of Wethersfield.

John Stoddard also had a son, Joshua, who married Bethia —, and died prior to September 12, 1725, when his will was presented to the Probate Court.

As the will was disallowed by the court the estate was ordered distributed to the heirs of his two brothers and two sisters, John Stoddard, Nathaniel Stoddard, Elizabeth Wright and Mary Wright.

Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 10, pp. 100, 121, 133, reverse end, pp. 228-229, and Probate Files, Joshua Stoddard estate.

As no children of Mercy Stoddard were recognized in the decree of the court, she could not have been the Mercy who married Joseph Wright for his second wife, because at this time there were two children of this marriage living, Benjamin and Nathaniel Wright. Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, pp. 2, 63.

John Deming, in his will made June 26, 1690, gave a legacy to "my daughter wright".

Among the debts due September 5, 1709, from the estate of Samuel Deming, who was executor of the will of his father, John Deming, was one of £ 5 to "sister Wright", indicating that she was living at this last date.

As Joseph Wright married his wife Mercy more than four years prior to the date of John Deming's will, and as she was living in February, 1711-'12, when Wright made his will, at least two years and five months after the date of the inventory of Samuel Deming's estate, she might easily have been the daughter of John Deming, and Joseph Wright was the only member of the Wright family who could have married a daughter of John Deming.

Therefore, Joseph Wright's wife Mercy must have been the daughter of John Deming and widow of Joseph Curtis.

⁵³ Document 163 in volume 2 of "Private Controversies", in the Conn. State Library, is an affidavit dated August 25, 1682, wherein John Deming gives his age as "about 50 years".

Nathaniel Goodwin in his Genealogical Notes, page 233, gives the birth of this John as September 9, 1638. There is no such date of birth on record. It should read September 9, 1658, being the date of birth of John Deming, son of this John and grandson of John the settler. See Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 36.

⁵⁴ In an affidavit made October 13, 1696, Jonathan Deming gave his age as "about 56 years".

In another affidavit, made presumably the previous December, he gave the same age.

"Towns and Lands", vol. 2, documents 54 and 37, Conn. State Library.

The Wethersfield Town Records give his death as January 8, 1699-1700, aged about 61.

Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 26.

He was possibly born as early as June, 1637, as he was made a freeman in May, 1658.

Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 314, 315.

The seventh of the Fundamental Orders adopted January 14, 1638-'39, prescribed that in the election of Deputies, they should "be chosen by all that are admitted Inhabitants in the seu'all Townes and haue taken the oath of fidelitty".

Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 23.

In February, 1656-7, the General Court passed an act defining admitted inhabitants to mean "only housholders that are one & twenty yeares of age, or haue bore office, or haue 30 l. estate."

Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 288, 293.

This interpretation would seem to indicate that persons had been admitted inhabitants under twenty-one years of age.

It is therefore uncertain whether or not Jonathan Deming was twenty-one years old when he was admitted a freeman.

⁵⁵ Samuel Deming died April 6, 1709, "aged nearly 63". Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 60.

⁵⁶ His gravestone in the Granary burying ground, Boston, Mass., gives the date of his death as May 4, 1725, aged 73. Pilgrims of Boston, by Thomas Bridgman, 1856, p. 62.

⁵⁷ "Births, Marriages and Deaths, County Court Record, 1655-1689", folio 20, Northampton Marriages, Town Clerk's Office, Hadley, Mass., and Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 36.

⁵⁸ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 6, and Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, reverse end, p. 111, will of George Graves.

⁵⁹ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 26, and Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 154.

⁶⁰ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folios 60, 36, and Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, pp. 464-465.

⁶¹ Wethersfield, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, folio 21.

⁶² Ibid., vol. 1, folio 29.

THE FAMILY OF RICHARD TREAT

In the Treat Genealogy compiled by John Harvey Treat of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and printed in 1893, are extracts from the Parish Register of the church of St. Andrew and St. Mary, Pitminster, Somersetshire, England.

From these extracts, it appears that RICHARD TREAT, son of Robert, was baptized at Pitminster, August 28, 1584, and that he married April 27, 1615, ALICE GAYLORD, daughter of Hugh Gaylord.

The Register also gives the baptisms at that place of their ten children, from March 19, 1615-'16 to June 29, 1637, inclusive.¹

The next known of Richard Treat is at Wethersfield, Connecticut, where on

"The 7th month (September) & 6th Daie 1641",
there is recorded to him as having bought of John Whitmore,

"One peece wheron his howse & barne standeth con: twelue acor on halfe more or lesse the ands abutt against the comon or landing place & pte against the house lott of W^m Butler late Ro: Bates his house lott west & the mea: of ffran: Norton east the sids against the lands of W^m Butler Tho: Curtice North & the lands of Tho: Whitwaie ffran: Norton M^r Denton John Jessop & Tho: Colman South./ "

At the same time he also bought of John Whitmore eight other pieces of land in the Beaver Meadow, Wet Swamp, Dry Swamp, West Field, Pennywise and on the east side of the Connecticut River, all in Wethersfield.²

The above home-lot was recorded to Whitmore on the 5th of April 1641,³ five months earlier than when recorded to Richard Treat.

¹ The Treat Family, by John Harvey Treat, Salem, Mass., 1893, pp. 9, 26.

² Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 118.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 213.

John Whitmore was one of the party that removed from Wethersfield in 1641 and founded the town of Stamford.

The conclusion is that Richard Treat bought the Whitmore property between April 5, 1641, and September 6 of the same year.

It is improbable that Richard Treat, a man of means, and with his large family of wife and nine children, should have been living in Wethersfield for any length of time before owning a home.

The statement has been made he must have emigrated to America as early as 1639, because his son Robert, who was then only fourteen years old, was living in Milford that year and was one of the committee that divided the lands of that town among its inhabitants.

It is an unheard of thing that a minor should have been appointed to any official position, and particularly to one of such importance as that just mentioned.

It is not generally known that the oldest volume of records of the town of Milford is not in existence; the present first volume was made by a committee chosen January 7, 1677,

"to Transcribe out of y^e Old books what is Necessary and of use to be Taken out of them and written in y^e New book as Grants of Land &c"⁴

The first entry in this digest reads,

"Nouember 20th 1639"

"Those persons whose names are here vnder written are allowed To be free planters hauing for the present liberty to act In the Choyce of publique officers for the Carrying on publique Affaires in this plantation."

Under this entry are the names of these forty-four men:

"Zachariah Whitman	Henry Stonhill	Thomas Lawrance
Thomas Welsh	Nathaniel Baldwin	Thomas Samford
Thomas Wheeler	James Prudden	Timothy Baldwin
Edmond Tappe	Thomas Baker	Georg Clarke Jun ^r
Thomas Buckingham	George Clarke Sen ^r	John Burwell
Richard Miles	George Hubburt	Henry Botsford
Richard Platt	Jasper Gunn	Joseph Baldwin
Thomas Topping	John ffletcher	Philip Hatly
M ^r Peter Prudden	Alex: Bryan	Nicholas Camp
William ffowler	ffrances Bolt	John Rogers

⁴ Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 9, reverse end, p. 14.

John Astwood	Micah Tomkins	Thomas Vffett
Richard Baldwin	John Birdsey	Nathaniel Briscoe
Benjamin ffenn	Edmond Haruy	Thomas Tibballs
Samuell Coley	John Lane	John Sherman
John Peacocke	William East" ⁵	

Immediately following this list of names appears this vote:

"The power is Setled in the Church to Chuse persons out of them [selues] To Diuide the lands into Lotts, as they shall haue light from the [word] of God, and to take order for the timber."⁵

Directly after this entry are these nine names:

"Robert Plum	John Baldwin	William Brookess
Roger Terrel	William Slough	Robert Treat
Joseph Northrupp	Andrew Benton	Henry Lyon" ⁵

The New Haven Colony Records make it clear that up to October 23, 1643, except in the case of six persons, the town of Milford had required church membership as a prerequisite to admission as freeman.⁶

An examination of the original records, still extant, of the First Church of Milford shows that on November 20, 1639, the date given at the beginning of the Town Records, there were but eight men who were members of the church.

The names of these eight are not entered in the list of free planters in the order of their admission to the church, as the Church Records prove, nor are those of the thirty-six following.

Thomas Wheeler, the third person named in this list was not admitted to the church until August 9, 1640, and three of the seven organizing members of the church August 22, 1639, are named after one who was not admitted until July 2, 1640.

It is strongly suspected that on the original record considerable space was left after the first entry in the book and before the second entry regarding the qualification of church membership for appointment on town committees.

As the names now appearing in this space were entered either from time to time or as a whole several years later, the allotted space became filled and the nine names following the second vote are believed to be a continuation of this list of free planters.

⁵ Milford, Conn., Land Records, "vols. 1 & 2", p. 1.

⁶ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 110, 111.

They could not be the names of church members appointed for committee work at that date, November 20, 1639, as Robert Plum, the first one named, did not become a church member until August 4, 1644, and Joseph Northrupp, the earliest of these nine to become a church member, was not admitted until March 27, 1642.

March 9, 1639-'40 is the date of the entry on the Town Records immediately following this list of nine names and thereafter the entries run in chronological order.

These facts strengthen the suspicion that these two lists of forty-four and nine names respectively, fifty-three in all, should be taken together as the list of the free planters of the town up to April 19, 1649, when Robert Treat, next to the last one named in the list, was admitted to membership in the Milford Church, and has no other significance.

Robert Treat was evidently living in Wethersfield September 26, 1647, for at a town meeting held there on that date

"Nath Dickinson" and "Robert Tratt"⁷ were appointed a committee to make a rate for the raising of £ 25 to defray the debts owing by that town.⁸

Possibly Robert Treat was living in Milford in 1648 when his son Samuel was baptized there on the 3rd of August or September of that year, as the imperfect date on the Milford Church Records indicates, the father Robert, according to the entry, still being a "memb^r of y^e church of Wethersfield."⁹

There are no lands in Milford recorded to Robert Treat until February 23, 1649-'50¹⁰ although he and his wife Jane were admitted to membership in the Milford Church April 19, 1649, ten months earlier.

⁷ The family name has undergone various changes. On the early records the surname was written sometimes Tratt and again Trotte.

In 1647 Richard the founder of the American family signed his name on the Wethersfield Records as Richard Tratt.

Eight years later or September 23, 1655, as an appraiser of the estate of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield, he subscribed his name Richard Treat and thereafter, or for the last fifteen years of his life, he appears to have adhered to this form of the name.

⁸ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 27.

⁹ Milford, Conn., First Church Records, unpagged.

¹⁰ Milford, Conn., Land Records, "vols. 1 & 2", p. 118.

Because of all these facts, it is believed that Richard Treat, head of the Connecticut Treat family and father of Robert, did not emigrate to America and certainly did not appear in Wethersfield, much if any before 1641.

Richard Treat added to his Wethersfield holdings of September 1641, by purchasing November 28 of the same year, from Thurston Rayner the latter's homestead of four acres and six other pieces, aggregating four hundred and thirty-nine acres.¹¹

October 27, 1643, he bought the homestead and other lands of Matthew Mitchell, comprising two hundred and thirty acres.¹²

These various parcels amounted in all to more than six hundred and sixty acres, and their purchase discloses real estate transactions of magnitude, very rare for that time and unusual even at a later date.

One year after his first purchase of lands in Wethersfield, he entered upon his notable public life.

Among the records of a session of the General Court of Connecticut, held September 29, 1642, appears this entry:

"That the Country may be better enabled to kill yearly some Beves for supply of Leather,

"It is Ordered, that no Calues shall be killed wthin these Plantations, wthout the approbation of two men wthin ech Towne, by the Court to be appoynted for that searvice, vpon forfeiture of ten shillings to the Country"

"for Wethersfield, Leo: Chester, Rich: Trotte."¹³

At another meeting of the Court held December 1, 1642,

"The Gou^r, Mr. Heynes, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Whiting, Capten Mason, Mr. Chester, Mr. Hill and Mr. Trott are desiered to take the account of what the seuerall Townes will disburse toward the building of a Shippe, (and if they find yt phesable,) they haue power to agree wth workemen to carry on the worke and to take ingadgements of the Country to p^rforme what they vndertake, and to doe all things requisit for the full accomlisheing of the worke."¹⁴

¹¹ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 119.

¹² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 121, and original document preserved in the Henry Whitfield House, Guilford, Conn.

¹³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 75.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 77, 80.

It is noteworthy that within so short a time after Richard Treat's appearance in Connecticut, he should have been selected to serve on a committee among the leading men of the colony, such as the Governor and four of the Magistrates.

Mr. Treat's ability was already being recognized at this early date.

He served on the jury of the Particular Court in June and September 1643, October 1645, December 1647 and December 1648.¹⁵

On page 27 of volume 1 of Wethersfield Town Votes is entered an agreement regarding the payment, between April 22 and the last of September 1647, to Nathaniel Dickinson, of a debt owing him by the town. The document is signed by "Richard Tratt" and "Robert Parke", who it is suspected were acting at that time in the capacity of Townsmen.

The records of the town meetings held February 17, 1653-'54 and February 24, 1654-'55, show that Richard Treat was elected a Townsman on those dates.¹⁶

In the agreement with George Fenwick for the purchase of the Saybrook Colony, he was to receive a duty on corn and other produce which should pass out of the Connecticut River. He was also to be paid a tax on cattle and horses owned in each of the river towns, and on swine killed therein.¹⁷

In accordance with this agreement, the General Court in December 1645, appointed one man in each of the three towns to collect the tax due under the agreement.

"Mr. Trotte" was appointed for Wethersfield.¹⁸

Like other early New England towns, the seating or dignifying of the meeting house was done by a committee appointed in town meeting.

December 28, 1649, "Mr Trat Sam: Smith senior & Nath Dickinson" were chosen such a committee.¹⁹

The history of Wethersfield in regard to its early ministers is not pleasant reading.

¹⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 88, 93, 132, 159, 172.

¹⁶ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, pp. 26, 44.

¹⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 266-270.

¹⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 134-135.

¹⁹ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 35.

Bitter quarrels arose between Reverend Henry Smith and some of the inhabitants, and his successor Reverend John Russell had a similar experience.

At a town meeting held April 16, 1658, it

"was uoated that sixe men should be chousen to tret with M^r Russel to nowe wether he doth intend to remoue from us or taray with us, Mr. Trat, M^r Hollester, John Demon, Tho: Curtis, Tho: Standish Sam. Boreman and so to re turne ansuer to the toun^e."²⁰

In the Deming sketch is given a petition to the General Court, dated August 17, 1658, in which Mr. Russell is accused, among other things, of taking a "sinfull" oath.

The petition was signed by five male and six female members of the church, among the latter of whom was "Alc Treate", and by thirty-nine other residents of the town, among whom was "Richard Treate", husband of Alice.

Lieutenant John Hollister, son-in-law of Richard Treat, had been summarily excommunicated from the Wethersfield Church, probably because of his opposition to Mr. Russell.

The matter was brought before the General Court, March 9, 1658-'59, and the church was ordered to disclose on what grounds Mr. Hollister was expelled.

The record of that date further shows that,

"whereas Mr. Treat, Mr. Hollister, Jo: Demant, are desirous and willing to attend some regular way for the composing their differences, and to y^t end desire some Ch^s: or p^rsons may be thought on, to heare and determine the same; It is desired by the Court, that Wethersfeild Ch:, wth y^e officer, would consid^r the matter and seasonably, wthout delay, conclude if it can be, vpon some way that may effect the issueing their sad differences."²¹

The removal of Mr. Russell from Wethersfield left a vacancy in the pastorate, and March 24, 1658-'59, "M^r Tratt" and four others were appointed a committee to procure "a settled and an aproved minister".²² He was chosen on similar committees in September 1663, July 1664 and September 1667.²³

²⁰ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 53.

²¹ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 330-331.

²² Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 58.

²³ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 77, 81, 101.

In February 1660-'61 he was on a committee to secure a house for the minister.²⁴

Within four years after his arrival in Wethersfield, Richard Treat was elected a Deputy to the General Court, appearing first at the session of April 1644. He also served at the sessions of September 12, November 15 and December 11, 1644; April 10, July 9, September 11, October 8 and December 1, 1645; April 9 and October 30, 1646; January 28, 1646-'47, May 20, June 2 and September 9, 1647; February 23 and March 9, 1647-'48; May 18, September 14 and December 6, 1648; January 25 and March 14, 1648-'49; May 17, June 6, September 13, October 10, November 7 and December 5, 1649; March 20, 1649-'50; May 16, October 9 and 31, 1650; February 5 and March 19, 1650-'51; May 15, September 11 and October 6, 1651; May 20, June 30, September 9 and October 6, 1652; February 23, 1652-'53; April 14, May 18, July 28, August 11, September 8, October 21 and 29 and November 23 and 30, 1653; March 1 and 6, 1653-'54; April 6, May 18, July 11, September 14 and October 3, 1654; March 7, 1654-'55; May 17 and October 4, 1655; March 26 and May 15, 1656; February 26, 1656-'57; April 9, May 21, August 12 and October 1, 1657 and March 11 and 24, 1657-'58, making in all seventy sessions.²⁵

At the session of October 25, 1644, action was taken regarding "the mayntenaunce of scollers at Cambridge", and two men were

"appoynted in euery Towne wthin this Jurisdiction, who shall demanda what euery family will giue, and the same to be gathered and brought into some roome, in March; and this to continue yearely as yt shalbe considered by the comiſſio^{rs}."

"The p^rsons to demand what will be giuen are"

.....
 "For Wethersfield, Mr. Trott, Mr. Wells."²⁶

²⁴ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. I, p. 69.

²⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. I, pp. 103, 111, 114, 116, 124, 128, 130, 132, 133, 137-138, 145, 146, 149, 155, 157, 159, 160-161, 163, 166, 169, 174, 178, 185, 188, 195, 199, 200, 201, 205, 207, 212, 212, 213-214, 216, 218, 224, 225, 230-231, 234, 234-235, 235, 237, 238, 240, 245, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 250, 251, 252, 256, 261, 264, 261, 272, 273-274, 278, 279, 280-281, 288, 293, 297, 300, 306, 308, 313.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. I, pp. 111, 112.

At a session of the General Court held March 11, 1657-'58, nominations for the office of Magistrate or Assistant were made to be voted for at the annual election of that year; one of those nominated was "Mr. Treat Senior of Wethersfeild".²⁷

The nomination of Richard Treat to that office was confirmed by the people and his election declared at the "Court of Election", which opened May 20, 1658.²⁸

He was continued in this office until May 1665,²⁹ serving his last term as Assistant at the advanced age of eighty years.

In October 1660, a committee consisting of a Magistrate and Deputy from each of the three towns, Hartford, Windsor and Wethersfield, with John Hart of Farmington, was appointed to view and dispose of the lands for a plantation at "30 Miles Island", now Haddam.

"Mr. Treat Sen^r" was the Magistrate appointed from Wethersfield.³⁰

Among the acts of a General Assembly held at Hartford, March 11, 1662-'63, we find one as follows:

"This Court doth order that in y^e vacancy of the sitting of the Generall Court, there shalbe a Councill, consisting of the Assistants here on the Riuer, or such as can convene, to y^e number of fieve at least, to act in emerg^t occasions that concerne y^e welfare of this Colony. And hereby doe authorize the said Councill to act in all necessary concerns, both miletary and civill, according as the p^rsent exegents require and call for."³¹

From the papers of Governor Jonathan Trumbull preserved in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society and some of which are printed in the Society's Collections, we learn that at a meeting of the Council held at Hartford, April 2, 1664, at which were present Governor John Winthrop and four of the Assistants, three men were appointed as Commissioners with magisterial powers, for the town of Wickford and "the places adjoining within the Colony of Connecticott".

Richard Treat was one of the Assistants present at this meeting.³²

²⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 308, 310.

²⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 314.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 334, 347, 364-365, 378, 398, 425.

³⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 353, 354.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 392, 397.

³² Mass. Historical Society's Collections, fifth series, vol. 9, pp. 59-61.

Among the steps taken to procure a charter for the Connecticut Colony was the action of the General Court held March 14, 1660-'61, when it was declared that

"it is our duty and very necessary to make a speedy address to his Sacred Maiesty, our Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, to acknowledge our loyalty and allegiance to his highnes, hereby declareing and professing ourselues, all the Inhabitants of this Colony, to be his Highnes loyall and faythfull subjects. And doe further conclude it necessary that we should humbly petition his Maiesty for grace and fauour, and for y^e continuance and confirmation of such privilidges and liberties as are necessary for the comfortable and peaceable settlement of this Colony."³³

At the same time an appropriation of £ 500 was made to meet the expenses of the transaction, and on the 7th of June following, the Treasurer was authorized to sign a letter of credit for that amount, in behalf of the Governor who was deputed as the colony's agent to proceed to England to obtain a charter from the King.³⁴

Document 330 in the Collections of the Robert C. Winthrop Papers in the Connecticut State Library reads thus:

"Wee whose names are vnder written being Magistrates of this Colony of Conecticut doe hereby declare and Testify to all whom it may concerne that Cap^t John Talcot is y^e Treasurer for the said Colony of Conecticut and that he had spetiall order from y^e Generall Court of the said Colony to signe and deliuer a Letter of Credit to y^e Right Worship^{ll}: John Winthrop Esqr and Gouerno^r of the Aforesaid Colony to y^e value of ffuue hundred pounds sterling to be paid in provisions or such vsuall pay of this Countrey for which he shal charg Bills to Y^e Treasurer of this said Colony of Conecticut and that the said Treasurer hath order vpon y^e Receipt of any Bills from y^e Right Wopp^{ll}: John Winthrop Esqr for y^e said sum or any part thereof to make due and ful payment thereof according to y^e Tenour of y^e said Bills.

Sam^{ll} Willys
Mathew Allyn
William Phelps.



³³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 358, 361-362.

³⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 358, 362, 369, 370.

With the instructions given to Governor Winthrop for his guidance in securing the Charter was a list of the names of those persons to whom it was desired that the Charter should be issued in behalf of the colony.

Among these men was Richard Treat and his name appears eighth in that memorable document.³⁵

It has been shown that Richard Treat, by purchase of John Whitmore, Thurston Rayner and Matthew Mitchell, became the owner of a large landed estate in Wethersfield, part of which lay on the east side of the Connecticut River.

In April 1653, the town granted him as an addition to his farm on the east side of the river a tract of land, the full width of his farm and extending eastward three miles.³⁶

September 17, 1659, he bought of the Reverend John Russell on the latter's removal to Hadley, his homestead in Wethersfield.³⁷

On page 120 of the first volume of Wethersfield Land Records is an undated entry showing the transfer from Richard Treat to his son Richard, of lands at "Noyake", now a part of the town of Glastonbury. The tract fronted on the river three hundred and ten rods or nearly one mile.

Prior to February 28, 1656, part of the homesteads of Thurston Rayner and Samuel Hubbard had been transferred to Richard Treat Junior, who sold them to Thomas Colman.³⁸

On folio 112 of volume 2 of the Wethersfield Land Records is entered a deed dated September 28, 1664, whereby Richard Treat Senior,

"in consideration of the fatherly loue and natarall affection which I haue and bare unto my beloued Sonn James Treat of weathersfield",

conveyed to the said James seven pieces of land in Wethersfield.

The first was a home-lot of three acres with a dwelling house and barn thereon, and was bounded southeast on Broad street, southwest on the home-lot of John Riley, northwest on Rose Lane and northeast on land of Richard Treat.

³⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 579-581, and vol. 2, pp. 3-11.

³⁶ Wethersfield, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 41.

³⁷ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, folio 18.

³⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 163.

The second piece was another home-lot of three and one-fourth acres and was bounded northwest on Broad street and northeast on the way leading into the plain.

The other pieces, aggregating two hundred and fourteen and one-half acres, were located at "Fill Barne" and "Send Home" in the Great Meadow, the Long Row in Dry Swamp, the West Field and Mile Meadow.

The title to these lands was not to take effect until after the deaths of the grantor and his wife. The deed was witnessed by Hugh Welles and "Alce" Treat.

March 3, 1668-'69, he also gave his son James the title to five acres of land at the upper end of Mile Meadow.³⁹

The will of Richard Treat made February 13, 1668-'69, which is herewith given in full, shows that at that date his wife "Alis" was living.

How much longer she lived after the date of this document is now unknown.

He was living as late as October 1669, when he was enrolled among the freemen of Wethersfield.⁴⁰ He must have died within the next three months, for in January 1669-'70 an inventory of his estate was taken. This with the will was presented to the County Court, March 3, 1669-'70.⁴¹

"The last will and Testament of M^r Richard Treatt senior of Wethersfeild in the Collonie of Conecticotte in manno^r and forme as followeth"

"Imprimis I being weak and infirme of body, but of sound vnderstanding and of competent memory, doe resigne my soull to the lord hoping to be Justified & saued by the merrit of christ and my body to be buried.

"Item I giue and bequeath to my loueing wife Alis Treatt after my decease all the lands of what kinde soeuer, I stand possessed of within y^e bounds of Wethersfeild vid: fīue acres of land lyeing in the dry swompe w^{ch} I haue jmproued and p^rpared for use lyeing next my son James his land. Item one peece of meddow lyeing in the great meddow co^monly called by the name of send-home. Item the one halfe or eight acres next home of that peece

³⁹ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, folio 113.

⁴⁰ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 520.

⁴¹ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 97, and reverse end, pp. 72-73.

of meddow comonly cald filbarne Item the home lotte by the plaine lane side Item y^e dwelling house that I formerly liued in with Convenient yeard room and that end of y^e barne on ys side the threshing floure next the dwelling howse with the one halfe of that lotte belonging to y^e said dwelling howse lyeing next his son Richards howse & lotte except my wife & son James shall agree other wise. Item all my pasture land fenced in beyond my Daughter Hollisters lotte Item the use of two of my best Cowes w^{ch} shee shall chuse w^{ch} if they shall continue & stand longer then my loueing wife liueth, they shall be my eldest soñe Richard Treatts Item I giue to my loueing wife the standing bed bedding bested wth all the furniture thereto belonging with the use of so much of the houshold goods dureing her life time as she shall judge need full for her comforte of what sort soeuer

"Item I giue and bequeath to my eldest son Richard Treat the full possession & conformation of the farme of Nayog wth all y^e respectiue Priueledges therto belonging with three of my youngest heifers

"Item I giue to my second sonne Robert Treat ten pounds

"Item I giue to my youngest sonne James Treatt besides the lands already made ouer to him my mill & grinding stone fanne timber chaine stilyeards and my little bible

"Item I giue to my sonn in law Mathew Camfeild twentie pounds for that w^{ch} is remaineing of his portion

"Item I giue to my Daughter Hollister fourtie shillings

"Item to my Daughter Johnson ten shillings

"Item my debts being paid I giue to my loueing sons John Demon and Robert Webster equally all the rest of my goods and chattells whatsoever Except m^r Perkins Book w^{ch} I giue to my sonn John Demon and my great bible to my Daughter Honour Demon and that moeny in my Cousen Samuell Wells his hand vnto my Cousen Daudid Demon son of John Demon senior. and my desire is that my son in law John Demon Robert Webster and Richard Treat would be my ouerseers for their mutuall helpfulness to my loueing wife & endeauoure to see the accomplish^t this my last will & testam^t:

"And for the Ratification heerof I haue this thirteenth of ffebruary 1668 set to my hand & seall

Richard Treat seal
sen: "

"An Inuentory of y^e Estate of M^r Richard Treat Senio^r of (wethersfeild) deceased"

"Imp: Cattell and swine - - 34^l-00-00
Item Seuerall Goods in y^e house y^e
particulars haue been Valued are these
that follow

In y ^e chamber next y ^e barne -	-	-	05—06—00
In y ^e other chamber	-	-	05—15—00
More in y ^e same chamber	-	-	02—16—00
To seueralls in y ^e kitchen w ^{ch} haue been			
	ualued at		13 ¹ —11—02
In y ^e parlour	-	-	03—12—06
oats & indian corn & salt	-	-	04—10—00
			<hr/> 69=10=08"

"Jan: 69. prised by

John Deminge
John Not
Robert webster"⁴²

Richard Treat was unquestionably one of the wealthiest men of Wethersfield of his day.

His will made within twelve months of his death indicates that he owned considerable real estate at that time.

The Wethersfield Records do not show any transfer of this property by him and it is very peculiar that it does not appear in the inventory.

Moreover the amount of personal estate mentioned therein evidently does not include all he possessed.

Beyond accepting and recording his will and inventory, nothing was done by the County Court.

That such was the case still remains a mystery.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ALICE (GAYLORD) TREAT

HONOUR	bap. Mar. 19, 1615-'16; ⁴³ mar.	John Deming ⁴⁴ of Wethersfield, Conn.
JOANNA	" May 24, 1618; ⁴³ "	John Hollister ⁴⁵ of Wethersfield, Conn.
SARAH	" Dec. 3, 1620; ⁴³ "	before Oct. 19, 1645, Matthew Canfield ⁴⁶ of New Haven and Norwalk, Conn., and Newark, N. J.

⁴² Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Richard Treat estate.

⁴³ The Treat Family, by John Harvey Treat, Salem, Mass., 1893, p. 9.

⁴⁴ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, will of Richard Treat.

⁴⁵ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, reverse end, pp. 72-73, will of Richard Treat, and reverse end, p. 13, will of John Hollister.

⁴⁶ New Haven, Conn., First Church Records, unpagged, baptism of Samuel, son of Matthew Canfield.

RICHARD	bap. Jan. 9, 1622-'23; ⁴³	mar. before Feb. 14, 1661-2, Sarah Colman, ⁴⁷ and lived in Wethersfield, now Glastonbury, Conn.
ROBERT	" Feb. 25, 1624-'25; ⁴³	" 1, before Sept., 1648, Jane Tapp. ⁴⁸ 2, Oct. 24, 1705, Elizabeth () Hollingsworth Bryan, ⁴⁹ and lived in Milford, Conn., Newark, N. J., and again in Milford, Conn.
ELIZABETH	" July 25, 1627; ⁴³	" before June 20, 1650, George Wolcott ⁵⁰ of Wethersfield, Conn.
ALICE	" Feb. 16, 1631-2; ⁴³	bur. Aug. 2, 1633. ⁴³
JAMES	" July 30, 1634; ⁴³	mar. Jan. 26, 1664-5, Rebecca Latimer, ⁵¹ and lived in Wethersfield, Conn.
KATHARINE	" June 29, 1637; ⁴³	" Nov. 19, 1655, Rev. William Thomson ⁵² of Springfield, Mass., New London, Conn., and , Virginia.

⁴⁷ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 29, birth of Richard, son of Richard and Sarah Treat, and vol. 3, p. 60, receipt from Richard Treat of a legacy from the estate of "his father Thomas Colman deceased".

⁴⁸ Milford, Conn., First Church Records, unpagcd, baptism of Samuel, son of Robert Treat, and Milford, Conn., Land Records, vols. 1 & 2, p. 118.

⁴⁹ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, unpagcd; New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 171, 141, 258, and New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 3, pp. 86, 296.

⁵⁰ Wolcott Ledgers & Genealogy, 1647-1691, unpagcd, family of Henry Wolcott, Conn., Historical Society, and Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 17, birth of Elizabeth, daughter of George and Elizabeth Wolcott.

⁵¹ This date of marriage is given on page 230 of Nathaniel Goodwin's Genealogical Notes. Perhaps it was taken from some private record, but the original authority for it is now unknown.

⁵² Boston Record Commissioners' Report, vol. 9, p. 53.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN TAYLOR

In 1845 William Thaddeus Harris made a copy of the inscriptions on the stones in the old burying ground near the Common in Cambridge, Massachusetts. One of the stones then extant was inscribed to the memory of JOHN TAYLOR, who died in 1683, "a faithful Servant of Harvard Colledg About 40 years."¹

In Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, volume 2, page 288 it is stated that he "was Butler of the College."

James Savage in his *Genealogical Dictionary of New England* makes the statement that Taylor was a resident of Cambridge in 1644.² Upon what evidence he based this statement is not known, but it is suspected that it was Taylor's length of service for the college, as stated on the gravestone, because the Cambridge Town Records now extant do not contain any mention of Taylor before 1652. The Cambridge Records show that on

"The 9th, 4^{mo}, 1652."

"It was agreed by the Church that Shaw shine³ should be devided."

The record contains several votes regarding the method of division. Then follows a list of the persons among whom the lands were divided with the number of each person's lot and the amount of land contained therein. From this list we learn that John Taylor had lot 22 containing sixty acres.⁴

In 1662 the lands on the south side of the Charles River were laid out in eight divisions, John Taylor receiving two acres in

¹ Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Cambridge, by William Thaddeus Harris, 1845.

² *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, by James Savage, vol. 4, p. 261.

³ Now the town of Billerica.

⁴ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, pp. 96, 97.

the third division.⁵ He also received lands in the divisions made in 1665 and 1683.⁶

As there is no complete description of his lands on record, it is impossible to determine just where his homestead was located; but in 1670 the Selectmen divided the town into districts "for the Cattichising of the youth of the towne," assigning each district to two persons. One district comprising "the East side of the Common from John taylors to nottime" was assigned "to m^r Danforth and thomas fox."⁷

Evidently his duties at the college did not require his full time as on the Town Records under the date of "13 - 2 - 166 $\frac{7}{8}$ " there was

"Granted vnto John Taylor five Trees on the coñon for his trade."

A similar grant was made to him December 8, 1673.⁸

It is significant that among the items mentioned in the inventory of his estate are "His Joyners Tools."⁹

In 1662 a committee was appointed

"for ordering the seating of the people in the meeting house."

The committee "being met at the Ordinary" made a list showing where each person was to sit. This list was entered on the Town Records.

"Jn^o Taylor and Ri: Eccles, are appointed to sit in the seat where Br. Stedman and Br. Robins sit."¹⁰

Reverend Jonathan Mitchell, pastor of the Cambridge Church, made a list of the church members, which was printed as an appendix to a sermon preached in 1846 by its pastor William Newell, entitled "The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636." This list has also been printed in volume 4 of Putnam's Genealogical Quarterly Magazine. From this source we learn that "John Taylor and Katharine his wife" were both members of the church in full communion.

⁵ Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, p. 141.

⁶ Ibid., pp. 145, 161.

⁷ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, p. 188.

⁸ Ibid., 1630-1703, pp. 169, 214.

⁹ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, copy, vol. 6, original p. 210.

¹⁰ Cambridge, Mass., Town Records, copy, vol. 1, p. 481.

Nothing is known as to the date of Taylor's marriage or the maiden name of his wife; but possibly a clue may be found in the fact that William Wilcox, a resident of Cambridge, made his will on the 29th of November, 1653, in which he made a bequest of forty shillings "to my B. Jn^o Taylor."¹¹

Jonathan Mitchell, the pastor of the Cambridge church, died in July 1668, and steps were taken toward securing a successor, which resulted in calling from England the Reverend Urian Oakes, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1653. The church appointed William Manning, a resident of Cambridge, their agent to proceed to old England and accompany Mr. Oakes on his passage to New England. Owing to various delays Mr. Manning seems to have been unable to go and John Taylor performed the duties assigned to Mr. Manning.

In August 1671, £ 60 was paid to Mr. Manning for the expenses of the transportation of Mr. Oakes family and household goods "and for John Taylor his passage".¹²

In volume 1 of the fourth series of the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society is printed the diary of Reverend William Adams, pastor of the church at Dedham, Massachusetts. On page 12 of this publication under date of January 12, 1670-'71, is this entry:

"J. Taylor sett sail for England to fetch Mr. Oakes."

In 1676 there was paid

"to John Taylor five pound, hee being in sume streights by reason of a dept in England he going to accompany our pastor to New England it was the ocation of it."¹³

On page 93 of a volume labeled "Births, Marriages and Deaths, Middlesex 1678-1745" in the office of the Clerk of Courts at East Cambridge is an entry among the records of deaths in the town of Cambridge

"John Taylor aged 73: years dyed: 7: 7: 83."

Mention has been made of the printing of the inscriptions in the old graveyard near the Common in Cambridge. The full

¹¹ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, copy, vol. 1, p. 15.

¹² Paige's History of Cambridge, Mass., pp. 271, 272.

¹³ Ibid., p. 273.

inscription on the gravestone of John Taylor, as given in that collection reads thus:

"Here lyes the Bo(dy of)
JOHN TAYLOR aged (73 years)
Dec^d. September 6th 168(3)
He was a useful man in Hi(s)
Generation, a lover of Piety,
A Lover of Learning, a faithful
Servant of Harvard Colledg
About 40 years."

He left the following will:

"The last will & Testament of John Taylor of Cambridge"

"My soul I resigne unto & leave in the armes of everlasting mercies.
my body I committ to a decent buryall, & for my outward estate just
debts & funerall Expenses being payd, I make & hereby constitute &
ordeyne my dear wife Katherine Taylor sole executo^r of the remainder,
as well of my reall as of my personall estate. And I do hereby give
her powr to use & improve ye same as shee shall see meet, or to sell
& alienate any p^t thereof according to her discretion, & at her decease
to give & bequeath the whole or any p^t thereof to whom shee shall
see meet. In witness hereof I do hereunto put my hand & seale this.
9. 7. 1681.

"Seald & dd—

In p^rsence off
Jonathan Danforth
Mary Gove

*John to m^rs
by mark^s
Jno Taylor*

"Cambr. 7. 2. 1685."

"Mary Gove made oath in Court that she saw John Taylor signe seal
& declare the within written Instrument to be his last will, & that he
was of sound Judgment & memory wⁿ he so did & y^t she subscribed
her name thereto as witness & saw m^r Jonathan Danforth likewise sub-
scribe his name as a witness

Jonath Remington."¹⁴

Nothing seems to have been done about proving the will until
the second of September, 1685. As all the property was given to

¹⁴ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 6, original p. 209,
and Probate Files, number 22,200.

his wife, she evidently thought that no action was necessary, and it was not until she was about making her own will that the former document received official sanction.

An inventory of the estate is entered in full on original page 210 of volume 6, of Middlesex County Probate Records.

"October. 27th: 1683:"

"An Inventory taken of th' estate of John Taylo^r who lived in Cambridge & now deceased Septemb. 6: 1683: by us whose names are underwritten

Item: A Silver Beaker: 5 silver spoons: a silver wine cup	006 10 00
(In mony: 58 ^l : a great joyned Cupboard In the parlor: 2 ^l :	060 00 00
Two Tabells: 12 ^s : 2 featherbeds:	} 010 02 00
2 bolsters 2 pillows a Rug, & two blankets,	
2 bedsteads & curtains	
Two wicker basketts & spice box & spice & a taps frame	} 000 05 00
5 Glass Bottles: 2 ^s : 6 ^d : 3 Earthen Juggs & Earthen dishes	
A warming pan: 8 ^s : 3 chayrs: 2 stools 5 ^s :	000 07 06
2 Cushins 2 ^s .	000 15 00
A wrought Cupboard Cushion: 5 ^s : 3 p ^r .of shoes 8 ^s	000 13 00
Two tra ^m ells. 12 ^s . Cobirons: 5 ^s : Tongs & fire pan 3 ^s	001 00 00
One Iron kettle: 5 ^s : yarn linnen & wollen w th Incle & laws	001 05 00
A looking Glass & brush	000 03 00
4 wheels & a p ^r of stock kards & kards	002 10 00
His Joyners Tools. 2 ^l : 10: a p of bellows. 18d.	002 11 06
A Spitt. 1 ^s : A Tosting iron: 2 ^s a herath irons: 3 ^s .	000 06 00
An Iron bayle. 1 ^s : A hand basket. 1 ^s .	000 02 00
A pressing iron 1 ^s .	000 01 00
	086 15 00"
"Item in the Hall A Satten Cap & p ^r of Gloves	000 04 00
7 handkerch ^r s: 3 ^s : bands & neckcloaths. 2 ^s :	
a Table. 7 ^s .	000 12 00
2 chayrs: 2 stools: 5 ^s : 2 cushions: 3 ^s : 5 porringers 6 ^s .	000 14 00
5 pewter platters: one bason: 1 ^l : 4 ^s : 3 pewter } potts: 10 ^s . 2 candlesticks	} 002 00 00
5 pewter sawe ^r s. 4 ^s : 2 chamber potts. 5 ^s : a } bed pan: 8 ^s .	
two small basons & 2 pewter platters. 6 ^s .	000 17 00
Earthen Jugs. 3 ^s .	000 09 00

Tinning ware. 3 ^s . a wooden bowl. 8 ^d . A brass mortar. 6 ^s .	000	09	08
A brass ladell & Candlestick. 2 ^s a brass kettle 12 ^s .	000	14	00
Two bell mettall skilletts. 9 ^s . one skillett. 4 ^s	000	13	00
Two iron potts & 2 p ^r of pott hooks: 18 ^s : trayn oyl. 5 ^s .	001	03	00
Two candlesticks. 1 ^s . horse fetters. 2 ^s . beetle & wedges. 3 ^s .	000	06	00
20 bush: of Aples. 10 ^s .:In corn malt & meal.50 ^s .:	003	00	00
A great bible & psalm book 14s.	000	14	00
	011	15	08"

"In the Street Chamber

40 yards of Cotton & Linnen Cloath 2 ^s . 3 ^d .	004	10	00
10 y ^{ds} . of home made cloath at:2 ^s .6 ^d . &			
9 y ^{rds} & $\frac{1}{2}$ at: 2 ^s :6 ^d .	003	11	03
waring apparrell 37 ^s .: 6 shirts: 12 ^s .:			
12 pillobers at 2/6 a peice	003	13	00
Two Cupboard Cloaths & 3 Table cloaths. 20 ^s :			
3 Towells: 3s.	001	03	00
3 Table cloaths, 4 ^s . 7 doz: napkins: 8 ^l .4.	008	08	00
14 p of sheets. 14 ^l . 8 y ^{rds} of Scotch cloath. 16 ^s	014	16	00
	134	11	11"

"In this side

More in the Street Chamber. 3 Coverletts	004	00	00
Two white blanketts. 30 ^s .: one rug: 15 ^s .			
a carpett: 10s	002	15	00
Curtains & Vallains: 20s: a featherbed bolster & pillows: 5 ^l	006	00	00
Two blanketts, a small carpett & straw bed 30 ^s	001	15	00
Two wrought chayrs & 4 wrought stools. 30 ^s	001	10	00
6: cushins: 15 ^s : 8 y ^{ds} of Searge 20 ^s	001	15	00
7 y ^{rds} of stuffe. 2s.: p y ^r d: 14 ^s : 3 y ^r d of Searge.6 ^s	001	00	00
10 y ^{rds} of Sad coloured stuff. 20 ^s : a bedstead 5 ^s	001	05	00
A long Table. 20 ^s Andirons & Tongs. 10 ^s	001	10	00
A Trunk & chest. 10 ^s : & wole bed bolster & pillow 30 ^s	002	00	00
	023	10	00"

"In the Cellar: 8^{bb} of Cyder at 8^s Tubs & payls. 10^s

a p ^r of yarn winders 2 ^s	002	00	00
The house & land adjoining to it — 60 ^l	060	00	00
14 acc ^s of land lying in Cambridge Village	007	10	00

Two sows & one Shote. 30 ^s . 3 Sives. 3s. :			
5 bowls 2 ^s . 6 ^d	001	15	06
3 hatts. 20 ^s : Due in debts 6 ^l . belonging to Estate	007	00	00
	<hr/>		
	103	11	06
In the other side	134	11	11
	<hr/>		
The whole Totall	238	03	05
William Manning			
Jonas Clarke"			

Katharine Taylor, widow of John Taylor, made her will September 21, 1685. She referred to herself as

"being of sound judgment and memory though weak in body",

and left articles of clothing to Abigail wife of John Marrett, Sr. and her daughter Hannah, Sarah wife of John Smith, Margaret wife of George Basto, Hannah Underwood of Watertown, widow Foster, the wife of Jonas Clark, Mary wife of Henry Prentice, and the widow Errington.

"The rest of my estate both real & personall I give unto my Grand Children John & Joseph Taylo^r sons of M^r Joseph Taylor late of Long Island decēd to be equally divided between them And in case of the death of one of them before the age of twenty one years my will is that his part shall go to the other surviving But in case they should both dy before they arrive at the s^d age of one and twenty yeares: Then my will is, that the one halfe of s^d estate be divided to my daughter in law M^{is} Mary Taylor & her two first Children in equall portions And out of the other halfe my will is That M^r Nathanael Gookins shall have five pounds, The Church of Cambr twenty pounds and the Colledge five pounds: And if any more shall remaine of said halfe part it shall be disposed of to poor widdows according to the discretion of my Executo^{rs}.

"Finally I do nominate & appoint M^r Jonas Clarke & Jonathan Remington both of Cambr Executo^{rs} of this my Will And do hereby revoake and make voyd all former wills:

"As witness my hand & seale this Twenty first day of Septemb^r. In the yeare of o^r Lord One thousand Six hundred Eighty & five"¹⁵

There is no record of the death of widow Katharine Taylor, but it took place prior to November 7, 1685, when the will was proved in the Probate Court.¹⁵

¹⁵ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, copy, vol. 6, original p. 286.

The inventory of her estate showed the property to be worth £ 157-10-07.¹⁶

At the time of her death the residuary legatees under her will, John and Joseph Taylor, were minors. It is perhaps owing to this fact that the final settlement of her estate was delayed until 1702. On page 274 of volume 13 of Middlesex County Deeds is entered the account of Jonas Clark and Elizabeth Clark, executors of the will of Jonas Clark deceased of Cambridge, who was one of the executors of the will of Katharine Taylor. The executors charged themselves with the following items:

Estate as per inventory	£157—10—07
Rents	11—15—00
Interest	48—03—09
	<hr/>
	217—09—04

and claimed the following credits:

Probate	00—18—00
Funeral Charges	12—08—09
Various Debts	2—16—10
Paid Legacies	
Wife of Henry Prentice	1—00—00
Hannah Morrell	10—00—00
Various Persons	3—00—00
Mr. Nathaniel Gookin	1—08—03
Paid Mr. John Taylor in Money	67—16—00
" " " " " Linen and Plate	9—00—09
To be allowed for house and land	
into which John Taylor when of age did enter	40—00—00
"There remains in these accomptants hands	
w ⁿ subtracted as aforesaid the Sum of"	79—00—09
	<hr/>
	£217—09—04

This account was recorded September 16, 1702. Immediately following this account on the record is a receipt of the same date from Joseph Taylor of Southampton, New York, whereby he acknowledged to have received of the executors of Jonas Clark all the property bequeathed him by the will of his grandmother, and gave them a discharge in full.

¹⁶ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, copy, vol. 6, original p. 287.

CHILD OF JOHN AND KATHARINE () TAYLOR

JOSEPH b. about 1651;¹⁷ mar. between Nov. 5, 1677, and Oct. 5, 1678,¹⁸
 Mary (Bryan) Maltby.

JOSEPH TAYLOR, only known child of John and Katharine () Taylor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was born about 1651, as at his death in 1682 his age is given as 31 years.¹⁷

Of his boyhood we have no knowledge. He entered Harvard College and graduated in the class of 1669.

October 4 of that year it was

"Ordered that three pounds be allowed" "to Goodman Taylor towards y^e charges of his son's comēcement; and y^t y^s money be repayed, either by y^e money coming from y^e East-ward (if it be attainable) or else be allowed out of mr. Webs gift, abating 15 shillings apiece from y^e money aforesaid distributed among four persons."¹⁹

As will be seen later, Taylor became a minister, but where he pursued his theological studies is unknown.

John Davenport, pastor of the First Church of New Haven, Connecticut, was called to the church in Boston in 1670. His associate, Rev. Nicholas Street, succeeded him in the pastorate of the New Haven Church. It would seem that Joseph Taylor was, for a time at least, assisting Mr. Street in the work of the ministry, and continued there after Mr. Street's death in 1674. The following votes taken from the Town and Church Records throw light on this point:

"A Towne meeting held att Newhauen y^e 11th of December 1677"

"After y^e Names were called M^r Joens informed y^e Towne that one oōc̄sion of calling them together was respecting y^e ministers, the Towns-men had heard that ther was not necessary supplys brought in, for their subsistence, which was not well amonge such a people, you know that formerly, the maintenanc of y^e. ministry was from y^e church Tresury And now this yeare y^e Towne ordered y^e maintenance by raet, and had ordered a raet of two pence halfe penny vpon y^e pound to be paid from y^e inhabitants, for y^e maintenance of y^e ministers, and this y^e Towns-men

¹⁷ Gravestone in South End Burying Ground, Southampton, L. I.

¹⁸ New Haven, Conn., Town Records, 1662-78, p. 40, deed from Alexander Bryan to widow Mary Maltby, and New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 70, birth of son, John.

¹⁹ Sibley's Harvard Graduates, vol. 2, p. 288.

had cast vp y^e Sum^e which amounts vnto 133^l 17^s and 11^d. if all be paid, and allsoe y^e Townsmen had had thought that 70^l might bee paid vnto M^r Harriman, & 60^l to M^r Taylor and therfor it was now desyred that y^e Towne would appoint some persons to make vp that raet what euery persons sum^e is and gather it in, and it was desyred it may be duely payd.

"The Towne by voat did make choice of and appoint Deacon William Peck and Jn^o Chidsy, to make vp y^e raet, and appoint y^e deliuery of it to y^e ministers, & to prosecute such as faile in theyer payment, and that seuenty pounds be payd to M^r Harriman & sixty three pounds seuteen shillings eleuen pence be payd to M^r Taylor"²⁰

The entry on the Church Records reads thus:

"12 1: 77/8 At a Meeting of the Brethren the Moderator propounded to consideration how much should be allowed and paid unto the Ministers that have dispensed the word to us and at what prices. And by the agreement of the Brethren it was appointed first — for Mr Taylor that from the time of his coming unto May '74 he be paid after the sum of £ 50 per annum and then from the 1 day of May '74 unto May '76 which is two years 70^l per annum and then from the 1 of May '76 to the first of March 7^e/7 fifty pounds.

"2^d And for Mr Harriman they appointed that he be paid from the time of his coming (which was in July '76) until the 1 of March 7^e/8 which is about 8 m^o the sum of forty pounds — And also appointed the prices to be paid at Merchant price."²¹

Taylor did not remain long at New Haven after this date.

In 1679, the inhabitants of Southampton, Long Island, were endeavoring to secure a minister for the town, and the records seem to indicate that in June they were thinking of the Rev. Joseph Taylor. From the records of the town meeting held "Nov. the 5th 1679" are taken these entries:

"It is ordered that the cunstable & overseers with assistance of whome they shall see cause shall write an answer to ye letter sent by ye church of New Haven concerning Mr. Taylor."

.....
 "By major voat it is concluded that a man shall bee chosen to go over to Mr. Taylor the minister, and to prosecute the Towne's former request by letter vnto him, namely to come over to vs & give vs a visit and if possible to preuaile with Mr. Taylor to come along with him, which sd messenger is to follow such instructions as shall bee given him touching this occasion. By maior vote Mr. Iustice Topping is desired to bee the

²⁰ New Haven, Conn., Town Records, no. 3, 1662-84, p. 204.

²¹ New Haven, Conn., First Church Records, vol. 1, part 1, pp. 24, 25.

man to goe over on the aforesaid occasion namely to procure Mr. Taylor to give us a visit if possible as soon as may bee.

"By major voat the constable and overseers with whome they shall see meet to associate to them for assistance shall write vnto Mr. Taylor, and give vnto Mr. Topping his instructions concerning the effecting of yt occasion concerning Mr. Taylor his coming to us."²²

.....
 "By a general voat it is ordered that ye Reverend Mr Ioseph Taylor is the man they pitch upon, and desire in the work of the ministry amongst us, according to former voat of the town, & endeavors put forth to procure him."²³

Later the town took further action as follows:

"Southampton at a Towne meeting held March 22, 1679. Whereas This Towne By Gods providence and their endeavours, they have at present obtained the presence and help of the Reverend Mr Ioseph Taylor in the work of the ministry, proposalls at divers times for his comfort and maintainance, having been made unto him, And he seems to accept, and to be inclined to stay in this towne, And officiate in the said work of the ministry amongst us, hee haveing been with us the winter past, and now Intendeth forthwith to goe to the main land unto his family, ffor his further steady and more certaine encouragement to come and make his abode with us, In the said work before mentioned, In fine, It unanimously (excepting only three persons) concludeth as followeth, That during all the time that hee shall stay in this Towne and officiate amongst us hee shall have duely and truly paid unto him or his order, By all the Inhabitants of, and belonging to this said town, according to theire due proportions, the full sum of one hundred pounds per annum. The same to bee paid either in winter wheat at five shillings per bushel or summer wheat at four shillings six pence per bushel, or Indian corne at two shillings six pence pr bushel, or tallow at 6d per lb, or green hides at 3d a pound, or dry hides at 6d a lb, or beef at fourty shillings a barrel, or porke at three pounds ten shillings per barrel, or 3d a pound, or whalebone at 8 pence per pound, or in oyle at thirty shillings per barrel, all to bee good and merchantable and to be collected from year to year by the constable and overseers for the time being, or some one whome they shall appoint,

"Secondly During the said time of his stay, and officiating &c in this said Town hee shall have to his own proper vse and behoof the vse of the house and land formerly built, and laid out for the ministry, together with an other end unto the said house, which is already agreed for with a workman to build, and the privilege of an 150 £ comonage.

"Thirdly He the said Mr Taylor shall have one hundred acres of land in the woods or commons which is to bee to him and his heyres, To

²² Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 74.

²³ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 75.

have and to hold forever, Together with the foure acres of land that was sometime pt of the oxpasture and appointed to Mr Iohn Harriman for a house lot.

"Fourthly The towne shall and will make up at present sufficient by new posting, &c all the fence against the land for the ministry, That is to say at ye home lot, and all the eastward inclosure, adjoining to ye plaine, and the westward parcel or inclosure, soe to bee fenced by the town hereafter when Mr Taylor hath need thereof."²⁴

"At a towne Meeting October the 11 1681"

"The Towne have unanimously declared their Ernest desire of Mr Taylors abode amongst us to officiate in the worke of the ministry, which was manifested personally by the towne In general, In congregating themselves or gathering together to one side of the meeting house."²⁵

Perhaps because of failing health there seemed to be some doubt about his continuing as the town's minister. The following vote was passed at a town meeting held April 1, 1682:

"It is also by major voat concluded and agreed upon that ye hundred and fifty of comonage with the privileges belonging, together with the hundred acres of land granted to him by ye town and the four acres in the oxpasture which was some time appointed for Mr Iohn Harriman, menconed in page 139 shall be all Recorded to Mr Ioseph Taylor and his heyres forever, with the severall bounds, how situated and numbered, with this proviso that the said Mr Taylor be pleased to take the office of a pasture upon him and continue therein to officiate in the work of the ministry amongst us."²⁶

As will be shown later Mr. Taylor died three days after the date of this meeting.

April 13, 1682, the town agreed upon Captain Howell as

"a messenger from this towne to Boston with letters from ye towne to procure a minister to cary on the work of the ministry amongst us."²⁷

It will be remembered that Mrs. Katharine Taylor in her will gave the bulk of her property to her two grandsons John Taylor and Joseph Taylor, and provided that if they both died under twenty-one years of age the property was to go to

"my daughter in law M^{is} Mary Taylor & her two first Children."

²⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 82, 83.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 268.

²⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 94.

This is strong evidence that Joseph Taylor married a widow. There is no known record of the marriage, but it is not impossible to determine who she was and approximately when the marriage took place.

It has been shown in the sketch of the Bryan family that Richard and Mary (Pantry) Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, had a daughter Mary, who was supposedly born about 1650, and was baptized May 21, 1654.²⁷ She was married February 28, 1666-'67 to John Maltby, a merchant of New Haven.²⁸ The Bryan family sketch traces the history of John Maltby and shows him to have been living in March 1672; further, that in January 1676 he was reputed to have been lost, and his estate was settled in the County Court; also that November 5, 1677, Alexander Bryan of Milford gave a deed to his granddaughter, widow Mary Maltby and her two children, John Maltby and Mary Maltby.

It has been shown in this Taylor sketch that at this last date Joseph Taylor was, and for some time previous thereto, had been preaching to the residents of New Haven.

On page 70 of original volume 1 of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town of New Haven is a record of the birth on October 5, 1678, of John, son of "Mr Joseph Tailer," indicating that Taylor had married prior to this date; and as will be seen later his wife must have been the widow of John Maltby of New Haven.

In the oldest burying ground of Southampton, Long Island, there is a headstone about eight inches in thickness, two feet or more in width and about thirty inches in height, which bears this inscription:

"HERE LIES
THE BODY OF
REVEREND IOSEPH
TAYLOR AGED 31
WHO DECEASED
APRIL 4
1682"

²⁷ Milford, Conn., Cong. Church Records, vol. 1, unpagcd.

²⁸ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 19.

Administration on the estate of Reverend Joseph Taylor of Southampton was granted to his widow Mary, July 8, 1682.²⁹ An inventory of the estate was taken May 31, 1682, and is recorded on page 126 of "Suffolk County Sessions No. 1, 1669 to 1684, Wills". The total value of the estate as given in this record was £ 406 - 18 - 08.

The items of real estate were:

	£
4 acres at Oxpasture Gate	12
4 acres in Oxpasture	8
20 acres in South Division at Sagabonak	30
20 acres behind Widow Cooper's Lot	20
20 acres not Laid Out	20
40 acres in Scuttle-hole Division	40
20 acres at Hog Neck	15
£ 150 Right of Commonage	10
An item of personal estate was his	
Library of books	50

The very incomplete County Records do not indicate any further settlement of this estate.

On page 273 of volume 2 of the printed Southampton Town Records is an entry, dated June 1, 1682, showing the layout of certain lands to widow Sarah Cooper. Following this is an entry of the same date showing the layout to

"Mrs Mary Taylor which was belonging to her late deceased husband 20 acres of land adjoining to the west side of widow Sarah Coopers her land aforesaid"

"John Howell Jun gives in the day of his marriage with Mary Taylor widdow to be vpon Ianuary 30 1689-90."

Thus reads an entry on page 244 of the second volume of the printed Southampton Town records.

On page 283 of the same volume is this entry:

"Mr John Howell clark of the Cort and husband of Mary Howell deceased March 8 1692"

²⁹ Suffolk County, N. Y., "Sessions, no. 1, 1669 to 1684", p. 126, and New York County Surrogate Records, vol. 1-2, p. 434.

In 1698 a final settlement was made of the estate of Richard Bryan deceased of Milford, Connecticut, and on the records of that town and also of the town of Stratford are a number of conveyances from the administrator of the estate, Alexander Bryan, to the various heirs.

In volume 2, page 113, of the Land Records of Milford is one of these conveyances, dated July 28, 1698, transferring to Mary Howell of Southampton, as part of her share of her father, Richard Bryan's estate, certain lands in the town of Woodbury, Connecticut. Another document of the same date and entered on the same page conveyed to her as also a part of her share in her father's estate, one hundred acres of division land on Barn-Door Hills in the town of Stratford, which had been purchased of Isaac Nichols, "cousin Hugh Griffin," and Samuel Sherman. This latter conveyance is also entered in the Stratford Land Records, volume 2, page 449, and immediately following is a deed dated June 25, 1705, whereby Mary Howell conveyed her interest in the Stratford Lands to her son John Maltby. Mrs. Howell also received from her father's estate a deed of lands in Middletown, Connecticut. The deed is entered on page 473 of volume 3 of Middletown Land Records, and carried the title to three pieces of property, the first a tract on the west side of the town bounding west on Wallingford line and being two miles in length and forty-five and a quarter rods wide. The second tract comprised one hundred and ten acres and the last, which was on the east side of the "Great River", contained one hundred and eighty-nine acres.

In the copy of volume 2 of the New Haven County Court Records, page 562, is a receipt dated July 28, 1698, wherein Mary Howell acknowledges to have received £ 430 as her full share of the estate of her father Richard Bryan, deceased, of Milford. Also on page 566 of the same volume is another receipt, dated July 28, 1698, from Mary Howell, mother of John Maltby, and Mary Maltby, now Mary Fordham, of Southampton, New York, wherein she acknowledges the payment to her by her brother Alexander Bryan, administrator on the estate of her father Richard Bryan, deceased, of the two legacies of £ 5 each given in the will of her grandfather Alexander Bryan, of Milford.

Mrs. Mary (Bryan) Maltby, Taylor, Howell was living November 27, 1708, when her son Joseph Taylor made his will, in which he gave her a portion of his personal property and made her executrix. The will was proved October 2, 1718, and in the following January the testator's half-sister, Mary Fordham, and her son Joseph Fordham, were appointed administrators of the will annexed,³⁰ indicating that Mrs. Mary Howell was not living at this last date.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (BRYAN) MALTBY

MARY b. Feb. 18, 1670-71;³¹ mar. Dec. 5, 1689, Joseph Fordham³² of Southampton, L. I.

JOHN " June 1673;³² lived at Southampton, L. I.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND MARY (BRYAN) MALTBY TAYLOR

JOHN b. Oct. 5, 1678;³⁴ bap. Mar. 7, 1679-80;³⁶ died Aug. 10, 1701.³⁷

JOSEPH " about 1681;³⁵ mar. before Nov. 27, 1708, Mehetable Halsey.³⁸

CHILD OF JOHN AND MARY (BRYAN) MALTBY TAYLOR HOWELL

SYBIL b. Aug. 9, 1691;³⁹ mar. John Prout⁴⁰ of New Haven, Conn.

³⁰ New York Historical Society Collections, 1902, p. 46.

A study of the Southampton Records proves beyond question that the abstracts of the "papers attached to the will" as made by William S. Pelletreau for the Collections of the New York Historical Society are grossly inaccurate. Taylor's half sister, Mary (Maltby) Fordham, and her husband, Joseph Fordham, were living when the will was probated. Her son Joseph had a wife named Martha, not Mary, and lived many years after this date. As the original will and the "papers attached to the will" are now missing from the New York Surrogate's office it is impossible to determine the exact wording of them.

³¹ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 23.

³² New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 56.

³³ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244.

³⁴ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 70.

³⁵ He was of age September 16, 1702, when he receipted for his share in the estate of his grandmother, Katharine Taylor. Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 13, p. 275.

³⁶ Milford, Conn., Cong. Church Records, original vol. 1, unpagcd.

³⁷ Gravestone in South End Burying Ground, Southampton, L. I.

³⁸ New York Historical Society Collections, 1896, p. 205, and 1902, p. 46, wills of Isaac Halsey and Joseph Taylor.

³⁹ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 302.

⁴⁰ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 473, deed from Richard Bryan estate to Mrs. Mary Howell; vol. 3, p. 461, and vol. 4, p. 26, deeds from Joseph Fordham and wife Mary, John Prout and wife Sybil to Benjamin Miller.

JOSEPH TAYLOR, second son of Reverend Joseph Taylor and Mary (Bryan) Maltby Taylor, was born presumably at Southampton, Long Island, about 1681. He and his brother John were the principal legatees under the will of their grandmother Katharine Taylor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, which was made September 21, 1685.⁴¹

July 18, 1700, John Taylor of Southampton sold eight acres of First Division land in Cambridge which in 1689 were laid out to "widow Tayl^{rs}: heirs", and the following day he sold a house and three acres of land which had belonged to his grandfather.⁴²

On September 16, 1702, Joseph Taylor of "Southampton, New York, taylor", signed a document in which he acknowledged to have received his full share of the estate of his grandmother Katharine Taylor of Cambridge, and released the estate of the executor from all claims on account thereof.⁴³ This would indicate that he was at least twenty-one years of age at that date. September 18, 1702, he sold to John Leverett of Cambridge, eight acres of Second Division land at "Cambridge Rocks" which had been laid out to "Widow Taylo".⁴⁴

Of Joseph Taylor's life we have but little knowledge. In May 1705, as a resident of Southampton he sold lands in the Forty acre division and at Scuttle Hole.⁴⁵ In June 1706, he was a witness to the will of John Maltby of Southampton.⁴⁶

Among the unrecorded wills in the New York Surrogate's office is that of Joseph Taylor, of which an abstract is given on page 46 of the Collections of the New York Historical Society for 1902, as follows:

⁴¹ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, copy, vol. 6, original p. 286.

⁴² Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 13, p. 21; vol. 12, p. 523; vol. 14, p. 638, and Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, p. 176.

⁴³ Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 13, p. 275.

⁴⁴ Ibid., vol. 16, p. 578, and Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, p. 192.

⁴⁵ Southampton Deeds, vol. C, folio 318, Town Clerk's Office, Southampton, L. I.

⁴⁶ New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 425.

"In the name of God, Amen."

"I, Joseph Taylor, of the town of Southampton, tailor, being in good health, and being bound unto the West Indies, and having shipped myself on board a vessel.

"I leave to my wife Mehetabel, one third of all movables, with all that she brought to me, and the use of one third of my lands during her life.

"I leave to my loving mother, Mrs. Mary Howell, of Southampton, all the rest of my movable estate during her life, to enable her to have a comfortable living and livelihood in this World of necessity and want.

"After her decease I leave all my estate to my sister, Mary Fordham's son, John Fordham. I make my mother, Mary Howell, executor."

The will was dated November 27, 1708, and was witnessed by Edward Howell, John Howell, Isaac Halsey and Joseph Fordham.

If Taylor went on the voyage referred to in this will it was not a long one. June 16, 1709, he sold to Jonah Rogers of Southampton, a £ 150 allotment on Great Hog Neck in Southampton.⁴⁷

Through the courtesy of Miss M. E. Tidmarsh of Bayonne, New Jersey, we learn of a document entered on page 726 of the "Yellow Book" of Deeds of Southampton, of which the following is a full copy:

"Southampton aprill y^e: Day 26. 1717"

"John King sayth vpon his oath that In agust in y^e yeare 1709: that myselfe and Joseph Tayler of Southampton in y^e Latitud of Barbados was tacken by ye french and Caryed to martenecho and Imprised from thence transported to ffrance and from thence Landed at Bricksom Key in Eingland march Ensuing and theire I Lefte y^e said Joseph Tayler which was mate my selfe being master of y^e sloop Caled the unity from new London.

Sworn before me

"This is a trew Coppy test }
Christopher ffoster Clerk" }

James Cooper Justis"

This document accounts for Taylor's absence from Southampton for a few months only. Probably nothing more will ever be known of his life from 1709 down to the date of this affidavit. It is surmised that this evidence was taken as preliminary to the proving of his will. The abstract in the New

⁴⁷ Vol. C, of Deeds, folios 75-76, in Town Clerk's office, Southampton, L. I.

York Historical Society Collections shows that this was done at Southold, October 2, 1718.

He was decidedly a man of mystery. The age of his only known child would indicate that he returned about this date (1718) and for a time lived with his wife, but not for long.

As will be seen later, she became the wife of Samuel Bigelow sometime prior to February 10, 1722-'23, when their eldest known child was born.

On page 133 of volume 3 of the printed Southampton Town Records is this entry:

"The birth of Samuel Bigelows children given in by their mother Mehetable Bigelow

my daughter Abigail born ye 10 February 1722

my son Timothy was born ye 19 of Sept 1724

my daughter Mary was born ye 18th of Sept 1726

my son Isaac was born the 15th of June 1730

my son Samuel was born the 12th of Jan 1733"

On the Land Records of Middletown, Connecticut, are several deeds showing the purchase, between April 2, 1723 and July 1, 1735, by Samuel Bigelow "ship carpenter" of Southampton, Long Island, of several pieces of land in Middletown. Most of them were located on the east side of the "Great River."⁴⁸ September 13, 1736, he bought a piece of land with the house thereon on the east bank of the Connecticut River,⁴⁹ evidently in the vicinity of Middle Haddam. In the deed his residence is given as Middletown, showing that he removed from Southampton between July 1, 1735 and September 13, 1736.

Isaac Halsey of Southampton made his will January 10, 1751-'52. Among the persons to whom he gave property were

"my grandson Timothy Bigelow", "my grandson Isaac Bigelow", "my three grand daughters Elizabeth Spencer and Abigail and Mary Bigelow."⁵⁰

Elizabeth (Taylor) Spencer, wife of John Spencer of Middletown, was the only known child of Joseph and Mehetable Tay-

⁴⁸ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, pp. 220, 221; vol. 5, pp. 216, 381, and vol. 7, p. 267.

⁴⁹ Ibid., vol. 8, p. 13.

⁵⁰ New York Historical Society Collections, 1896, p. 205.

lor, and the Bigelows were children of Samuel and Mehetable Taylor Bigelow. As Isaac Halsey calls all these persons his grandchildren it can only be possible by claiming their mother Mehetable Taylor Bigelow to have been his daughter. The only clue to the date of her marriage to Taylor is the latter's will, dated November 27, 1708, which shows that she was his wife at that time.

On page 381 of volume 5 of the Land Records of Middletown, Connecticut, is entered a very unusual document which reads thus:

"To all Christon peple. know ye that I that haue passed by the name: of Willam Sandrs now in South-hamton am Taken to be Joseph Tayler formerly of South-hamton and haue declard that I am Joseph Tayler. and Chalend she that Now is the Wife of Samuel Biglow. to be my former Wife. and the estate that said Bigelow. Lieus on to be mine; for ten pounds and Diuers Good Causes and Considerations him moueing haue Remised Relesed and for euer quit Clamed. and by these presents for him self and his heirs, doth frely Clerly and absolutly Remis Release and for euer quit Clame. unto Samuel Bigelow of South-hamton. in his full and peacable posseson and sezin. And to his heirs and assigns foreuer. all such Right Estat title Intreest. and Estate and demand Whatsoeur as he the said Tailer had or ought to have of in or to all that Estate formenshon"

.....
 "In Witnees: and sett to my hand and sell this thord day of June in south hamton in year of our Lord 1730 —

Ephraim: White }
 Ephraim Hildreth }
 Dauid Roose }

Willam his Sandrs
 O (SEAL)
 Josep mark taler"

"June:10th 1730—

Ephraim Hildreth & Dauid Roose did apear before Me one of his Maiesties Justices of the peace. and did make oath that the Wit in instrument was the scubscribers fre and volantly act and Deed —

Test Daniel Sayre Just—"

"a True Record of the
 original Deed July : 6: 1731
 Test. Joseph Rockwell
 Regist^r—"

Nothing is known of Joseph Taylor after the signing of this deed.

Samuel Bigelow, of Middletown, Connecticut, made his will October 14, 1748. He gave to his wife Mehetable the use, dur-

ing her widowhood, of the house and land where he lived, and all the personal estate absolutely, she paying the legacies. To his sons, Timothy, Isaac and Samuel, he gave all his lands in equal shares, they to provide for their mother in case of need. To his daughters, Abigail and Mary, he gave £ 30 old tenor and to "Elizabeth Spencer my Wifes daughter" he gave £ 15. His wife was made sole executrix.⁵¹

There is no record of his death. An inventory of the estate was taken February 23, 1748-'49. This together with the will was presented to the Hartford Probate Court on the first Monday of September 1749.⁵¹

Mehetable (Halsey) formerly wife of Joseph Taylor and widow of Samuel Bigelow died prior to August 28, 1750.

Administration on the estate of Mrs. Mehetable Bigelow was granted to her son Timothy Bigelow, who on November 19, 1751, presented to the Court an inventory of her property.⁵² A search of the records fails to show any further action on her estate.

CHILD OF JOSEPH AND MEHETABLE (HALSEY) TAYLOR

ELIZABETH b. about 1718-19;⁵³ mar. Nov. 4, 1741, John Spencer⁵⁵ of Middletown, Conn.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MEHETABLE (HALSEY) TAYLOR BIGELOW

ABIGAIL b. Feb. 10, 1722;⁵⁴ mar. Oct. 24, 1739, Joseph Carey⁵⁶ of Middletown, Conn.

TIMOTHY " Sept. 19, 1724;⁵⁴ " Sept. 13, 1753, Elizabeth Clark⁵⁷ of Middletown, Conn.

MARY " Sept. 18, 1726;⁵⁴ " 1, Aug. 17, 1748, Hezekiah Whitmore⁵⁸ of Middletown, Conn.
2, Sept. 26, 1765, Elijah Johnson⁵⁹ of Middletown, Conn.

⁵¹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 15, p. 107, and reverse end, p. 326.

⁵² Ibid., vol. 16, p. 45, and Probate Files, Mehetable Bigelow estate.

⁵³ Record of death in Cromwell, Conn., Cong. Church Records, and gravestone in Cromwell Quarry Cemetery.

⁵⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 3, p. 133.

⁵⁵ Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 130.

⁵⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 120.

⁵⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 349.

⁵⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 118.

⁵⁹ Middletown, Conn., First Cong. Church Records.

- ISAAC b. June 15, 1730;⁵⁴ living June 20, 1755.⁶⁰
Feb. 11, 1758, his will was proved in the Middletown Probate Court. He gave his property to his brother Timothy, and his sisters Elizabeth Spencer, Abigail Carey and Mary Whitmore.⁶¹
- SAMUEL " Jan. 12, 1733;⁵⁴ living Oct. 14, 1748, and dead before Sept. 17, 1754.⁶²
-

⁶⁰ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 16, p. 176.

⁶¹ Middletown, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 88, and reverse end, p. 285.

⁶² Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 15, reverse end, p. 326, will of Samuel Bigelow, and Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 23, p. 60.

THE FAMILY OF ALEXANDER BRYAN

In 1639 there were living in New Haven two bodies of immigrants who made settlements elsewhere. The original records, still extant, of the First Congregational Church of Milford, Connecticut, show that at New Haven on the twenty-second day of August 1639, seven men, namely: Peter Prudden, William Fowler, Edmund Tapp, Zachariah Whitman, John Astwood, Thomas Buckingham and Thomas Welsh, organized themselves into an ecclesiastical body. The records further show that up to the ninth of the following February the baptisms and admissions to the church were made at New Haven. An entry made on March 8, 1639-'40, shows that beginning with that date, admissions, etc., were made at Milford, indicating that the settlers removed from New Haven to Milford in February 1639-'40.

There is kept in the Milford Town Clerk's office a manuscript volume entitled "A Statistical Account of the Township of Milford by Erastus Scranton, A.M." This was written during his pastorate of the North Milford or Orange Congregational Church from July 1805 to January 1827.

On folio 1 of this work he says:

"On the 2^d of February 1638/9 Mr. William Fowler, Edm Tapp, Zach Whitman & Alex Bryan agents in behalf of the planters made the first purchase of the Indian proprietors of the land. The extent of the purchase which was then made, included about as much territory as the town now contains (1816). Two tracts of ground were then reserved by the Indians for their future use & benefit, viz: The Indian side & the point but were afterwards bought of them at a fair price. It cannot be ascertained how much or what was paid for the tract of country which was first purchased because the original deed of it is lost."

Edward R. Lambert in his history of New Haven Colony says:

"The deed was taken by Mr. William Fowler, Edmund Tapp, Zachariah Whitman, Benjamin Fenn, and Alexander Bryan, in trust for the body of planters. The consideration was '6 coats, 10 blankets, 1 kettle, 12 hatchets, 12 hoes, 2 dozen knives, and a dozen small glasses,' (mirrors.)"¹

¹ History of the Colony of New Haven, by Edward R. Lambert, 1838, p. 85.

Mr. Lambert made further extracts from the document showing that he had access to the original deed, or a copy thereof, neither of which is known to be in existence at this date, 1910.

In October 1660 and December 1661 further purchases were made of the Indians, Bryan acting as the town's agent, and in the last two cases taking the title in his own name, later transferring it to the town.²

In 1677 a committee was appointed by the town to transcribe from the old records such portions thereof as they might think proper. Unfortunately the original record is not in existence and this transcript, confessedly incomplete, is now volume 1 of Milford Land Records.

On page 1 is this entry:

"Nouember 20th, 1639,"

"These persons whose names are here vnder written are allowed To be free planters hauing for the present liberty to act In the Choyce of Publique officers for the Caring on Publique Affaires in this Plantation."

Following is a list of forty-four names in three columns. The ninth name in the second column is that of "Alex: Bryan."

It is a misfortune that the original first volume of Town Votes is not preserved. The oldest record of town meetings now extant does not begin until September 1691, in consequence of which little, if anything, is known as to what offices various persons held in the gift of the town prior to that time. In a number of early entries on the transcript of the Land Records, Alexander Bryan is referred to as Ensign.

On page 131 of Lambert's History, the statement is made that a military company was formed in the town in 1640, the officers of which were Captain John Astwood, Lieutenant William Fowler, Ensign Alexander Bryan and Sergeant William East.

Bryan had large landed interests. In 1646 there were entered on the Milford Records descriptions of the home-lots and other lands of the settlers. At this date Alexander Bryan had a home-lot of four acres and twenty-five poles bounded north on the home-lot of Timothy Baldwin, east and south on the highway and west on other lands.³ Lambert, in his History of New

² Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, pp. 55, 57, 58, 72.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 79.

Haven Colony before referred to, shows that this lot was located on the north side of Broad street.⁴ The Taylor Library now occupies the east end of the lot.

In volumes 1 and 2 of the Land Records of the town of Stratford are a number of entries showing the purchase and sale by Alexander Bryan of considerable real estate in that town.

July 11, 1668, George Baldwin of Huntington, Long Island and his wife Mary, in consideration of £ 200, conveyed to

"Alexander Bryan and his son Richard both of Milford in the Colony of Connecticut merchant"

a tract of land known as Eaton's Neck located in said town of Huntington on the east side of Huntington harbor.⁵

The deed just referred to shows that Alexander Bryan's business was that of a merchant and it is suspected that he brought considerable capital from England.

Thomas R. Trowbridge Junior, in a "History of the Ancient Maritime Interests of New Haven" says:

"From this port Mr. Allerton sent his vessels to various places — to Massachusetts Bay, Virginia, Delaware Bay, and often times to 'the Barbadoes'. With the latter place, he had a very considerable interest, and as late as 1655, we find him in company with Ensigne Bryan, of Milford (the owner of the *great Brig*), complaining to the New Haven Court, 'that by reason of bad biskit and flower they had had from James Roggers, at Milford, they have suffered much damage, and likewise the place lyes under reproach at Virgenia and Berbados, so as when other men from other places can have a ready markit for their goods, that from hence lyes by, and will not sell, or if it doe, it is for little above halfe so much as others sell for.'"

Also he says,

"Among the colonial merchants, the contemporaries of Evance and of Allerton, there are many deserving especial mention.

"Of these, Ensigne Bryan of Milford sent thence his ships to England, to the Azores, to Virginia, and as far east as Nova Scotia. For many years his credit stood so high that his notes of hand passed as current in Boston as bank notes do anywhere in our own time."⁶

⁴Lambert's History of the Colony of New Haven, p. 93, and "Plan of the Original Town Plot of Milford."

⁵Huntington, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, p. 124.

⁶New Haven Colony Historical Society Papers, vol. 3, pp. 105, 108.

In May 1650, the town granted Ensign Bryan and William East a piece of land twenty feet wide and "three score foot Long" on which to build a warehouse.⁷ The Town Records show that Ensign Bryan had, sometime prior to October 1653, expended money on the dock at the "landing place", which he used for unloading his goods. On the seventh of that month he gave to the town any interest he might have in the dock, provided the town would keep it in repair for its perpetual use.⁸

At a General Court of the New Haven Colony held May 25, 1659, it was voted that:

"The customs & excises of the towne of Milford are let out to Ensigne Bryan for the yeare ensuing, in all respects as it was y^e last yeare, save onely y^t 5^{li} of the 20 is to be paid in good merchantable beavo^r, at price current, sometime betwixt this & August next, so as it maybe to supply the comissioners for the jurisdiction service."

And one year later we find that

"The customs & excise of the whole jurisdiction are let out to Ensigne Bryan at 30^{li} for the yeare ensuing, but y^e forfeitures that may be made by non entry, &c, remaine to the jurisdiction & informer."⁹

The New Haven Colonial Records show that in April 1654, one Captain Manning was under suspicion of having traded with the Dutch colonies, thereby rendering aid to the enemies of England. He had a trial on the 26th of April of that year before the General Court at New Haven, which resulted in the confiscation of his vessel.¹⁰

On folio 1 of volume 1 of the New Haven County Court Records appears this receipt:

"New Yorke the 26th. Sept: '66

Received of M^r Alexander Bryan of Milford y^e Sum^e of A hundred and Twenty pounds according to an agreem^t upon Accompt of a Vessell taken by New Haven Colony;

I say received by me

John Manning"

In August 1659, the inhabitants of "Cromwell Baye alis Setauke" on Long Island signed a petition asking that the plan-

⁷ Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 25.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 31.

⁹ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 2, pp. 300, 363.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 68-75.

tation be taken under the protection and government of the Connecticut colony. In the document they requested

"the favour of our trusty and beloued, associats Ensigne Alixander Brian and Samuull Sherman to solicit our vnion".¹¹

On April 20, 1665, was held the first session of the General Assembly after the union of the Connecticut and New Haven Colonies. At this session several of the prominent men of the old New Haven Colony were nominated for the office of Assistant among whom was "Mr. Alexander Bryant".¹²

A special session of the General Assembly was held in July of this year, and action was taken with reference to a threatened attack upon the colony by the Dutch. "Mr. Briant" with others was appointed a committee with power to take such action as they might deem best for the protection of the colony.¹³

On May 10, 1666 and on May 9 of the following year he was appointed a Commissioner or Justice of the Peace for Milford.¹⁴ At the October sessions of the General Assembly in 1665 and 1666, he was among those persons who were nominated for the office of Assistant, but failed of an election. In October 1667 he was again nominated and elected in the following May.¹⁵ From this time forward he was annually chosen to this office until May 1678, inclusive; and his name was among those voted for in that year, but for some unknown reason he failed of an election.¹⁶

Document 23a in volume 1 of Private Controversies in the Connecticut State Library is the award of the arbitrators, James Richards and Alexander Bryan, regarding matters in dispute between William Ely and Richard Ely on one side and John Ely on the other.

The document is dated October 10, 1666 and bears the signature of



¹¹ "Towns and Lands", vol. 1, document 9, Conn. State Library.

¹² Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 440.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 21.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 31, 63.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 30, 52, 78, 82.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 104, 126, 146, 169, 191, 221, 248, 274, 300, and vol. 3, pp. 1, 25.

In May 1667, the inhabitants of "Pawgasuck", later known as Derby, petitioned the General Assembly with regard to the formation of a plantation there. It took action thereon, and among other matters provided that no inhabitants were to be received

"wthout approbation from Mr. Bryant, Mr. Bishop, Mr. Fayrechild & Mr. John Clarke".¹⁷

By sending out troops and furnishing supplies, the Connecticut authorities took measures to protect the colony from Indians in the King Philip war of 1675. At a meeting of the Council held on the twentieth of August, that year, it was desired

"that there may be biskit prepared at New Hauen and Milford, a thowsand in each place, if it may be; if not so much, then what can be provided; and that Mr. Bryant be desired to assist and take care about the same."¹⁸

In November of the same year three hundred bushels of wheat were ordered to be provided for the use of the army. "Mr. Bryant" and Lieutenant Fowler were to see that the proportion for New Haven County—fifty bushels—was furnished.¹⁹

The Council also determined the pay that each soldier was to receive.

"All this to be payd out of the publique treasury: and two men in each and euery towne are to pass and signe euery one's payment that is due from the Treasurie."

"Those appoynted to signe bills are," "for Millford, Mr. Alex: Bryant and Capt. Tho: Topping".²⁰

In April 1676, the Connecticut authorities appointed a committee to go to New York on public business.

"Allso, Mr. Alex: Bryant and Mr. Tho: Trowbridg were desired to giue o^r agents credit to y^e value of £ 100, if they haue occasion for it to enable them to attend the country's occasions &c."²¹

In October 1663, three delegates from the New Netherland Colony were sent to treat with the Connecticut authorities at

¹⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 64.

¹⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 352.

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 384.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 386.

²¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 426.

Hartford. One of the party kept a diary from which we quote. The diary shows they came by water, and on the 16th of October anchored off Stratford Point.

"17th in the morning, before day-break, we again set sail, the wind ahead; however by force of rowing and tacking, we arrived at Milford between 8 and 9 o'clock. We directly called on Mr. Bryan, a merchant in that place, requesting him to procure us three horses to ride to Hartford, which he promised to do. He said that he proposed to go thither himself. Meanwhile, we visited the Magistrates, Mr. Treat and Mr. Fenn, but we did not find either of them at home. Mr. Treat visited us afterwards at the Tavern. After salutation, we communicated to him the cause of our arrival there and intended departure for Hartford, and requested him to take charge of our sloop, which we intended leaving in the harbor till we returned, so that some vagabonds, who, we were informed, were there roving about, might not cause us any damage. This he consented to. We recommended the same to young Mr. Bryan.....

"18th Thursday. Started from Newhaven at the rising of the sun, in company of Mr. Bryan, merchant at Milford, and Mr. Pell, arrived, we suppose, about 4 o'clock at Hartford."²²

On pages 31 to 33 of the "Baldwin Genealogy", compiled by the Hon. Charles Candee Baldwin of Cleveland, Ohio, and printed in 1881, is given a copy of the will of

"Richard Baldwin, of Dun-Drige, in the Parishe of Aston Clinton, in the Countie of Bucks, Yeoman."

The will is dated February 18, 1632 and contains this clause:

"I give and bequeath unto Anne Bryant, Daughter of Robert Baldwin, my Brother, and unto Richard Bryant, her sonne, all that tenement, with the appurtenances, beinge freeholde lying and beinge in Wendover towne, to the saide Anne and her sonne Richard and their heires for ever, and fortie-eight pounds vj^l. eight pence in mony, to be paide within three moneths after my decease."

After the publication of the "Baldwin Genealogy" Judge Baldwin continued his investigations and in 1889 issued a pamphlet of twenty-seven pages entitled,

"ALEXANDER BRYAN, OF MILFORD, CONNECTICUT. HIS ANCESTORS AND HIS DESCENDANTS."

²² Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, 1858, vol. 2, p. 385.

On page 7 of this work the Judge states that he purchased in London a deed which has been preserved among the papers of the descendants of William Penn. This deed is printed on pages 8 to 10 of the Bryan pamphlet. This document dated July 20, 1663, is a conveyance from Richard Bryan of Milford in New England and his father Alexander Bryan also of Milford to Edward Baldwyn of Beconsfield in the county of Bucks in consideration of £ 40

"All those twoe messuages or tenements and garden with all the out-houses & appurten n̄ts thereunto belonging situate lying & being in the North Streete of Wendover, in the said county of Bucks, and now or late in the occupation of the widow Ovyatt (?) or her underten n̄t or underten n̄ts which said messuage or tennements were given to Anne Bryan, mother of the said Richard Bryan deceased, & to the said Richard Bryan & their heires by the last will & testament of Richard Baldwyn of Dundridge, in the said County of Buck, deceased."

From these documents it will be seen that ANNE wife of ALEXANDER BRYAN, the emigrant and head of the Bryan family of Milford, was daughter of Robert Baldwin of the BALDWIN family of Buckingham County, England.

"Anne Briant" was admitted to full communion in the Milford Church, August 23, 1640. The record also states that she died February 20, 1661. Alexander Bryan married, second, SUSANNA widow of both William Whiting and Samuel Fitch of Hartford. There is no record of this marriage, but it probably took place soon after June 27, 1662, when "Mr Allexand^r Briant and M^{rs} Susannah ffitch" signed an agreement transferring to the children of her first husband William Whiting, certain property that had been in her possession as his widow and administratrix, and requested the court to appoint new administrators on the estate.²³

Mrs. Susannah Bryan was admitted to the Milford Church December 6, 1669. Following the record of her admission on the Church book is this entry:

"buried at Middletown July 8.73."

John Winthrop Junior, Governor of Connecticut, in writing to his son Fitz-John Winthrop from "Hartford, July 15: 1673", said

²³ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, reverse end, p. 69.

"Old M^{rs} Bryan, M^r Whitings mother, died at Middleton Sabath day was seven night, where she was buried the Tuesday following: had not beene sick above a weeke."²⁴

Alexander Bryan made his will April 24, 1679 and July 22 following he made a codicil thereto. In the document he referred to himself as being weak of body. To his grandson Alexander Bryan he gave £ 500 in addition to what he had already received. The house and home-lot where the testator then dwelt were to be considered a part of the £ 500. He also gave him the old warehouse and one-half of the pasture land in Milford. These bequests including all previous payments were to be appraised and the value thereof in excess of £ 500 was to be paid by the legatee to Samuel Bryan, another grandson of the testator.

Alexander Bryan, child of the testator's grandson, Alexander, was given all the interest in the house and land at Eaton's Neck, Long Island, of which he was to come into possession when he became nineteen years old.

Hannah Harriman, grandchild of the testator, was given £ 40, part of which she had already received.

The testator had previously given to his granddaughter Sarah Fitch, £ 40 in a house which the testator had bought of Samuel Baldwin's widow. "My son in law Samuel Fitch" was directed to pay to the testator's grandson, Samuel Bryan, the amount due for the rest of the said house and lot.

Said Samuel Bryan was also given the testator's house and land in Milford opposite his son Richard's dwelling house, also the new warehouse and land at Indian Side, formerly belonging to Samuel Baldwin.

To his grandson, Richard Bryan Junior, he gave a house and home-lot bought of Samuel Eells, said Richard to come into possession thereof at the age of nineteen years. If Richard should die under that age, the property was to go to the executor.

The three grandchildren, Richard Bryan, Frances Bryan and Abigail Bryan, were given the household goods, plate, brass, pewter and all moveable goods in equal shares. If either child should die before coming of age or unmarried, the share of such child was to go to the survivors.

²⁴ Mass. Historical Society Collections, series 5, vol. 8, p. 148.

To his cousin Thomas Oviatt he gave £ 20, and to the two children of his grandson Alexander Bryan £ 5 each.

£ 5 was given to each of his two "grandchildren" John Maltby and Mary Maltby,²⁵ and to the three children of his grandchild Harriman. The will provided that if any of these five children should die before coming of age the survivors should inherit such share.

Reverend Roger Newton, Pastor of the Milford Church was given £ 5, and the town of Milford was to have £ 8 to buy a bell for public use. If the bell was not hung within three years of the testator's death, the executors were empowered to sell it or give the money to the poor of the town.

His stepson John Whiting was given a silver bottle, and the executor was empowered to use his discretion as to paying £ 5 to Samuel Coley, Senior.

The balance of the estate, real and personal, was given to his son Richard Bryan, who was appointed executor. His grandson Alexander Bryan was to assist in collecting the debts.

"My loveing friends & brethren L^t Samuell Eells & Andrew Sanford Jun^r" were appointed overseers and given £ 5 each. John Whiting and Nathaniel Collins were given £ 5 each, which bequests were cancelled by the codicil because he had already given them more on a book account. The codicil also released to William Roberts, William Tyler and "M^{rs}. Sarah fferman" the sums which they owed the testator.

The will and codicil were witnessed by Samuel Eells and Mercy Wilmot.²⁶

There is no known record of the death of Alexander Bryan. November 6, 1679, or three and one-half months after the date of the codicil to his will, an inventory of his property was taken. This together with the will and codicil was presented to the New Haven County Court six days later.²⁷

²⁵ Either the will was incorrectly drawn, or the copyist omitted the word "great." John and Mary Maltby were the children of the testator's granddaughter, Mary Bryan, wife of John Maltby, of New Haven.

²⁶ New Haven, Conn. Probate Records, vol. 1, part 2, old p. 69, new p. 73.

²⁷ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 118.

Among the items mentioned in the inventory were:

Silver and plate	£ 25-00-00
"Court cubbard & 2 cubbard cloths & white chene wear"	2:10
Clock	3-00-00
"One payre of pistolls"	1-00-00
107 lbs of pewter	13-00-00
Dwelling House, Homelot & Orchard	130-00-00
New Warehouse	28-00-00
Old Warehouse	14-00-00
15 acres of Pasture	60-00-00
House and Lot where Alexander Bryan Jr. dwelt	130-00-00
6 acres at Indian Side	3-00-00
2 Negroes	40-00-00
Farm of 300 acres not yet taken up	10-00-00
Land on West side of Pototuck River owned with Mr. Hawley	11-00-00
The total value of the estate was	£712-05-00. ²⁸

CHILD OF ALEXANDER AND ANNE (BALDWIN) BRYAN

RICHARD b.	mar. 1, before Nov. 16, 1649, Mary Pantry. ²⁹
	2, July 15, 1679, Mercy Wilmot. ³⁰
	3, between Nov. 29, 1685, and Aug. 13, 1689, Elizabeth () Hollingworth. ³¹

RICHARD BRYAN, only known child of Alexander and Anne (Baldwin) Bryan, was born in England. When a child he emigrated to America with his parents and became a resident of Milford, Connecticut.

On the Milford Records appears this entry:

"A Generall Court at Milford march ye () 1648 Ord that Alexander Bryan Shall have soe much ground as Will Serue, for Setting vp a

²⁸ New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, part 2, old p. 71, new p. 75.

²⁹ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 24.

³⁰ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 35.

³¹ Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, vol. 1, unpagged, New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 171, 141, 258, and New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 3, pp. 86, 296.

house which house is to stand ouer Against his dwelling house and to Join to the high wayes on one Side and on one end."³²

This vote shows that Alexander Bryan had a house in the town which he was occupying at this date. It is suspected that this vote referred to a house which Alexander Bryan contemplated building in anticipation of his son Richard's marriage.

This idea is strengthened by the fact that the records relating to the settlement of the estate of William Pantry of Hartford, show that some time prior to November 16, 1649, Richard Bryan had married his daughter Mary Pantry.²⁹

Like his father, Richard Bryan engaged in trade, and he also bought and sold lands in Milford, Stratford, Middletown and elsewhere.

In June 1654, the authorities of Milford arranged for a trade between Richard Bryan and Henry Tomlinson. The latter had agreed to keep the ordinary or tavern; and as his house was not suitable therefor, he was to take a deed of the Richard Bryan house at £ 68, giving therefor his own house valued at £ 23 and "fourty fue pounds to boot." Tomlinson soon tired of his duties and June 26, 1655, the Bryan house, which had been deeded to Tomlinson, was sold to William East and Richard Bryan

"to maintain it a sufficient Ordinary to the townes acceptance, only the long table and forme Is to be and remaine gratis to the vse of Richard Bryan aforesaid."

These parties were to pay the town

"the full Summe of Sixty eight pounds Being the Same price and Soe in the Same Kindes of pay that in euey respect the town paid for it to Richard Bryan formerly."³³

A "Generall Court at Milford this 13th of December 1655"

"Richard Bryans motion to the town to grant him liberty to build a Warehouse Near unto his fathers on the other Side of the high-Way of thirty foot one way and 18 foot another which after that The Court had heard what the Viewers Appoynted Timothy Baldwin John Lane and Thomas Samford had Said that it might Be granted without any prejudice the Court fully and freely gaue him liberty to make vse of the Same"³⁴

³² Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 22.

³³ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 32, 36.

³⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 37.

On folio 1 of the first volume of the New Haven County Court Records is entered a document which reads thus:

"Whereas I Richard Bryan of Milford, in the Colony of Connecticut in New-england merch^t: am indebted to John fowler & George Bartlett Deacons of the Church att Guilford in the said Colony in the full and just summe of thirty five pounds Current English money, for, and in Consideration of quantity of provisions to mee payd by the said Deacons, according to agreement, made in that behalfe, I therefore the said Richard Bryan doe hereby direct, order and appoint my beloved Brother M^r William Whiteing of London liveing at Cap^t Hunts behind St. Laurence Church in the said Citty to pay unto M^r Samuell Disborow of Elsworth in Cambridgeshire M^r John Leet of Midlow in Huntington sh^r y^e onely Assignes of the s^d John fowler and George Bartlett afore^sd or to either of them or to M^r Nathaniell Whitefield of London upon the appointment & order of the s^d M^r Disborow or M^r Leete the s^d summe of thirty five poundes Currant English Money, out of such rents or other estate of mine at Ashton Clinton in the County of Bucks or elsewhere in England the s^d summe to be payed by my s^d Brother M^r Whiteing to the s^d Assignes or their s^d order as above Limited and directed upon sight hereof, And this my order shall be to him my s^d Brother together with a Receipt under the hands of one or other of y^e s^d psons soe appointed to receive the s^d sume a sufficient w() discharge, In witnes whereunto I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the 27th day of september 1666./

"Signed sealed & Delivered

In the p^rsence of us

W^m Jones

James Bishop

Richard Bryan seale"

July 11, 1668, Richard Bryan and his father Alexander purchased of George Baldwin of Huntington, Long Island, for £ 200 a tract of land on the east side of the harbor in that town known as Eaton's Neck. In 1669, he also owned other lands in that town.³⁵ In November 1684, he bought from William Jones and wife Hannah of New Haven, lands at Eaton's Neck, which had belonged to her father, Theophilus Eaton, also of New Haven.³⁶

In 1686, the New York colonial authorities granted a patent for these lands. The document conferred powers which are so uncommon in America that we give it in full:

³⁵ Huntington, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 124, 144.

³⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 403, and Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 63.

"(1686, August 23.)"

"Thomas Dongan, Lieutenant Governor and Vice Admirall of New York, and its Dependencies, under his majesty James the Second by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King Defender of the faith and Supreme Lord and Proprietor of the Colony and Province of New York, and its Dependencies in America, &c., to all whom this shall come.

Sendeth Greeting, whereas the Right Honorable Richard Nicoll Esq. Late Governor Generall under his Royal High^{ss} James, Duke of Yorke and Albany now his Present Majesty of all his Territorys in America, did by Pattent under his hand and seale bearing date the Twenty Second day of June Anno Dom: one thousand six hundred sixty six, grant, rattifie and confirme unto George Baldwin of Huntington on Long Island a certaine parcell or neck of land comonly called Eatons Neck, lying and being in the East Rideing of yorkeshire on Long Island aforesaid on the North side of said Iseland to the east of Huntington bay, where striking out into the Sound it is thereby bounded to the North east and south, and on the west with Huntington Harbour from where it goes on east to the beach which devides it from Crabb Meadows the midle of which said beach is the bounds betwixt said Neck and Crabb Meadows which alsoe joyns it to the Iseland the Neck of land aforesaid, containing by estimation about one thousand five hundred acres be it more or less. As by said Pattent remaining upon record in the Secretarys office, relation being thereto had doth fully and att large appear; and whereas the said neck or tract of land was afterwards by meane assurance, conveyed and transported by the said George Baldwin, unto Alexander and Richard Bryan both of Milford, merchants, as by the Indorsement on the back side of said Pattent refference being thereto likewise had, Doth at large appear. And whereas the said Richard Bryan did also by certaine writing or deed of gift convey and transport unto his eldest sonne Alexander Bryan all that his right, title and interest, to the one moyety or half part of the aforesaid tract or parcell of land called Eatons Neck, together with all privelidges and appurtenances thereunto belonging, as by the said writing, relation being thereto had may more fully and att large appear: and whereas the said Richard Bryan and his sonne Alexander Bryan have been att charge and expenses in purchasing the said tract and parcel of land and also in settling improving the same, and for encouraging the future settlement the said Richard Bryan and his sonne Alexander have made application unto mee that they might constitute and erect the said tract or parcell of land within the bounds and limitts aforesaid to be a Lordship and Mannor and confirme the same unto them, their heirs and assigns by pattent under the seal of the Province:

"Know Yee therefore that I the said Thomas Dongan for the consideration aforesaid by virtue of the authority to me devised from his most sacred majesty and the power in mee residing have given, granted, rattified, released and confirmed and by these presents doe give, grant, rattifie,

release and confirm unto the said Richard Bryan and his sonn Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns all that tract and parcel of land lying and being, situate within the limitts and bounds above recited, together with all the messuages, tenements, buildings, fences, orchards, Gardens, pastures, meadows, woods, underwoods, trees, timber, quarries, rivers, rivolettes, brooks, ponds, lakes, streams, creeks, harbours, beaches, fishing, laking hawking, hunting, and fowling, mines, minerals (Silver and Gold mines only excepted) and all the rights, members, libertys, privileges jurisdictions royalties, hereditaments, proffitts, advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract or parcell of land belonging or in any ways appurtenant, or accepted, reputed, known or occupied as part, parcell or member thereof.

"And moreover by virtue of the comission and authority to me the said Thomas Dongan given and the power in mee residing and for the reasons and consideration above recited I have and by these presents do Erect, make, and constitute the said tract and tracts of land as in the limitts and bounds aforementioned together with all and every the above granted premises with every of their appurtenances into one Lordship or Manor to all intents and purposes and the same shall from henceforth be called the lordship and Mannor of Eaton, and I the said Thomas Dongan have alsoe given and granted and by these presents doe give and grant unto the said Richard Bryan and Alexander Bryan full power and authority att all times forever hereafter in the said Lordship and mannor, one Courte Leete and one Courte Barron to hold and keep att such time and times and soe often yearly as they shall see meett, and all fines, issues, americianments att the Courte Leete or Courte Barron to be holden within the said Lordship and Mannor to bee lett forfeited or imposed and payable or happening at any time to be payable by any of the inhabitants of or within the said Lordship or Mannor of Eaton or the limitts and bounds thereof and also all and every the powers and authoritys herein before mentioned for the holding and keeping the said Courte Leete and Courte Barron from time to time and to award and issue out the customary writte to be issued and awarded out of said Court Leett and Court Barron to be kept by the said Richard Bryan and his sonn Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns forever or their or any of their Stewards, deputed and appointed with full and ample power and authority to distraine for the rents, services and other sumes of money payable by reason of the remisses and all other lawfull remedies and means for the having, possessing, receiving, levyng and enjoyeing the premisses and every part and parcell of the same and all wastes, estrayes, wrecks, drodands, goods of fellows, happening and being forfeited within the said Lordship and Mannor and of all and every sume and sumes of money to be paid as a Postfine upon any fine or fines, jobs, levyed of any lands, tenements or hereditaments within the said Lordship or Mannor of Eaton together with the advowson and right of patronage and all and every the church and churches established in the said Mannor And Lastly the said

Thomas Dongan by virtue of the power and authority aforesaid doe give and grant unto the said Richard Bryan and his son Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns Then within the said Mannor shall and may at all times hereafter meet together and choose assessors within the said Mannor according to such rules, ways and methods as are provided for Cityes and Townes within the province by the acts of the general assembly for the defraying of the public charge of each respective Citty, Towne and County and all such sumes of money soe raised to colect and dispose of for the use aforesaid according as in the said act of Generall Assembly is established and directed To have and to hold all and singular the said Manor of Eaton and premises with theire and every of their appurtenances unto the said Richard Bryan and his sonne Alexander Bryan, their heirs and assigns forever, to the only proper use of them the said Richard Bryan and Alexander Bryan his sonne, their heirs and assigns forever to bee holden of his said Majesty, his heirs, successors and assigns in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the county of Kent in the Kingdome of England, Yeilding and paying therefore yearly and every year from henceforth unto our soveraigne Lord King James the Second, his heirs, successors and assigns or to such officer or officers as shall be appointed to receive the same on every five and twentieth day of May the quitt rent of fouer bushells of good winter wheat at New York or the value thereof in currant money of this Province in lieu and stead of all services and demands whatsoever—

“In Testimony whereof I have caused these presents to be entered upon record in the Secretaryes office and the Seals of the Province to be hereunto affixed this 23rd day of August one thousand six hundred and eighty sixth and in the second year of his Majestyes Reigne.

Thomas Dongan (Seal.)”³⁷

This lordship or manor of fifteen hundred acres and buildings was sold in September 1711, by Alexander Bryan and his wife Ruth of the manor of Eaton in the County of Suffolk, New York, to John Sloss of Fairfield, Connecticut, for £ 1650.³⁸

In December 1688, Samuel Preston of Stratford, Connecticut, sold to Richard Bryan sixty acres of land at White Hills in said town of Stratford,

“In Consideration of y^e freight of four horses in y^e pinke Richard & Mary which Amounts to y^e full & Just sume of forty pounds.”³⁹

Possibly this is a clue to the name of Richard Bryan’s vessel so called for himself and his first wife.

³⁷ Huntington, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 451-456.

³⁸ Suffolk County, New York, Deeds, vol. B, p. 10.

³⁹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 491.

In volume 1, page 247, of the New Haven Land Records is entered a deed dated August 30, 1684, whereby Elizabeth Judson, widow, of said town, conveyed to her "beloued daughter Mercy Brian of the town of Milford" four acres of land in Cooper's Quarter in New Haven. On the same day Richard Bryan of Milford conveyed the property to John Mix of New Haven.⁴⁰

August 2, 1688, Richard Bryan and his wife Mercy sold other lands in New Haven.⁴¹ As will be shown later, Mercy was Richard Bryan's second wife.

John Thompson of Brookhaven, alias "Setaket", being indebted to Richard Bryan agreed to deliver at Thomas Ward's house in Setaket seventeen barrels of good merchantable whale "oyl" well filled, before April 10, 1680, and £ 20 in "oyl", wheat or pork at current price before the last of March of 1681.⁴²

March 15, 1688, Thomas Bedient of Westchester in the county of "Westchester and the Dominion of New England", owed Richard Bryan £ 16 - 17 - 10, which he agreed to pay March 1, next, in good merchantable provision pay at prices current, wheat 5^s per bushel, Indian corn 2^s 6^d per bushel.⁴²

Evidently the men were very slow in making payments. These two documents were entered on the Milford Town Records in January and February, 1696-'97, indicating that the debts were still due.

In the absence of the early records of town meetings, it is impossible now to determine whether or not he held any office in the gift of his fellow townsmen.

At a meeting of the General Assembly of Connecticut held May 9, 1689, being the first after the Andros usurpation, he was appointed a Commissioner or Justice of the Peace for the town of Milford.⁴³

As previously stated, RICHARD BRYAN married before November 16, 1649, MARY PANTRY, daughter of William Pantry of

⁴⁰ New Haven, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 247.

⁴¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 117.

⁴² Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 88.

⁴³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 3, p. 252.

Hartford, Connecticut. She was admitted to membership in the Milford Church May 14, 1654, and one week later her two eldest children were baptized.⁴⁴

There is no record of her death, but the baptisms of the children of Richard Bryan, as entered on the Church Records, would seem to indicate that she was the mother of all the children down to and including Abigail, who was baptized January 14, 1671-'72.

For his second wife, Richard married July 15, 1679, MERCY WILMOT, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth () Wilmot of New Haven. She was born February 16, 1646 and was baptized May 21, 1648.⁴⁵ It is an interesting fact that one of the witnesses of the will of Alexander Bryan, father of Richard, which was made April 24, 1679, and to his codicil made July 22, 1679, was Mercy Wilmot. As this codicil is dated one week later than the date of the marriage of Richard Bryan and Mercy Wilmot, as entered on the Milford Town Records, it is suspected that the marriage took place on the same day, and after the signing of the codicil to Alexander Bryan's will. She became a member of the Milford church on the fifteenth of October following her marriage.⁴⁴

The Milford Congregational Church Records show that Joseph, youngest known child of "Mrs. Mercy Bryan", was baptized November 29, 1685. She is supposed to have been living at this date, but how much longer she lived is not known. The settlement of the estate of Richard Bryan as entered on the New Haven Probate Records August 13, 1689, shows that at his death his wife was named Elizabeth, and a study of the records proves that she was the widow of Richard Hollingworth of Milford.⁴⁶ There is no record of this marriage of Richard Bryan and his third wife ELIZABETH () HOLLINGWORTH, but it has just been shown that it must have taken place after November 29, 1685 and before July 17, 1689.

⁴⁴ Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, vol. 1, unpagcd.

⁴⁵ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 35, and Records of the First Cong. Church of New Haven, Conn., New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, part 1, pp. 113, 209, and New Haven, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 247.

⁴⁶ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, pp. 171, 141, 258, and New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 3, pp. 86, 296.

It has been stated that on the 9th of May, 1689, Richard Bryan was appointed a Justice of the Peace. He held the office but a short time, for an inventory of his estate was taken on the 17th of July in that year.⁴⁷

August 13, 1689, this inventory was presented to the County Court and sworn to by his widow Elizabeth Bryan, who declined to administer the estate. The Court appointed the sons Alexander and Samuel as administrators.⁴⁸ The administrators' bond, dated August 30, 1689, is recorded in full on page 263 of the first volume of the New Haven County Court Records. This document shows that Alexander was then living on Long Island, and Samuel at Milford.

At the same time that the inventory was presented to the County Court, there was also shown to the Court an agreement, dated August 6, 1689, signed by the widow Elizabeth and all the children of legal age, regarding her interest in the estate, which agreement was approved by the Court. There was also presented another agreement "between all the first children of Mr. Richard Bryan deceased", regarding the distribution of the estate to themselves and the two youngest children, Elizabeth and Joseph, who were under age. The Court ordered £ 50 for the education of the son who was five years of age, and £ 20 for the education of the daughter ten years of age. They were also to receive their share of the estate with the others when they arrived at legal age, the son at twenty-one, and the daughter at eighteen. If the widow Elizabeth Bryan be with child, said child was to have a share with the others in the estate.⁴⁸

On pages 560 to 568 inclusive, of the copy of volume 2 of the New Haven County Court Records, are entered receipts from Elizabeth Bryan widow of Richard, and from Mary Howell of Southampton, Long Island; John Harriman of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, for his wife Hannah; Mungo Nisbet for his wife Sarah; Martha Bryan, administratrix on the estate of her husband Samuel Bryan; Richard Bryan; Joseph Treat for his wife Frances; John Durand for his wife Elizabeth, of their full shares of the estate of Richard Bryan deceased. There are also

⁴⁷ New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 2, new p. 13, old p. 32.

⁴⁸ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 171.

receipts from Mary Howell as mother of John Maltby and Mary (Maltby) Fordham; John Harriman as guardian of Sarah Fitch and as father of John, Samuel and Anne Harriman, acknowledging the payment of the legacies made to them by the will of Richard Bryan. The dates of the receipts are from March 13, 1695-'96, to December 4, 1700. The County Court Records for February, 1706-'07, show that at that time Joseph Bryan, son of Richard, had become of age, and his guardian demanded that the share of the estate due to Joseph should be paid over to the latter.⁴⁹

Elizabeth, widow of Richard Bryan, married October 24, 1705, "Mr. Robert Treat, Senior of Milford."⁵⁰

The Milford Town Records show that

"Mrs. Elizabeth Treat departed this life" January 10, 1705-'06,⁵¹ in her sixtieth year.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND MARY (PANTRY) BRYAN.

MARY	b.	bap. May 21, 1654; ⁵²	mar. 1, Feb. 28, 1666-7, John Maltby. ⁵³
			2, between Nov. 5, 1677, and Oct. 5, 1678, Joseph Taylor. ⁵⁴
			3, Jan. 30, 1689, John Howell. ⁵⁵

⁴⁹ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 2, copy, p. 292.

⁵⁰ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, part 2, p. 12.

⁵¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, part 2, p. 13.

⁵² Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, unpagcd.

⁵³ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages, and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 19.

⁵⁴ New Haven, Conn., "Town Records, 1662-78", reverse end, p. 40; New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 70; Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244, and New Haven, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 766.

⁵⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244.

⁵⁶ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 8.

⁵⁷ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 12.

⁵⁸ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 15.

⁵⁹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 18.

⁶⁰ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 21.

⁶¹ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 24.

ALEXANDER b.	bap. May 21, 1654; ⁶²	mar. before Aug. 30, 1674, Sybil Whiting, ⁶² and lived in Milford, Conn.
HANNAH	" Aug. "last", 1654, ⁶⁶ " Sept. 3, 1654; ⁶²	" Nov. 20, 1672, John Harri- man ⁶³ of New Haven, Conn., Southampton, L. I., and Elizabeth, N. J.
SARAH	" Apr. 24, 1657; ⁶⁷	" 1, Oct. 23, 1678, Samuel Fitch ⁶⁴ of Milford, Conn. 2, before Dec. 9, 1698, Mungo Nisbet ⁶⁵ of Mil- ford, Conn.
SAMUEL	" Apr. 2, 1660, ⁶⁷ " 1660; ⁶²	" Dec. 25, 1683, Martha Whit- ing, ⁶⁶ and lived in Milford, Conn.
JOHN	" " June 29, 1662; ⁶²	died July , 1662. ⁶²
ABIGAIL	" Nov. 22, 1663, ⁶⁸ " Aug. 14, 1664; ⁶²	died young.
RICHARD	" Oct. 8, 1666, ⁶⁹ " Oct. 14, 1666; ⁶²	mar. before Aug. 13, 1669, Sarah Platt, ⁶⁷ and lived in Mil- ford, Conn.
FRANCES	" Feb. 13, 1668-9, ⁶⁰ " Feb. 14, 1668-9; ⁶²	" before Dec. 10, 1698, Joseph Treat ⁶⁶ of Mil- ford, Conn.
ABIGAIL	" Jan. 12, 1671-2, ⁶¹ " Jan. 14, 1671-2; ⁶²	died between July 27, 1698, and Nov. 14, 1698, unm. ⁶⁹

⁶² Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 46, inven-
tory of estate of Rev. John Whiting, and Milford, Conn., First Cong.
Church Records, unpagcd.

⁶³ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 25.

⁶⁴ Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 33.

⁶⁵ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 2, copy, p. 565.

⁶⁶ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 40.

⁶⁷ Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, vol. 1, and New Haven,
Conn., Probate Records, vol. 5, p. 238, will of Josiah Platt.

⁶⁸ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 2, copy, p. 563.

⁶⁹ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folio 20; New Haven, Conn.,
County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 267, and New Haven, Conn., Probate
Records, vol. 2, pp. 221, 222.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND MERCY (WILMOT) BRYAN.

ELIZABETH	b. Apr. 19, 1680, ⁷¹	bap. Apr. 25, 1680; ⁶²	mar. between Nov. 10, 1698, and Feb. 27, 1698-9, John Durand ⁷³ of Milford, Conn.
JOSEPH	" July 15, 1682, ⁷²	" July 16, 1682; ⁶²	died young.
JOSEPH	"	" Nov. 29, 1685; ⁶²	mar. between Aug. 10, 1712, and Aug. 16, 1719, Mary Newton, ⁷⁴ and lived in Milford, Conn.

MARY BRYAN, daughter of Richard and Mary (Pantry) Bryan, of Milford, is supposed to have been their first born child. She and her brother Alexander were baptized in the Milford church, May 21, 1654.⁷⁵ She must have been at least three or four years of age at this time, for an entry on the Milford Records reads:

"John Maulbe (Maltby) merchant & Mary Bryan dau. of Mr. Richard Bryan of Milford Merchant married by Mr Clark Commissioner February 28, 1666."⁷⁶

There is nothing in the record of John Maltby's marriage to show where he resided, but we learn from the records of the New Haven County Court that it was in New Haven. The record shows that on June 10, 1668, "John Tompson servant to Mr. John Maltbie of New Haven" brought suit against his master for debt and wages due him to the amount of £ 18 - 16 shillings. The jury found for the plaintiff 334 pounds of sugar for his services and £ 3 - 12 s. for the debt and costs of court. The defendant asked for a review of the case, and William East

⁷¹ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 36.

⁷² Ibid., original vol. 1, p. 38.

⁷³ New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, vol. 3, p. 193; New York Marriage Licenses, and Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 109.

⁷⁴ Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, p. 119; vol. 9, pp. 373, 459, and Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, unpagged.

⁷⁵ Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, vol. 1, unpagged.

⁷⁶ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 19.

was chosen as arbitrator, who decided that Tompson should be paid at once £ 3-10 shillings.⁷⁷

On page 13 of New Haven "Town Records 1662-'78" is entered a mortgage given June 28, 1670, by John Maltby merchant of New Haven, to Alexander Bryan Senior of Milford, of his dwelling house and home-lot in New Haven, bought of Samuel Vangoodenhouse, also one-half of twelve acres of land bought of John Cooper, besides twelve turkey-worked chairs and other articles of household furniture. The mortgage was for £ 380, payable in three years.

March 29, 1672, John Maltby of New Haven gave to his brother William Maltby of the same place, a mortgage for £ 35 on his horses and harness, a mare at Eaton's Neck on Long Island, carts and ploughs, also a case of pistols and holsters.⁷⁸

As will be seen later, the New Haven Records show the birth of a son to John Maltby in June 1673. There is no known record of the death of John Maltby.

The following entry appears in volume 1, page 98 of the New Haven County Court Records:

"January 3, 1676"

"Upon the aplication of m^r Allex^r Bryan sen^r by way of petition now to this Court, for an orderly settlem^t of a certaine estate both reall & psonall (formerly belonging to, & in the possession of M^r Jn^o Maltbye of N=Haven merchant) Mortgaged unto him by the s^d Maltbye for a debt of three hundred and Eighty pounds, due to y^e s^d M^r Bryan from y^e s^d Maltbye, and the time of y^e paym^t of y^e Debt being some yeares since expired, as in, & by y^e said Mortgage doth more fully appeare: The s^d M^r Bryan waiteing in hopes of the s^d Maltbyes returne, but after long waiteing (there appeareing noe probable hopes that he is living) and finding himselfe Very weake, & in dayly expectation of his great change, doth earnestly request an issue might be put to y^t matter: This Court haveing Considered y^e said petition, & allegations p^rsented on his behalfe, & the Relict of y^e s^d John Maltbye declaring in Court (upon enquirie of her) that shee gave her Consent to y^e s^d Morgage before made, doe see cause to declare That according to y^e termes exp^rsseed in the s^d Mortgage, the whole of y^e s^d estate therein mentioned now in being, is justly due & of right belonging unto y^e s^d M^r Allex^r Bryan sen^r, and y^t he ought to have a quiet possession thereof; and therefore doe allow the s^d M^r Bryan or his order to take, & order the Marshall to give possession of the same accordingly.

⁷⁷ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 14.

⁷⁸ New Haven, Conn., "Town Records, 1662-78", reverse end, p. 18.

"But that it may appeare the estate Morgaged doth not surmount in Value the debt due, as above^sd; This Court doe order a just apprisem^t to be made of the ^sd estate by Thomas Munson, W^m Bradlye & Jⁿ^o Winston, & to bring an acco^t: thereof unto y^e County Court in june next, that soe if there be any overplus, the Court may doe therein as they see Cause."

From the wording of this record it is inferred that Maltby had gone on a voyage and was perhaps lost with the vessel.

In accordance with the instructions of the Court, an inventory of the estate of John Maltby "reputed to be lost", was taken the "10th 4th 1676," and is entered on page 175 of volume 1, part 1 of the New Haven Probate Records.

The value of the property, which was wholly personal, was £ 58 - 05 - 06.

June 25, 1677, an entry was made on the records of the New Haven County Court, which shows that Richard Bryan was appointed administrator on the estate of John Maltby. The creditors and the amount owing to them were: Richard Bryan £ 249 - 17- 09, and John Conney of Boston, £ 13 - 12 - 06. The estate was insolvent and the creditors received 3 shillings, 6 pence on the pound.⁷⁹

In New Haven "Town Records, 1662-'78", reverse end page 40, is entered a document dated November 5, 1677, whereby Alexander Bryan Senior of Milford "for love" and other considerations conveyed to

"my grandchild Mary Maltbee widdow & relict to John Maltbee deceased and vnto her two Children John & Mary Maltbee

the house and lot of which he had become possessed by the foreclosure of the Maltby mortgage. The deed shows that if the widow wished to keep all the real estate herself, she should pay two-thirds of the value thereof to her two children,—to the son when 21, and to the daughter at 18, or on the day of her marriage.

In volume 1, page 766 of the New Haven Land Records is entered a deed dated September 12, 1698, whereby

"Mrs Mary Howell alias Malbee and John Malbee son both of the province of New York in the County of Suffolk and of South Hampton trader and joiner"

⁷⁹ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 104.

sold to Joseph Tuttle of New Haven a house and home-lot of two acres situated in Newman's Quarter in said New Haven. The property was bounded south on the Market place, west on the street, north by land of John Mix and east on land of James Pierpont.

Neither the New Haven nor the Southampton Town Records contain any mention of the marriage of a man named Howell with widow Mary Maltby, but the latter do contain an entry of the marriage of John Howell Junior, and "Mary Taylor Widow", on January 30, 1689-'90.⁸⁰

The Southampton Town Records under date of June 19, 1679 and November 5, 1679, show action of the town regarding the settlement there, as their minister, of Reverend Joseph Taylor of New Haven. In the oldest graveyard of Southampton known as the South End Burying Ground is a substantial stone inscribed to the memory of Reverend Joseph Taylor, who died April 4, 1682, aged 31.

June 1, 1682, there were laid out to Mrs. Mary Taylor twenty acres of land "which was belonging to her late deceased husband"⁸¹

In the New York Historical Society Collections for 1892, on page 116, is a memorandum showing that on July 8, 1689, administration on the estate of Joseph Taylor of Southampton was granted to his widow Mary. The authority for this memorandum is given as New York Wills, volume 1-2, page 434.

By referring to the last part of this sketch it will be seen that Mary Maltby, daughter of John and Mary Maltby, married Joseph Fordham of Southampton. On page 144 of the printed third volume of Southampton Town Records is a memorandum of a deed dated September 12, 1741, given by Joseph Fordham to his brother Abraham Fordham, conveying property

"which formerly belonged to my uncle Taylor"

By referring to the sketch of the John Taylor family of Cambridge, it will be seen that Reverend Joseph Taylor and wife Mary of New Haven and Southampton, had two sons, John and Joseph.

⁸⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244.

⁸¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 273.

In view of all these facts it is reasonable to infer that Mary, widow of John Maltby of New Haven, married for a second husband, Reverend JOSEPH TAYLOR of New Haven and Southampton, and for her third husband JOHN HOWELL, also of Southampton.

Her history from and after the death of John Maltby will be found in the Taylor sketch.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (BRYAN) MALTBY

MARY b. Feb. 18, 1670-71;⁸² mar. Dec. 5, 1689, Joseph Fordham of Southampton, L. I.⁸⁴

JOHN " June, 1673;⁸³ lived at Southampton, L. I.

⁸² Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 23.

⁸³ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 56.

⁸⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 244, 308.

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM PANTRY

Document 8 in volume 2 of "Private Controversies", in the Connecticut State Library, reads as follows:

"Ellisabeth Bacon aged aboute seauenty one yeares Testifyeth thatt I Came ouer ffrom old Enge Lande in a ship with Samuell Greenehill and his wife in the yeare one Thousand sixe Hundred Thirty and fflower and wee ariued in New Englande sumtime in Maye: 34: I also doe well remember thatt Goodwife Greenehill and my selfe did ussally account thatt Her son Thomas Greenehill and my son Timothy Stanly was of the same age and thay boath suck when they weare one Ship Boarde and ffurder I doe testifye thatt my son timothy was Borne in Jenewary was a Twelue month before Wee Came oute of Englande Wch was in Jenewory One thousand sixe hundred Thirty and Two: and also I doe well remember thatt thatt Samuell Greenehill was reputed by those thatt weare well acquainted with him in the ship a man of a Considdrable Estate and was accorddingly Entertayned in the ship with M^r Willard and M^r Pantry and M^r Crayffoote and oathers of good account: also the age of my son Timothy is sett doune in a Booke of my Husband Stanlys which may be seene if neede be with the age of ye rest of my Children: and ffurder saith nott: "

On page 5 of the printed "Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge" under date of "The 5th August 1633" is a list of "Lotts Granted for Cowyardes." The fourth name in the list with the amount of land granted, is "iam Peintre I Acker."

This entry evidently refers to WILLIAM PANTRY, and it will be noticed that the date is one year earlier than the time given in the Bacon affidavit for the arrival in New England of Samuel Greenehill, "M^r Pantry and M^r Crayffoote."

As this affidavit was not made until about 1674¹, forty years after her arrival in this country, it is not surprising that Mrs. Bacon's memory was in error and that she gave the date one year later than she should have done.

¹ Her gravestone in the Centre Church burying ground, Hartford, Conn., gives the date of her death as February 23, 1679, aged about 76.

It is an interesting fact that of the passengers of this vessel, William Pantry, Samuel Greenhill and Timothy Stanley were all admitted as freemen of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay on the same day, March 4, 1634-'35.² The Colony Records show that on November 7, 1634,

"Mr John Beniamin, Wiflm Pancry, & Henry Goldston are (by reason of their age & infirmities) dismissed from traineing, onely they are to haue in readiness att all tymes sufficient armes for themselues, besides for their serv^{ts}./"³

An entry of William Pantry's lands was made on the Cambridge Records as follows:

"The 5th of September 1635"

"William Peyntree Jn the Towne one House with backside and garden aboute halfe a rood Thomas Hooker south east Brayntree street south west James Olmsted: northwest Cowyard Lane north east"

In addition he had

"in Cowyard Rowe one Cowhouse wth a backside aboute one acker,"
also

"Jn Westend ffeild aboute Tenn ackers"⁴

There is no record showing when his home-lot was granted to him, but it was probably before August 5, 1633, when land for a cowyard was given him.⁵ If he had not been a resident of the town at this time he would have hardly needed land for a cowyard.

The land in Westend field was granted to him August 4, 1634.⁶

The description of his home-lot shows that he had for neighbors, Reverend Thomas Hooker and James Olmsted.

"The 8th of February 1635"

there were entered on the Cambridge Records

"The Names of Those men whoe haue houses in the Towne at this present as onely are to be accounted as houses of the Towne"

² Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 370.

³ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 133.

⁴ Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, p. 16.

⁵ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, p. 5.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 9.

In this list we find the names of "mr. Tho: Hooker mr Comfort Starr" and "James Olmsted."⁷ It will be noticed that the name in the list between those of Thomas Hooker and James Olmsted is not William Pantry but "mr Comfort Starr." It is inferred that sometime, between September 5, 1635, the date when Pantry's lands were recorded to him on the town books, and February 8 following when this list of inhabitants was made, he sold his homestead to Comfort Starr, perhaps with a view of removing from the town. He became an early resident of the new settlement on the Connecticut river, called at first Newtown and later Hartford. About 1639 there was entered on the Hartford Records a list of

"The Names of such Inhabitants as haue Right in vndiuided Lands."

The fourteenth name in the list is "William Peyntrey"⁸

On page 69 of the "Book of Distributions", being the first volume of land records of the town of Hartford, is an undated entry of his lands, his home-lot being

"One parcell on which his dwellinge house now standeth, with other outhouses, yards & gardens therein beinge containinge by Estimacon two acres eight parches (more or lesse) eight parches whereof he bought of Thom: Scott: abuttinge vpon the high way leading from the little river vnto the North meadow on the East & on the Ally Leadinge to the meeting house on the west/. & James Olmsteads land on the South & Thom: Scotts land on the North"⁹

Besides this he had a large number of pieces of various sizes in different parts of the town.⁹

He was frequently appointed to act with other prominent men of the town on matters of prime importance to the young settlement. In 1639, it was

"orderd that m^r hopkins m^r webster m^r Talcot Jo steele goodman pantree goodman brunson Wiff Gibins shall vew for a place to set a mill"¹⁰

⁷ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, vol. 1, pp. 16, 18.

⁸ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 16.

⁹ This property was located south of State street, the highway on the east now being called Front street, and that on the west Prospect street.

¹⁰ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 7.

In January of the same year he with a part of the former committee and the townsmen was appointed to

"Consider and determine of A place for the setting of the Mill and Bridg"¹¹

"y^e 11th of Januarie 1640"

"Itt is Reserued To y^e Townssmen now succeding To agre wth good-man Penttre for y^e Caring on of y^e worke of y^e porch & apointing ther workemen for y^t purposse & apointing their pay such as y^e Cuntry afordes."¹²

This was the porch of the meeting house, and later other changes were made in the building with which Mr. Pantry was associated as shown by the following vote:

"february 3th 1644"

"It is ordered that thare shall be a galerry bilt in the metting house with conuenant speed at the tounes charges & the & the repati dune thare & m^r webster m^r goodwing william pantre & Jo steel shall call out [work] men & se the worck dunn [] have the stayers mad"¹³

February 18, 1640, he was appointed with others to divide the lands on the East side of the Great River.¹⁴ He also served on other committees.

At the annual town meetings held January 21, 1640-'41 and February 9, 1645-'46, he was chosen one of the Townsmen or Selectmen, and on January 31, 1648-'49 he was elected one of the Constables.¹⁵

He served on the jury of the Particular Court at various dates, from 1639 to September 7, 1648.¹⁶

As stated above, in 1640 the newly elected Townsmen were to agree with him regarding the building of a porch on the meeting house, and later he was one of a committee to supervise the building of a gallery within the same building. Nothing is positively known of his trade, but from the wording of these votes it is inferred that he was a carpenter. This idea is

¹¹ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 14.

¹² Ibid., vol. 6, p. 39.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 74.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 42.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 6, pp. 41, 79, 85.

¹⁶ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 29, 76, 93, 106, 114, 143, 158, 160, 165.

strengthened by the fact that in the inventory of his estate taken November 29, 1649, appear the following items:

"In the work hows
in Axes sawes beetle wedges wimbls
chissels A beam & skales with som other Joyinning tooles—06—00—00"¹⁷

There is no known record of his death, but it must have taken place after January 31, 1648-'49, when he was chosen one of the constables, and before November 16 of the same year, when an agreement was made regarding the division of his estate, which is given later in this sketch.

His will without date or signature is entered on page 22 of the reverse end of volume 2 of the Records of the Particular Court, and reads as follows:

"This is the Last will and Testament made by William Pantry of Hartford in Connecticutt who hauing at this present (through gods goodnes) my perfect vnderstanding and memorye doe will and bequeath vnto my Loving wife the Lower Roome w^{ch} is now Called the parlour, with the two Beds and Bedsteads with all the furniture that belongs to them, viz: one Coverlitt and fiae blankitts, foure paire of the better sorte of Sheets that are Commonly in vse, and one paire of the finest Sheets, foure boulsters two pillows, three pillow beers, one paire of Curtaines, two Chests, w^{ch} Shee Shall Chuse, one Little trunck, with y^e table that belongs to the parlo^r three Joine stooles, one table Cloth one dozen of napkins, w^{ch} shee will Chuse, one great brass kettle, one Little Iron kettle, one Little brass Skillett, one Iron Skillett, one Iron pott, two great pewter platters and two pewter dishes, one porringer, six pewter spoones, one siluer spoone, two beare virkins, two Linnen wheelles and two Chaires, one paire of tongs & 1 paire of brand Irons

"Allso that my Heire, or his Heire or Assigne shall Constantly prouide meinteine at his or theire owne Charge one good milch Cowe, the whole milke whereof Shall bee at her will and dispose; provided that they make vse of the milke of the Cowe one month for the Calfe, allso I giue Vnto my wife one milke paille, two milke trayes, and the vse of the sellar to sett her milke, beare, and other necessaryes that She Stands in need of, As allso free Libberty to goe in and out in any roome of the howse Vppon Just occassions

"Allso my Heires Shall during her Life Lay in into y^e wood yard, ready Cutt out and fitt for the fire, such quantity of wood as Shall bee Convenient for her without want and if Shee Shall bee weake, or the weather Vnseasonable that then at her request, hee Shall, or cause such wood to bee brought into her fire roome, what Shall bee meete

¹⁷ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, William Pantry estate.

"Allso I will and bequeath vnto my wife a yearely Allowance of fifteene-pounds by the yeare, to bee paid in to her by my Heire or his Assignes, out of w^{ch} Sum they Shall provide for her, wheat & mault at all times for her need, and Shall Carrye and fetch it to and from the mill, at their Cost and Charge so that Shee suffer no want, Allso that hee or they Shall procure for her from the fore said yearly Allowance, such Comodities as Shee Shall need for Cloathing as heere may bee procured, and that at the yeares end hee or they shall giue in a Just Account of what they shall haue paid in vnto her, and what is wanting of the aforesaid yearely Allowance, they Shall at her demaund forthwith make full payment of it, foure parts in wheat, and one parte in pease, and Lay it vp in one of the Garritts for her to vse and dispose at her will and pleasure:

"Allso I will that my wife Shall haue the vse of the ouen and kneading trough as her need Shall require, as allso Libbertie to keepe such poultry about the howse as Shee shall thinke necessary for her vse: As allso Libbertye to goe into the garden, & take of any fruite in the orchyards for her owne vse at any time that these Shall growe:

"Allso I giue vnto my wife one swarme of Bees with their Increase, provided that Shee keepe not aboue two at one time: Allso I giue and bequeath vnto my daughter Mary the full Sum of one hundred & fifty pounds/."

An inventory of the estate was taken November 29, 1649, which showed the total value to be £ 1011 - 10 - 00, of which £ 590 - 00 - 00 were in real estate.¹⁸

The following agreement for the division of his estate is entered on page 24 of the volume containing the will and inventory:

"Memorandum that whereas Richard Bryann of millford hath taken to wife mary pantry the daughter of william pantry of Hartford deceased, And doth now demaund as a portion with his wife, parte of the Estate of the said william of his Brother John pantry, now in possession of the said Estate:

"Know all men by these presents that it is Agreed betweene the said Richard on the one parte, and John pantry of Hartford on the other parte, that the said John, paying or giuing Bond for to pay two hundred and forty pounds, or what of the same remaines vnpaid, for to bee paid to william Gibbens of Hartford or his Assignes for the vse of the said Richard as his parte of his father in Lawe his Estate with his wife as her portion, in manner and forme following Viz: what remains Vnpaid of the first hundred pounds to bee paid in spring next, or if there Should

¹⁸ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 23, and Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, William Pantry estate.

bee more paid than the aforesaid Sum of one hundred pounds what is so paid more, to goe onwards on the payment of the second Hundred pounds, w^{ch} is to bee paid in Spring next Come twelue month, and the forty pounds more to bee paid in Spring next Come two yeares, provided that his mother margeritt pantry is Contented to accept of what his father hath expressed in writing Extant for her proportion of his father his Estate, And the said Richard doth Acquitt the said John from any further Claymes, and demaunds of any further part of william pantry his Estate, as parte of his wife her portion, And doth Ingage himselfe not to disturbe the said John in his Administrating on the said Estate,

In wittnes whereof they haue both hereto put theire hands & seales dated in millford the sixteenth of Novemb^r one thousand six hundred forty & nine

John Pantry
Richard Bryann:"

"Memorandum the goods herevnder

specified are not to bee
prized or Accounted as any p^t
of the aboue mentioned Sum
of two hundred & forty pounds

viz: 1 paire of Sheets

16 napkins

2 potts

2 dozen of trenchers

a dozen of napkins

Signed sealed & delivered in

the presence of vs/

John Evance

Peeter Prudden

William Tuttell/"

There is no known record of the marriage of William Pantry, and it will be seen that in his will, where he makes provision for his wife, he does not mention her by name. From her will, a copy of which here follows, we learn that her Christian name was MARGARET, and that she had a sister who married Richard Brunson or Bronson. The only clue we have to the date of her death is her will, which was made September 12, 1651. How long she lived after that date is unknown.

"I Margeritt Pantry being at this present through the afflicting hand of my most merciful God and ffather, sick, and weake in Body, but hauing my perfect memory and Vnderstanding, doe make and ordain this my Last will and Testament, wherein I will and bequeath Vnto my daughter mary Bryan my featherbed and two feather Boulsters, two pillows, two blankitts with the Curtaines that belong to mee, fue paire of Sheets, three pillow beers one Table Cloth, one dozen of napkins, two great pewter platters, two pewter dishes one porringer, sixe pewter

spoons, with all my wearing Cloth w^h I Left with her (except what is hereafter excepted,

"Allso I will and bequeath Vnto my Sister Brunson one red petticoate and a wascoate, of the Cloth I Cutt out of an ould gowne, both w^h are at my daughter Briants, six quoifes, six Cross cloths, six neck cloaths, two shifts, one white Callico Apron, my best hatt except one,

"allso I giue Vnto the two Children of Richard Brunson that hee had by my Sister Viz: John and Abigaille Brunson six pounds Sterling to each of them, to bee trulye paid in such Comodities as Shall bee truly Valuable to such Somes of monye: one six pounds to bee paid to Abigaill Brunson when Shee Shall Come to the full Age of sixteen years: And six pounds to John Brunson her Brother when hee Shall Come to bee twenty yeares of Age, and if either of these Children Should dye before that Age, then the whole Shall bee giuen to the surviuant: and if they Shall both dye before that Age then I giue it to my Executo^r

"That this my Last will and Testament bee trulye performed, I make and ordaine my Sonne John pantry my sole Executo^r, to whome I will and bequeath all other of my estate and goods not herein bequeathed

"In wittnes herevnto I haue subscribed my marke this 12th day of Septemb^r 1651

the marke M of margeritt pantry:"

"In the presence of
Edward Stebbing
Jeames Ensing:¹⁹"

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARGARET () PANTRY

JOHN²⁰ b. mar. Hannah ———,²² and lived in Hartford, Conn.

MARY²¹ " " before Nov. 16, 1649, Richard Bryan²¹ of Milford, Conn.

¹⁹ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 25.

²⁰ He was made a freeman of the Connecticut Colony May 16, 1650. Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 207.

²¹ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, reverse end, p. 24.

²² Ibid., vol. 2, reverse end, p. 39. James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England, volume 3, page 344, says that John Pantry married Hannah Tuttle of Boston and that she was probably a daughter of Richard Tuttle.

George F. Tuttle in his work on the Tuttle Family claims her as a daughter of William Tuttle of New Haven.

The writer of this sketch has examined the records at Hartford and New Haven without finding any reference to the maiden name of the wife of John Pantry. The name of William Tuttle, however, appears as a witness to the agreement for the division of the estate of William Pantry as already given in this sketch which was signed at Milford.

Possibly William Tuttle was a witness in the interest of his supposed son-in-law John Pantry.

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS HALSEY

Among the documents in the custody of the Clerk of Courts at Salem, Massachusetts, is a copy made "the 10th $\frac{1}{m}$ An^o Domni 588", of the record showing the division among its inhabitants in 1638 of lands in the town of Lynn. One line of the copy reads thus:

"Thomas Halsye

100 acres"¹

As the early Town and Church Records of Lynn have been destroyed, we know but little of his history while a resident of that town.

In the sketch of the Howell family there are given copies of documents which show that in 1639 certain persons, presumably all residents of Lynn, made an agreement for the setting out of an expedition to form a new plantation, which resulted in the settlement of the town of Southampton, Long Island. One of the parties to this agreement was Thomas Halsey.

April 17, 1640,

"Danyell How, Job Sayre, George Wilbe and William Harker"

for themselves and their associates obtained from

"James Farrett, of Long Island, Gent, Deputy to the Right honorable the Earle of Sterling, Secretary for the Kingdom of Scotland"

a writing which gave them permission to

"sitt downe vpon Long Island aforesaid, there to possess Improve and enjoy Eight miles square of land." . . . "And allso that they and theire Associates shall enjoy as full and free liberty in all matters that doe or may concerne them or theires or that may conduce to the good and comfort of them and theirs both in church order and civell Government, together with all the easements, conveniences and accomadations what soever which the said place doth or may afforde answereable to wt other Plantations enjoy in Massachusetts Bay."²

¹ Essex County, Mass., Court Papers, vol. 6, p. 77.

² Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 9-11.

The eight miles square above referred to was near the present town of Hempstead, Long Island.

Here they began to "build houses, cut trees and do other work" when they were driven off by the Dutch who claimed the territory. They then went farther west and June 12th, 1640, obtained from the same source as before title to

"all those lands" "between Peacooeck and the easternmost point of Long Island with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea"³

On December 13th of that year the same persons with nine others, one of whom was Thomas Halsey, obtained from certain Indians

"the native Inhabitants & true owners of the eastern pt. of the Long Island"

a deed of the territory upon which they had settled. The consideration for this was

"sixteene coats already received, and alsoe three score bushells of indian corne." . . . and "that the above named English shall defend vs the sayed Indians from the uniust violence of whatever Indians shall illegally assaile vs".⁴

It will be noticed that in the first grant from James Farrett only four persons were mentioned by name, whereas in the Indian deed given in December following, the names of thirteen grantees appear. These four comprised one-half the adult males on the first voyage of exploration, while the others followed later.

The Southampton Town Records for the first few years do not contain any entries showing the election to office of its officials. Various entries indicate that persons chosen to office were not always acceptable to the inhabitants, some of whom were not reluctant to publicly express their opinions. The records show that several persons expressed their opinions regarding Daniel How as magistrate. One entry reads as follows:

³ Thompson's History of Long Island, 1843, vol. 1, p. 110, and Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. 2, pp. 145-150, and vol. 3, p. 21.

⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 12-14.

"March 15 1643. Thomas Halsey was censured for some unreuerent speeches to Daniel How in Court being then a Magistrate, who acknowledged his offence and promised to make the lyke acknowledgement the next quarter Court."⁵

Whaling early became one of the industries of the town, and various votes were passed regarding the subject.

"March 7th 1644 yt is ordered by this present Court that yf by the prouidence of God there shall be henceforth within the bounds of this plantacon any whale or whales cast vp. ffor the prevention of disorder yt is consented vnto that there shall be fowre wards in this towne, Eleaven persons in each ward, and by lott two of each ward (if any such whales shall be cast vp) shall be employed for the cutting out of the sayd whales, who for their paynes shall have a double share, And every Inhabitant with his child or servant that is aboue sixteene yeares of age, shal haue in the diuision of the other part an equall proportion, prouided that such person when yt falls into his ward (be) a sufficient man to be employed aboute yt."⁶

Among the persons appointed for the first ward was "Thomas Halsey Junr", and for the second ward "Thomas Halsey Senr."⁷

A similar order was passed in March 1653. Among the names of those persons who had the business in charge, that of Thomas Halsey appears twice, but without any designation to indicate which was the elder.⁸

An entry on the Town Records under date of "Ye fifth day of ye 10th moneth 1646", shows that as Marshal of the town Thomas Halsey was collecting the rates.⁹

On page 65 of the manuscript or page 57 of the printed first volume of Town Records, is an entry of a vote passed at the "generall court" whereby "Mr Richard Smyth & Thomas Halsey" were ordered to make a levy of "18 d vpon every 50 lb. lott for the satisfying of towne debts".

The date given to this entry in the printed volume is May 1644, but the context with its records for 1649 would indicate that the vote above referred to should read "May 1649," and not "May 1644" as printed.

⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, p. 27.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 31-32.

⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 32.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 91, 92.

⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 52.

He was chosen one of the Townsmen in October 1650, November 1652, October 1657 and October 1659.¹⁰

It was the custom for a number of years in the early days of the town to appoint a committee to have charge of the leasing or absolute granting of the public lands. Thomas Halsey was appointed on this committee in March 1647, November 1648 and June 1652.¹¹

At a meeting held October 6, 1654, it was voted that a committee

"peruse the Court papers and to regulate the Cort books, to reserve what is of vse and to cashier the rest".

A similar vote was passed in November 1659, and Thomas Halsey was one of the persons appointed to act at both dates.¹²

The Connecticut Colonial Records show that in May 1661, he acted as one of the committee of the town in determining the bounds between Southampton and East Hampton, and the Town Records show that in November 1663, he was chosen to act with others on some business pertaining to the towns of East Hampton and Southold, and that in the following February he declined to serve.¹³

In September 1663, he and four others were ordered to collect all moneys due the town, giving proper receipts therefor, and in the following November he was placed on a committee to perfect the title of the town to its lands.¹⁴

With the other able-bodied men of the town he was a member of the military company or trainband and on the eighth of October 1650, he was chosen by the soldiers to be "Clerke of the band".¹⁵

The duties assigned to him seem to have been performed to the satisfaction of his fellow townsmen, who showed their appreciation by conferring upon him further responsibilities.

¹⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 66, 86, 127, 133.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 49, 54, 86.

¹² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 105; vol. 2, p. 217.

¹³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 368, and Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 227, 228.

¹⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 224, 226.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 67.

At a town meeting held

"April 25 1664" "It is ordered by voat yt 2 Inhabitants shall be sent as deputies to ye Cort at Hartford, the men are Tho. Halsey Sen and Iohn Iessup."

The records of the General Assembly held at Hartford, Connecticut, which began May 12 of that year show that he was one of the Deputies present.¹⁶

On the Southampton Town Records is entered a document dated April 12, 1675, which shows that there had been set apart certain lands to

"Bee and remaine from time to time and forever to the vse of ye ministry of our said towne, as the providence of God shall hereafter dispose ministers of the word successively vnto us. And noe inhabitant of this place shall ever at any time assume power to dispose of the said howse or land, or any part thereof from the said vse of the ministry without ye full consent of every Inhabitant of the Towne that then shall bee surviveing."

Following the record are the signatures of forty-nine of the male inhabitants. Among the signatures are those of Thomas Halsey, Daniel Halsey and Thomas Halsey Junior.¹⁷

"Edmund Andros, Esq^r., Seigneur of Sausmarez, Lieut and Governo Gen^{all} under his Royall Highness James Duke of Yorke and Albany &c. of all his Territorys in America"

forced the inhabitants of Southampton to obtain from him a patent of the lands in the town to which they already had full title. This document dated November 1, 1676, contains the name of Thomas Halsey Senior as one of the persons to whom the patent was issued in behalf of the inhabitants of the town.¹⁸

There is no known record of the marriage of THOMAS HALSEY to his wife, called by some writers PHEBE, neither is anything definite known as to the date of her death. Howell, in his History of Southampton, page 168, states that she was slain by the Indians in 1649, and that the murderers, who proved to be

¹⁶ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 229, and Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 425.

¹⁷ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 63-64.

¹⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 347-349.

Pequot Indians, were sent to Hartford, and there tried, convicted and executed.

The Colonial Court Records of Connecticut do not, however, contain the entry of any such trial. The records of the Commissioners of the United Colonies under date of July 1649, show that John Gosmer and Thomas Halsey of Southampton made a complaint to the Commissioners "touching the danger thay were in & difficulties Exposed vnto vppon the late murther in yt towne".¹⁹

It will be seen that this does not even disclose the sex of the person murdered, much less the name, and it is impossible to determine the evidence on which Howell based his statements, though of course it may not be untrue.

The ages of his children prove that he must have been married at least twice.

There is entered on the Town Records a writing dated July 25, 1660, which shows that Thomas Halsey was about to marry "Ann Iones the wife of Edward Iones lately deceased,"

and he disclaimed any title in the property of the said Edward Jones.²⁰

There is nothing to show when this marriage took place, but it is supposed to have been the same day as the signing of the antenuptial agreement or soon after.

On page 282 of the second volume of the printed Southampton Records appears this entry:

"Thomas Halsey gives in the day of his father Thomas Halsey's decease to be upon the 27 of August 1678"

His will dated

"Southampton in Yorke Sheere the 28th day of June 1677"

was proved March 6, 1678-'79. He gave to his wife, who in the will was not mentioned by name, certain household goods

"and foore bushels of wheat to be paid yeeearly as long as shee liveth: the first to be payde within one moonth: and foore ewe sheepe:"

To his son Thomas he gave the house and home-lot, the beach lot, the Little Plain close, the little close at Troublesome and the

¹⁹ Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 9, p. 143.

²⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 213.

close at Mill Neck, also a lot at Mecox, besides some personal estate.

To his son Isaac he gave the close at the head of the Neck and lands adjoining thereto, five acres in the Great Plain, three acres at the town pond, ten acres in the Ox Pasture and elsewhere, also to have his choice of commonage in lieu of lands at Sagaponack.

The son Daniel was given lands at Seebonack and in the Little Plain, etc., with live stock.

To his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Richard Howell, he gave £ 20 in goods and cattle, and appointed his sons Thomas and Isaac executors.²¹

The inventory of the estate showed the value to be £ 672 - 09 - 02.²²

The wife referred to in the will is supposed to have been Ann, widow of Edward Jones. Nothing is known of her history after the date of this document.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND () HALSEY

THOMAS ²³	b.	mar.	Mary ²⁴ ———, and lived in South-
			ampton, L. I.
ISAAC ²³	"	"	Mary ²⁵ ———, and lived in South-
			ampton, L. I.
DANIEL ²³	"	"	Joanna ²⁶ ———, and lived in South-
			ampton, L. I.
ELIZABETH ²³	"	"	Richard Howell ²³ of Southampton,
			L. I.

²¹ "Suffolk Court of Sessions, No. 1, 1669-1684", p. 87, County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I.; New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 49, and Thomas Halsey and His Descendants in America, p. 30.

²² "Suffolk Court of Sessions, No. 1, 1669-1684", p. 89.

²³ Ibid., p. 87, County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., and New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 49, will of Thomas Halsey.

²⁴ Suffolk County, New York, Deeds, vol. A, p. 40, will of Thomas Halsey, Jr., Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 205, and p. 84 of the original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., will of Mary Halsey, widow of Thomas, Jr.

²⁵ Southampton Book of Deeds, p. 46, County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I.

²⁶ New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 113.

There is no known record of the birth of THOMAS HALSEY, son of Thomas Halsey, the head of the Southampton family. From the fact that his name appears in the vote passed at a town meeting held in March 1644 regarding whales,²⁷ some writers have inferred that at that date he was at least sixteen years of age and therefore born about 1627. If this theory is correct, he was not less than twenty-seven years old when his eldest child Mary was born August 29, 1654.²⁸

The wills of himself and wife as entered on the books of Suffolk County and in the New York Surrogate's office, show that the mother of all his children was named MARY, but as to her maiden name and the date of her marriage we are in ignorance.

The Town Records show that Mr. Goldsmith, an inhabitant of the town, had suffered loss by fire. In February 1656, a contribution was made for him towards which there was paid by

"Thomas Halsey Junior 2s, 6d."²⁹

In 1657 the inhabitants of the town were very much alarmed at the conduct of the Indians, and steps were taken to prevent any trouble. On the thirtieth of April of that year Thomas Halsey Junior and thirty-nine others were each given

"half a pound of powder a peece" "out of ye magazen" . . . "and thre was weighed 9 lb $\frac{1}{4}$ of powder and put into the barell, & remains to be disposed".³⁰

In January 1665, a tax was levied to pay for lands at Quaquanantuck. The total amount was £ 70-12-06, of which Thomas Halsey Junior, was to pay £ 1-17-06.³¹

In the sketch of his father mention is made of the agreement dated April 12th, 1675, to set apart lands for the use of the ministry forever. Thomas Halsey Junior was one of the men who signed the agreement.³²

²⁷ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 31, 32.

²⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 293.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 95.

³⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 154.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 250.

³² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 63.

There is no record of the death of Thomas Halsey Junior, but on August 3, 1688,

"being weak in body but in full and perfect strenght of memory"

he made his will which was proved in the Court of Common Pleas for Suffolk County at Southampton, January 16 following.

To his wife Mary he gave the use of

"my now dwelling House and all the houseing that standeth upon the said Lott and the Lott itselfe with the neck of land Called Cobspound and my Close Called the Eagles neast",

one and one-half acres of land "that was my father halseys Home Lott at y^e towne," with other lands and appointed her executrix of the will.

To his son Josiah Halsey he gave lands at Ogden's Neck, at Accobaug and elsewhere.

To his son Isaac he gave four acres of the homelot "at town that was my father Halsey's", land at Little Plain, Scuttle Hole, Ononk, Shinecock and elsewhere.

David the next son was given lands at Mill Neck, Peter's Neck, Hog Neck, Scuttle Hole and Shinecock.

His son Jonathan received lands in the town, at Troublesome, Little Plains, Wonunck, Short Neck, Collis Pond, etc.

Jeremiah his son was given land at Collis Pond, Wonunck, Assups Stalks and Short Neck.

His son Nathaniel "when he is at the age of twenty one years" was to receive land at Wood Close, the house and land at Cobs Pound, lands at Eagle's Nest, Scuttle Hole, Hog Neck and "Rapahamuck at accobaug."

To his daughters Mary Howell, Sarah More, Hannah Howell, Elizabeth Ruscoe and to the younger daughters Phebe Halsey and Abigail Halsey, when seventeen years old, he gave certain live stock.³³

An inventory of his estate was taken December 28, 1688, and is entered on the County Records immediately following the will. The value of the property which consisted of personal estate only, was given as £ 248 - 15 - 00.

Among the items inventoried were:

"an Indian girle a slave

a gun & sword 20^s bibles & other bookes 10^s

00—05—0

01—10—0"

³³ Suffolk County, N. Y., Deeds, vol. A, p. 40.

"Mary Halsey late Relict of Thomas Halsey of y^e town of Shampton late deceased being very Sicke and weeke in body"

made her will December 18, 1699. The records show that she died December 20, 1699, two days after the date of her will, and that it was proved May 21, 1700. By this document she bequeathed personal estate only, to her daughters Mary Howell, Sarah Moore, Hannah Howell, Phebe Halsey and Abigail Howell, and to her sons Josiah, Isaac, David, Jeremiah and Nathaniel, also her grandson Ammy Resco and granddaughters Mary Hand, Eunice Howell, Elizabeth Moore and Zerviah Howell.³⁴

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARY () HALSEY

MARY	b. Aug. 29, 1654; ³⁵	mar. Nov. 8, 1677, Matthew Howell ³⁶ of Southampton, L. I.
ELIZABETH	" Oct. 15, 1655; ³⁵	" Nathaniel Rescoe ³⁷ of Southampton, L. I.
JOSIAH	" Feb. 15, 1656; ³⁵	" 1, Sept. 12, 1678, Sarah Topping. ³⁸ 2, Mary _____, ³⁹ and lived in Southampton, L. I.
SARAH	" Oct. 29, 1658; ³⁵	" _____ More. ⁴⁰
ISAAC	" Aug. 29, 1660; ³⁵	" 1, Nov. 28, 1689, Abigail Howell. ⁴¹ 2, Dec. 19, 1699, Hannah Stretton. ⁴² 3, July 14, 1736, Mary () Hudson. ⁴³

³⁴ Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 205, and p. 84 of the original volume in the County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I.

³⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 293.

³⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 242; Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 205, and p. 84 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., will of Mary Halsey, widow of Thomas.

³⁷ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 301; Suffolk County, N. Y., Deeds, vol. A, p. 40, will of Thomas Halsey; Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 205, and p. 84 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., will of Mary Halsey, widow of Thomas.

³⁸ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 242.

³⁹ New York Historical Society Collections, 1894, p. 139, will of Josiah Halsey.

⁴⁰ Suffolk County, L. I., Deeds, vol. A, p. 40, will of Thomas Halsey; Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 205, and p. 84 of the original volume in the County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., will of Mary Halsey, widow of Thomas.

⁴¹ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244.

⁴² Easthampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 5, p. 520.

⁴³ Ibid., vol. 5, p. 529.

DAVID	b. Apr. 12, 1663; ³⁵	living Dec. 18, 1699. ⁴⁴	
HANNAH	" Feb. 5, 1665; ³⁵	mar.	——— Howell. ⁴⁰
JEREMIAH	" Sept. 7, 1667; ³⁵	living Dec. 18, 1699. ⁴⁴	
JONATHAN	" Dec. 22, 1669; ³⁵	living Aug. 3, 1688; died before Mar. 1, 1702. ⁴⁵	
PHEBE	" Dec. 29, 1671; ³⁵	mar. Sept. 10, 1702, Hezekiah Howell. ⁴⁶	
ABIGAIL	" Apr. 19, 1673; ³⁵	"	——— Howell. ⁴⁰
NATHANIEL	" June 1, 1675; ³⁵	" Dec. 15, 1697, Ann Stanborough. ⁴⁷	

ISAAC HALSEY, fifth child and second son of Thomas, Junior and Mary () Halsey, was born August 29, 1660, presumably in Southampton where the date is entered on the Town Records.⁴⁸

Of his early life we cannot speak with certainty. He had an uncle and a cousin who were also named Isaac.

The first positive evidence regarding his history is in the will of his father made August 3, 1688, in which he bequeathed to Isaac £ 46

"to be payd In Cattle at y^e Rate of Contry paye as they shall be prized by men this he shall Receive of my Executrix if he Liues to Returne from albany if not shee may keep it in her owne hands"⁴⁹

At this date the provinces of Massachusetts and New York were suffering from the raids of the French and Indians who lived in Canada.

The inference is that he had gone with the troops to the frontier in defence of the country. That he did live to return is shown by the fact that he married November 28, 1689, ABIGAIL HOWELL.⁵⁰

In the sketch of the Howell family, it is shown that Major John Howell in his will dated April 3, 1693, made a bequest of

⁴⁴ Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 205, and p. 84 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., will of Mary Halsey, widow of Thomas.

⁴⁵ Suffolk County, N. Y., Deeds, vol. A, p. 40, will of Thomas Halsey, and Southampton, L. I., "Yellow Book" of Deeds, p. 90.

⁴⁶ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 344.

⁴⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 343.

⁴⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 293.

⁴⁹ Suffolk County, N. Y., Deeds, vol. A, p. 40, will of Thomas Halsey.

⁵⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244.

£ 100 to his daughter Abigail Halsey. On page 293 of the printed second volume of Southampton Town Records is entered the birth on July 5, 1670, of Abigail daughter of John Howell. In the old Southend graveyard of Southampton is a headstone marking the grave of

"Abigaeil Halsey aged 26 years who died the 10 of October 1696".

There is nothing on the stone to indicate whether she was married, but as the age there given is in harmony with the birth of Abigail, daughter of John Howell as entered on the Town Records, the inference is that the stone marks the grave of the first wife of Isaac Halsey.

He married second, December 19, 1699, HANNAH STRATTON or STRETTON of Easthampton.⁵¹ She died August 29, 1732, aged 62, and he married third, July 14, 1736, widow MARY HUDSON, also of Easthampton.⁵² The date of her death is not known but she was living when Isaac made his will January 10, 1751-'52.⁵³

At the annual town meetings held in April 1694 and 1695, he was elected to the office of Constable, and in April 1711 he was made one of the Assessors.⁵⁴ April 7, 1712, he was one of a committee appointed by the town to determine each man's share in the commonage and six years later was empowered with two others to lay out sixty acres of land which had previously been set apart for a parsonage.⁵⁵ He was chosen one of the Trustees of the town in April 1714, 1720, 1721, 1724, 1729 and 1738.⁵⁶ An Isaac Halsey was chosen for this office in April 1732 and 1734, but whether it was this Isaac or his cousin cannot be determined by the record.⁵⁷

In common with his brothers he shared in the division of his father's lands as set off to them in the latter's will. He also bought and sold other pieces of property. The Southampton

⁵¹ Easthampton, L. I., Records, printed, vol. 5, p. 520.

⁵² Gravestone in Southend graveyard, Southampton, L. I., and Easthampton, L. I., Records, printed, vol. 5, p. 529.

⁵³ New York Historical Society Collections, 1896, p. 205.

⁵⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 131, 133, 147.

⁵⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 149, 183.

⁵⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 182; vol. 3, pp. 50, 51, 54, 57, 64.

⁵⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 60, 61.

Records show that on April 10, 1691, he and his brother Jonathan made an exchange of land and March 1, 1702, he and his brothers Josiah, David, Jeremiah and Nathaniel Halsey signed an agreement regarding the lands of their deceased brother Jonathan Halsey.⁵⁸

Among the papers preserved at Albany is one giving the list of the officers of the militia commissioned by the Earl of Bello-mont, Governor of the province from June 16, 1697, to March 1701. Among the names of the Suffolk County regiment is that of Matthew Howell who was Major and in "ye Foot Compa in ye town of Southampton" Isaac Halsey held the rank of Ensigne."⁵⁹

In the record of his election to the office of Assessor in April 1711,⁶⁰ he is designated as Captain Isaac, and from that time forward is referred to in the same manner.

The Southampton Town Records do not contain any memorandum of his death. A stone in the Southend burying ground bears this inscription:

"IN MEMORY
of Cap^t Isaac Hallsey
who died May y^e 18th
A. D. 1757 in y^e
97th Year of his Age."

An abstract of his will which was made January 10, 1751-'52, and proved June 9, 1757, is given in the Collections of the New York Historical Society for 1896, page 205. In this document he made provision for the support of his wife Mary and gave to his son Ephraim the life use of all his lands at Onuck. If Ephraim died leaving a widow she was to have the use of one-half of said lands.

The title to his real estate at Pine Neck, Potunk, Onuck, Speonk, Tiana, Quioge, and his manor lands he gave to his grandsons Cornelius Halsey and Silvanus Halsey. To his grand-

⁵⁸ Southampton, L. I., "Red Book" of Deeds, p. 370, and "Yellow Book" of Deeds, p. 90.

⁵⁹ Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. 4, p. 808.

⁶⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 147.

son Timothy Bigelow he gave ten pounds, and to his grandson Isaac Bigelow twenty shillings. To his granddaughters Elizabeth Spencer, Abigail Bigelow and Mary Bigelow, he gave twenty shillings each, and to his granddaughters Abigail Ely and Mary Halsey twenty pounds each.

The rest of his property he gave to his two grandsons Cornelius Halsey and Stephen Halsey and made them executors.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND ABIGAIL (HOWELL) HALSEY

MEHETABLE b.	mar. 1, before Nov. 27, 1708, Joseph Taylor. ⁶¹
	2, before Feb. 10, 1722, Samuel Bigelow. ⁶¹
EPHRAIM "	" Dec. 22, 1714, Martha Conklin. ⁶²

PERHAPS BY SECOND WIFE, HANNAH STRETTON

TIMOTHY b.	died July 12, 1723, aged about 20 years. ⁶³
------------	--

⁶¹ New York Historical Society Collections, 1902, p. 47, will of Joseph Taylor; Ibid., 1896, p. 205, will of Isaac Halsey; Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 3, p. 133, births of Bigelow children, and Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, p. 381, deed of Joseph Taylor to Samuel Bigelow.

⁶² Easthampton, L. I., Records, printed, vol. 5, p. 523.

⁶³ Gravestone in Southend Burying Ground, Southampton, L. I.

THE FAMILY OF EDWARD HOWELL

Thomas Lechford, a lawyer from England, was a resident of Boston, Massachusetts, from June 1638 to August 1641. While there he kept a "Note-Book" in which he made notes of documents drawn or certified to by him. This book has been printed as volume 7 of the Collections of the American Antiquarian Society. On page 322 of the printed volume is a memorandum evidently made in 1640 which reads thus:

"Edward Howell late of Marsh Gibbon in the County of Buckingham and now of Lynne in New England gent makes a Letter of Attorney unto Roger Stevens of Wotton Underwood in Com Buck husbandman German Major Citizen & mercer of London and John Reese of Marsh Gibbon aforesaid gent to surrender all his Coppihold Lands & tenements in Wotton Underwood aforesaid to the use of Richard Grenville of Wotton Underwood aforesaid Esq^r."

It is impossible to determine when EDWARD HOWELL left Old England for the New, but that he was a resident of the town of Lynn in 1638 is proved by a document preserved among the Essex County, Massachusetts, Court Papers. In volume 6, page 77 of these documents is a copy made March 1659-'60 of a record of the distribution in 1638 of the lands of the town of Lynn among the inhabitants. One of the entries in this list is:

"M^r Edward Howell 500 acres"

He was one "of the Inhabitants and Freemen of the towne of Lynne" who on the "11th of the first moneth, 1638" signed a petition to the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony asking for assistance in building a bridge over the river in that town.¹

On March 14, 1638-'39, he and other inhabitants of the town were made freemen by the General Court.²

¹ Mass. Historical Society Collections, series 5, vol. 1, p. 488.

² Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 375.

He served on the jury of a "Quarter Court" held at Salem 31-10, (December), 1639.³

His residence at Lynn was short. The following copies show that he was interested in, and possibly leader of, an enterprise which resulted in his removal to Long Island.

"March 10, 1639."

"In consideracon that Edward Howell hath disbursed 15 lb and Edmond ffarington 10 lb, Josias Stanborough 5 lb, George Welbe 10 lb, Job Sayre 5 lb, Edmond Needam 5 lb, Henry Walton 10 lb, & Thomas Sayre 5 lb. Itt is Agreede vpon that wee the forenamed vndertakers haue disposed of our severall p̄ts of our vessell to Daniel How. In Consideracon whereof hee is to Transporte them soe much goods either to them, their heirs, executors and Assignes, (If they shall Desire it) as their severall somme or sommes of Monney shall amounte vnto, & moreover to each of those psons Above named, or their Assignes, he shall transporte to each man A Person and a Tunne of goods ffree. But in case that any of the forenamed Persons shall not have occasion for the transportacon of soe much goods as his monney shall Ammount vnto, that then the said Daniell is to make them payment of the remainder of the monney by the end of two yeares next ensueing the date hereof, and likewise this vessell shall be for the vse of the Plantacon, and that the said Daniell shall not sell this vessell without the consent of the maior p̄t of the Company. And that the Vessell shall be reddy at the Towne of Lynne to Transporte such goods as the Afforesaid vndertakers shall Appointe, That is to say three tymes in the yeare. ffurthermore if In case that any Persons shall not have occasion to Transporte any goods, that then the said Daniell is to pay them their somme or sommes of monney, together with Allowance for a Tunne of goods & A pson within the tearm of two yeares next ensueinge the date hereof, for the full performance hereof the said Daniell How has

"ffurthermore whereas it is expressed formerly that the vessell shall come to our Intended Planntacon three tymes in the yeare, wee thought good to express the tymes, viz: the first Moneth, the fourth moneth and the eighth moneth.

"ffurthermore for the rates of Persons goods and chattells that if there proue any difference between vs the vndertakers and the said Daniell How that then it shall be referred to two men whome they and he shall chuse.

"ffurthermore for as much as Allen Bread, Thomas Halsey & William Harker, Are by the Consent of the Company come into and p̄ty vnder-takers with us, wee Edward Howell, Daniell How & Henry Walton

³ Essex County Court Records, "Salem Quarter Court, 1636 to 1641", p. 28.

have consigned three of our p̄ts that is to each man a house lott, Planting lott and farme answerable to the rest of ye vndertakers for their disbursements of five pounds A man to vs the above said vnder-takers, that is to say whereas Mr. Howell had 3 lotts, he shall have but two & Daniell How for three lots shall have but two & Henry Walton for 2 lotts shall have but one.

Edward Howell,
Daniell How,
Henry Walton.”⁴

“For as much as wee Edward Howell, Edmond ffarington, Edmond Needam, Daniell How, Josias Stanborough, Thomas Sairs, Job Saires, George Welbe and Henry Walton & Thomas Halsey, Allen Bread, William Harker, have disbursed ffourscore pounds ffor the settinge fforward A Plantacon, and in regard wee have taken vpon vs to transporte at oʳ owne prop Costs and charges all such psons as shall goe at the first voyage whenn those of oʳ Company that are Chosen thereunto shall goe vpon Discovery and search, and to beginne and settle a Plantacon, and further more in regarde all such psons soe goeing vpon oʳ accompt have in oʳ vessell the ffreedome of halfe A Tunne of goods a pson, it is thought meete that wee the fore named vndertakers should not any tyme or tymes hereafter be lyable to any rates, taxes or Impositions, nor be putt vpon any fenceings, buildinge of meetinge house, erecting ffortifications, buildinge of bridges, repairinge of high wayes, nor otherwise charged for any Cause or reason whatsoever duringe the tyme of oʳ discontinuance in oʳ intended Plantacon, except y^t in the fencing in of Plantinge Lotts, every man shall (with his neighbore) fence or cause to be fenced by the first day of April wch shall be 1641.

“furthermore because delaying to lay out the boundes of Townes, and all such land within the saide boundes hath bene generally the ruin of Townes in this Country, therefore we the said vndertakers have thought goode to take vpon vs, the dispose of all lands within our said boundes soe yt yt wch wee lay out for A house Lott, shall at all tymes from tyme to tyme hereafter, continue to be A house Lott, and but one Dwelling house shall be builded vpon it, and those Lottes yt wee lay out for plantenge Lotts, shall not at any tyme nor tymes hereafter, be made house lotts whereby more Inhabitants might be receaved into oʳ said Plantacon to the ouer chargeing of Commons and the Impoverishinge of the Towne, and yt allsoe what is layed out for Commons shall Continue Common & noe man shall presume to Incroach vpon it soe much as A hands breadeth, and whatsoever wee lay out for farmes shall so remaine for after tyme, and ye dispose of all such landes so layed out shall also bee at all tymes and from tyme to tyme hereafter at the will & pleasure of vs the said vndertakers oʳ executors Administrators and

⁴History of Southampton, L. I., by George R. Howell, second edition, p. 447.

Assigns. Namely the disposinge of the lande . . . shall be disposed. . . .

"And allsoe whosoever selleth his Accomodations in the Towne shall sell house Lott & plantinge Lott or Lotts & meddow Intirely and if hee sell his farme he shall not devide it butt sell it together, viz, his farme Intirely & his Accomodations in ye Towne Intirely.

"Moreover whosoever cometh in by vs shall hould himself Satisfyed with foure Achres to an house Lott & twelve Achres to a plantinge Lott, & soe much meddow & vpland as may make his Accomodations fifty Achres, except wee the said vndertakers shall see cause to Inlarge that proportion by A farme or otherwise.

"furthermore no pson nor psons whatsoever shall challenge or claime any proper Interest in Seas, rivers, creekes, or brookes, howsoever boundeinge or passinge throughe his grounde, but ffreedome of fishinge, fowlinge, & navigation shall be Common to all within the bankes of the said waters whatsoever.

"And whosoever shall fell any tree or trees in highwayes, is either to grubb them up by the rootes or else to cutt them smooth vp euen by the grounde and putt the tree or trees out of all such highways

"And whosoever felleth any tree or trees in the common, shall either carry away the body or bodyes thereof with ye Aptenances, or else sett or lay it vp on heapes soe as the pasture for Cattell or passage for man or beast may not haue any Annoyance.

"Likewise noe pson nor psons wtever shall fell or lopp or carry away any Tree or trees, fire wood or otherwise off or ffrom any Lott or Lotts wtsoever, for as is the lande, soe shall ye Aptnances bee, every mans owne peculiar ppriety.

"Neither shall any pson or psons make or vse any highwayes paths or otherwise over any persons house Lott plantinge Lott or medow, but shall vpon all occasions vse the Allowed wayes layed out for yt end.

"furthermore it is thought meete that if the said vndertakers make any Composition with any pson or psons yt lay claim to them to make manyfest his or their right in any pt or pts or in all . . . of the place where God shall direct vs to beginne or intended Plantacon. . . .

"And it come to passe yt wee the said vndertakers shall either in in our owne names, or in the names of the Inhabitants In generall promise to pay or cause to be paid any somme or sommes of money, goods or Chattell, fines or rates or the like, as may hereafter be thought meete proportionably to what they Injoy, And that then every pson or psons Inhabitinge within the boundes of our Plantacon beinge owners of lande there, that they shall be contented and pleased to help to beare a share or shares, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter of all such payments as may be required of vs the forenamed vndertakers or executors Administrators or Assignes and yt his or their Subscribeinge to these presents may be a sufficient Declaration vnder all such psons handes yt they doe approve of all the premises here specified.

"Lastly wee the said vndertakers testifie by these prsents in our Admittinge of Inhabitants to our Intended Plantacon that wee without

any kinde of reseruatiō leave men ffre to choose and determine all Causes and Controuerseys Arbitrary amonge themselues. And that when-soeuer it shall please the Lord & he shall see it good to adde to vs such men as shall be fitt matter for A church, that then wee will in that thinge lay ourselves downe before ye Constitutes thereof either to bee or not to be receaved as members thereof accordinge as they shall discerne the worke of god to be in our hearts.

	Edward Howell	Ye marke of
John	Edmund Needham	Edmund × ffarrington
Cooper	Josiah Stanborough	Thomas Sayre
	Henr. Walton	Daniell How
	the mark of	Job Sayre
	Allen × Bread	George Welbee
		Thomas Halsey.
		William Harker.

Vndertakers

the marke of	Phillip Kyrtland
Thomas T Newell	Nathaniel Kyrtland
John ffarrington	Thomas ffarrington
the marke of	Thom - Terry."
Richard ⊙ Dyall*	

"These are to give notice that wee the fforesaid Company of vnder-takers doe ffully and ffreely give our Consent that John Cooper shall and is Admitted an vndertaker with the like full & Lymmitted power with ourselves in all Cases yt may Concerne our Plantacon.

	Edward Howell
the mark of	Edmond × ffarrington.
	Edmund Needham
	Thomas Halsey
the mark of	Allen W. Bread.
	Daniell How.
	Henr. Walton."

April 17, 1640,

"James Farrett, of Long Island, Gent., Deputy to the Right honorable the Earle of Sterling, Secretary for the Kingdom of Scotland",

granted to

"Danyell How, Job Sayre, George Wilbe and William Harker, together with their associates" the title to "Eight miles square of land" on Long Island.⁶

* Odell ?

⁶ History of Southampton, L. I., by George R. Howell, second edition, pp. 448-449.

⁶ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 9-10.

Regarding this territory we quote from "Documents relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York", as follows:

"We, the Director and Council residing in New Netherland, on the part of the High and Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, his Highness of Orange and the Hon^{ble} Directors of the Incorporated West India Company, having express order and command from the aforesaid Lords, to purchase in their name, from the inhabitants of these parts, all such lands as we may consider adapted for agriculture and the raising of all sorts of stock —

"Have, therefore, pursuant to the orders of our Sovereign Lords, purchased from the Great Chief or Sachem named Pensawits, all the lands lying on Long Island, within the limits of New Netherland,"

"Which aforesaid Pensawitz, after some foreigners had settled on the aforesaid land, about Schout's bay,⁷ hath notified us that some strollers or vagabonds had come on the land that we had purchased from him, and had there begun to build houses, cut trees and do other work, and that said vagabonds had there thrown down their High Mightinesses' arms."

.....
 "Jacobus van Curler, Commissary of cargoes, is sent thither" who "hath found the same broken down, and on the tree to which they were nailed, was a fool's face carved in the stead of said arms."

May 14, 1640, the Director and Council sent

"Cornelis van Tienhoven thither with xxv. soldiers" to "inquire who hath thrown down the arms, and who gave them commission to do so, and oblige them to come here and defend themselves."

"Hereupon six men were brought to Fort Amsterdam, leaving two men and one woman and a child on the ground to take care of their goods;"

The six men were Job Sayrs, George Wilbe, John Farington, Philip Cartelyn, Nathaniel Cartelyn and William Harker.

The testimony showed that they came from

"Lin, eight miles from Boston"—"by authority of Mr. Foret, a Scotchman" thinking "that the land belonged to Lord Sterlincx," "where they intended to plant; it was intended that 20 families should come, and if the land was good they expected a great many people."⁸

⁷ Schout's Bay, later called Cow Bay, on the north shore of Long Island near the town of Hempstead. History of Long Island by Benjamin F. Thompson, 1843, vol. 1, p. 110, and map of Long Island in said work.

⁸ Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, 1858, vol. 2, pp. 144-149.

After hearing the testimony the Council decided to release them on condition they should promise in writing to depart at once from the land and

"never to return to it without the Directors express consent."

This promise read as follows:

"Whereas we, Jop Sears, George Wilke, John Farington, Philip Cartelin, Nathaniel Carelant, William Harker, have, within a few days, come to settle on territory belonging to their High Mightinesses, the States-General, without knowing the fact, being deceived by Mr. Foret, a Scotchman, wherefore the Hon^{ble} Director-General of New Netherland hath had us removed, and requires us immediately to break up and depart beyond the limits of the Hon^{ble} Incorporated West India Company, which we are bound to do, and promise on our word of honor to set about it forthwith without fail, on pain of being punished as perverse usurpers, subjecting ourselves not only to this, but to all other courts in the world. In testimony of the truth and upright sincerity, have we subscribed this with our own hand, in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland, the XIXth May, anno 1640."

Being obliged therefore to leave this territory, they obtained a title from James Farrett, Deputy to the Earl of Stirling, to

"all those lands lying and being bounded between Peacooeck and the easternmost point of long Island with the whole breadth of the said Island from sea to sea". . . .

The grant was made to Edward Howell, Daniel How, Job Sayer and their associates.

—"in consideration of Barge Hire besides they being drove off by the Dutch from the place where they were by me planted to their great damage by and with a competent summe of money in hand paid all amounting unto four hundred pounds sterl^g".

Later they obtained from the Earl of Stirling a confirmation of the grant made by his agent, Mr. Farrett. This grant and the confirmation are printed in full in volume 3, pages 21 and 22 of the "Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York." These are both copies, and a memorandum shows that the first was made by "Henry Pearson Reg", May 6, 1671, and the other presumably about the same time.

⁹ Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York, 1858, vol. 2, pp. 149-150.

The dates of these documents as printed are June 12, 1639 and August 20, 1639, respectively. It will be noticed that the grant from Farrett refers to the fact that Howell and his associates had been driven off from the Dutch territory and the testimony mentioned above proves that this expulsion occurred in May 1640.

As this grant from Farrett and its confirmation by the Earl of Stirling were not made until after the expulsion, the dates of the documents as printed are evidently one year too early.

In December 1640,

"for due consideration of sixteene coats already received, and alsoe three score bushells of indian corne to bee payed vpon lawfull demand the last of September, which shall be in the yeare 1641, & further in consideration that the above named English shall defend vs the sayed Indians from the uniust violence of whatever Indians shall illegally assaile vs, — the natue Inhabitants & true owners of the eastern pt. of the Long Island,"

conveyed to thirteen men, one of whom was Edward Howell, all their title to the lands.¹⁰

As has been shown, in May 1640, there were only eight men in the English party occupying Dutch territory. In December of that year the number of men who took title from the Indians had increased to thirteen, disclosing that there had been additions to the original party.

The Town Records show that in April 1641 the settlement had been given the name of Southampton.¹¹

On page 36 of the manuscript first volume of Southampton Town Records are entered the

"Articles of an Agreement between Mr. Edward Howell Gent, & the Towne of Southampton"

dated "Ian 7, 1644."

"The aboue said Edward Houell doth promise to build for himselfe to supply the necesities of the Towne a sufficient mill at Meacoxe upon these consideracons following.

"Imps That the Town of Southampton doe giue & graunt vnto ye sayd Edward Howell and his heires for euer, fforty Acres of land neer vnto the sayd mill in some convenient place there vnto Adioyning.

¹⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 12-13.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 22.

"2 That ye said Towne eyther build a sufficient dam for the sayd intended mill, or else to allowe 4 dayes work of a man that hath a lott on the west side of the towne, or else so much in value by their Teames and two dayes worke for euery one that hath a lott on the south east side of the towne, and to bring, such tooles as they shall be appoynted, and to come to worke at two dayes warneing.

"3 That the Towne of Southampton doe laye ye mill-stones at the place where the mill wright shall appoynt for ye sayd mill at Meacoxe,

"4 That the sayd towne vpon the consideracons above sayd doe freely giue the sayd Edward Howell his heires and assigns a payre of mill stones as his lawfull propriety.

"5 That every one in the sayd towne from 16 yeares old to 60 (except Magistrate Minister Miller and heardsmen) in their own persons shall bee ready so often in the yeare to cutt open sufficiently a gutt at meacoxe, at such tyme & tymes as ye Magistrate or Magistrates shall giue warneing, and the owner of the mill to be helpfull as well as others, except as aforesayd.

"6 That noe person shall set vp any ware or wares in the millstreame within ten poles of the sayd mill nor fish within ten poles of the sayd mill nor in the mill pond"¹²

In 1644 the town of Southampton became a part of the colony of Connecticut, the terms of the union being agreed upon by

"Edward Hopkins & John Haines being authorised wth power from y^e Generall Corte for y^e Jurisdiction of Conecticute, & Edward Howell, John Gosmore and John More deputed by y^e Towne of Southampton".

Among the terms agreed upon was one obligating the town, annually, to send to the General Court of Connecticut or to the Governor

"before y^e Court of Election, w^{ch} is y^e second Thursday in Aprill,"

the names of three freemen of the town

"whome they nominate for Magistrats the yeare ensuing".

From this list the Court was to select two who, upon taking the oath, should have the same authority as the Court of Justice in Connecticut then known as the Particular Court.¹³

The records show that Edward Howell was annually chosen one of the "Magistrates" of the Connecticut colony from May

¹² Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 40-41.

¹³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 112, 566-567.

1647 to May 1653, inclusive.¹⁴ The Southampton Town Records show that he was one of the three chosen at the annual meeting of October 1653 for Magistrate, but for some unknown reason the General Court of Connecticut at the session in May following did not elect any one to that office for Southampton.¹⁵ In October 1654, Edward Howell was chosen one of the Townsmen.¹⁶ It is uncertain whether this election refers to the head of the Southampton family or to his son Edward who at this date was about twenty-eight years old.

On page 301 of the second edition of Howell's "History of Southampton" are statements relating to the family of Edward Howell the emigrant, evidently taken from the records of the church of Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, England. These entries indicate that EDWARD HOWELL had a wife FRANCES, who was buried July 2, 1630, and a later wife ELEANOR. From the same source it is learned that Edward had the following named children: Henry, Margaret, John, Edward, Margery and Richard; and by Eleanor, Arthur and Edmund.

There is no known record of the death of Edward Howell the head of the Southampton family.

At the annual town meeting or "Cort of Election" held October 3, 1655,

"it was granted vnto Mrs Ellinor Howell that she should have the administration of all the goods belonging vnto Mr Edward Howell deceased."¹⁷

How much longer Mrs. Eleanor Howell survived her husband has not been ascertained.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND FRANCES () HOWELL

HENRY bap. Dec. 20, 1618;¹⁸ bur. Aug. 29, 1619.¹⁸

MARGARET " Nov. 24, 1622;¹⁸

JOHN " Nov. 22, 1624;¹⁸ lived in Southampton, L. I.

¹⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 149, 163, 185, 207, 218, 231, 240, and Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 66, 75, 81 and 88.

¹⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, p. 93, and Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 256.

¹⁶ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, p. 105.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 109.

¹⁸ History of Southampton, L. I., by George R. Howell, 1887, p. 301.

EDWARD	bap. Sept. 1626; ¹⁸	mar.	Mary Fordham. ¹⁹
MARGERY	" June 1, 1628; ¹⁸		
RICHARD	" 1629; ¹⁸	"	Elizabeth Halsey. ²⁰

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND ELEANOR () HOWELL

ARTHUR	bap.	1632; ¹⁸	mar. 1, before Feb. 23, 1657, Elizabeth Gardiner. ²¹
			2, before Dec. 7, 1664, Hannah ———. ²²
EDMUND ¹⁸	"	"	1, Sayre. ²³ (?)
			2, Nov. 11, 1664, Sarah Judson. ²⁴

JOHN HOWELL, son of Edward Howell the emigrant, was born in England, and according to the statements in the History of Southampton, L. I., he was baptized at Marsh Gibbon in the county of Buckingham, November 22, 1624.²⁵ November 27, 1674, he made an affidavit regarding Robert Fordham, a fellow townsman. In this document he gave his own age as about forty-eight years.²⁶ With his parents he emigrated to America and located at Southampton, Long Island. He was made a freeman of the town October 7, 1648.²⁷

He early gained the confidence and esteem of his fellow-townsmen. On page 72 of the original first volume of Southampton Records are entered the undated proceedings of a court of election in that town, when John Howell was chosen one of the Townsmen. He was again chosen to this office in November

¹⁹ New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 44.

²⁰ "Suffolk Court of Sessions, No. 1, 1669-1684", p. 87, County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., and New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 49, will of Thomas Halsey.

²¹ Easthampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, p. 130.

²² Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 249.

²³ March 14, 1663, Edmund Howell sold "to his father in law Thomas Sayre" all his interests in certain lands. Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 228.

Howell, in his History of Southampton, thinks, therefore, that Edmund must have married as his first wife a daughter of Thomas Sayre. See page 319.

²⁴ Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, new p. 431.

²⁵ Howell's History of Southampton, L. I., second edition, p. 301.

²⁶ New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, p. 45.

²⁷ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, p. 49.

1652 and October 1659.²⁸ In January 1657, he was appointed one of a committee

"to settle and establish the way of making all rates for this town".²⁹

March 6, 1657, he and five others were empowered to act regarding the claim of certain East Hampton inhabitants to lands in Southampton.³⁰

On the early Southampton Records the name Secretary is frequently given to the office now known as Town Clerk. September 22, 1658, an entry was made on the Town Records and certified by "John Howell Sect."³¹ From this fact it is inferred that he held for a time at least the office of Secretary or Town Clerk.

November 25, 1659, he was one of twelve persons appointed "to regulate the towne papers and writings, to keepe what in their best judgment are to be kept and to cashiere those that are in their Iudgement vnnecessary."³²

He was chosen Assessor and Rate-Maker in May 1661 and in February 1661-'62.³³

In April 1662, Charles II. King of England, granted to the Connecticut colony a charter with large powers for the government of its inhabitants. A session of the General Assembly, which was also a "Court of Election", was held at Hartford October 9 of that year at which John Howell was present as a Deputy.³⁴ At a town meeting held May 1, 1663, it was

"ordered that Mr Iohn Howell And Ioshua Barnes, shall goe as deputies to the Cort at Hartford this present May",³⁵

and the records of the General Assembly held at Hartford on the fourteenth of the same month show that "Mr. Howell" and "Mr. Thirstan Rayner" were among those persons elected to the

²⁸ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 1, pp. 61, 86, and 133.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 117-118.

³⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 118.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 121.

³² Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 217, 218.

³³ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 212, 216.

³⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 384.

³⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 221.

office of Magistrate.³⁶ One year later he was again elected to the same office, which was then known as Assistant.³⁷

In 1664, Charles II. granted Long Island and adjoining territory to the Duke of York. In October of that year certain prominent men of the Connecticut colony were appointed

"to accompany the Gouverneur to New Yorke, to congratulate his Majesties Honourable Com^{rs}. And if an oppertunity offer itselfe that they can issue the bounds between the Dukes Patten & o^{rs}.".....

"Mr. Howell and Capt: Young are desired to atend the same servuice."³⁸

As a result of this interview Connecticut abandoned all jurisdiction over the Long Island towns.

At a town meeting held February 20, 1664,

"Mr Thomas Topping and Mr. John Howell were chosen deputies to meet ye honourable Gen^{ll} Nicolls At Hempsted according to his order whoe have alsoe power to act in any cause or matter which doth or may concerne our townes occasions."

The Colonial records show that this Assembly or "Generall meeting" was held in February and March 1664-'65, two deputies being present from each of the seventeen towns,³⁹ including the two men just named.

In February 1669, rumors having reached Southampton

"that our honrble Governor Gen^l Lovelace is to come down into the Cuntry amongst vs this Spring",.....

the town appointed

"our aproved well & beloved friends Mr Robert ffordham Capt Iohn Howell Ioshua Barnes & Mr Henry Pierson to represent vnto his honr the true & reall state of vs, our plantation and all of our Concernes, hoping his honr will accept ye persons of our sd deputies, and there Argument reasons on our behalf, and grant our reasonable petitions"⁴⁰

In July 1673, the Dutch forces took the city of New York and laid claim to Long Island, consequently the three towns on the east end of Long Island appealed to the Connecticut authorities

³⁶ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, p. 398.

³⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 425.

³⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 435.

³⁹ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 234, and Journals of the Legislative Council of New York, 1691-1743, p. V.

⁴⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 350.

for assistance in resisting the claims of the Dutch. Captain John Howell, Captain John Young and Mr. Thomas James, as a committee of these towns, appeared before the colonial authorities at Hartford.⁴¹

In May 1674, the General Assembly of Connecticut nominated and appointed

"Captⁿ John Howell, Captⁿ John Younges and Mr. John Mulford to be Commissioners for the townes of Sowth Hampton, East Hampton and Southhold, and they are hereby empowered to keep a County Court in those townes as there shall be occasion, and they are invested with Magistraticall power."⁴²

The documents relating to the Colonial History of New York show that in April 1693 he was one of the Justices for Suffolk County.⁴³

In November 1674, the English came into permanent possession of New York, Sir Edmund Andros becoming the Royal Governor. He at once issued orders to the towns to take out new patents for their various jurisdictions. The inhabitants of Southampton protested against this measure, having already a patent for their territory, but without avail. A new patent was issued on the first day of November 1676, and "Capt. Iohn Howell" was named as one of the patentees.⁴⁴

In September 1685, an election for Assemblymen for the County of Suffolk was held at Southampton and Major John Howell was one of the two men chosen to that office.⁴⁵

"At a towne meeting held in Southampton the 23d day of Nov. 1686 it is agreed upon by major voate of the towne that Major Iohn Howell shall goe to Yorke about the present affaire of makeing good our title to our land called into question at Shinecock, and Henry Ludlam is likewise chosen to wait upon him."⁴⁶

His management of the business entrusted to him seems to have been satisfactory. The Town Records shows that

⁴¹ "Colonial Boundaries", vol. 2, document 17, Conn. State Library.

⁴² Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 229.

⁴³ Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, vol. 4, p. 27.

⁴⁴ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, pp. 347-349.

⁴⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 286.

⁴⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 287.

"At ye aforesaid towne meeting held ye 5 of April 1687 it is by unanimous voate of the freeholders granted unto Major Iohn Howell and his forever that for his expense of time and trouble &c about the towne business concerning the patent (viz) his jurney to York &c. he shall have eleven acres of land to be taken up at or about Sagaponack".⁴⁷

The reader will have noticed that in this sketch of John Howell he has been given various titles indicating connection with military organizations. It is well known that in the early days as a protection from the Indians all able-bodied men were obliged to belong to the train-band. The Southampton records show that in October 1650, John Howell was elected to the position of Corporal, and seven years later it is recorded that Richard Post and John Howell

"should stand officers according as they were chosen by the souldiers",⁴⁸ but the entry fails to indicate the rank to which they were elected.

In October 1667, John Howell and Henry Pierson were given power of attorney by the authorities of the town authorizing them to appear in its behalf in a case pending between the towns of Southampton and Southold. In this document Howell is mentioned as Captain John Howell, showing that at some time prior to this date he had been elected to the command of the company.⁴⁹ In a town record made May 15, 1683, he is given the same title and in September 1686, he is referred to as Major Howell.⁵⁰

In common with other residents of Southampton he shared in the divisions of the lands of that town.

"It is ordered this present 17th of the 12th 1647 that Mr. Iohn Howell shall have 3 acres for a home lott by and between ffarington's lott and Iosiah Stanborough's house".⁵¹

May 13, 1685, he purchased of Joseph Kirby of Middletown, Connecticut, a tract of land containing three hundred and fifty acres in that town.⁵²

⁴⁷ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 296.

⁴⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 67, 127.

⁴⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 161.

⁵⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 97, 117, 118.

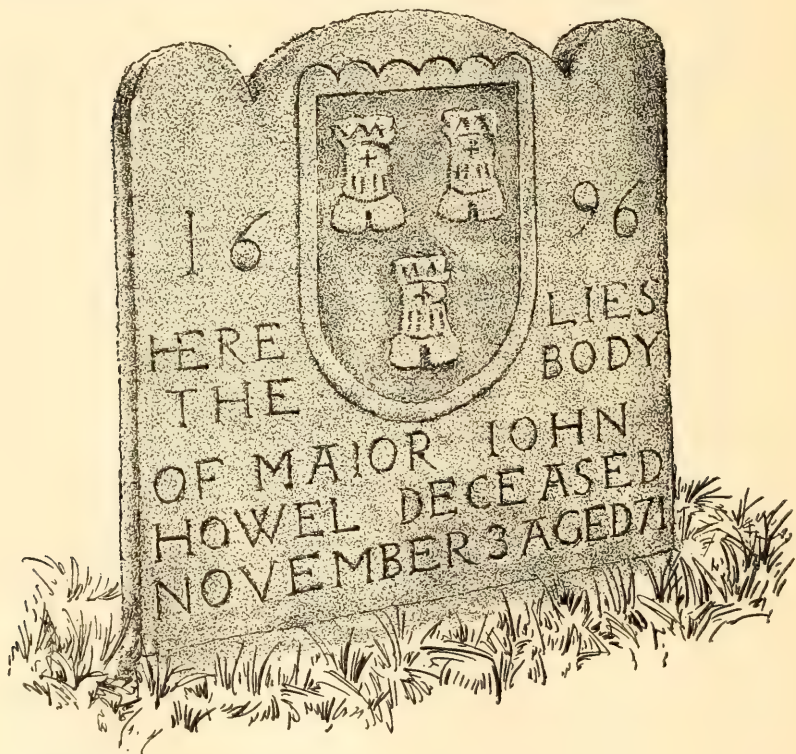
⁵¹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 43.

⁵² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 285, and Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 79.

Thus far there has not been discovered any record of the marriage of JOHN HOWELL and it is not known whether he had more than one wife. As will be seen later, in his will made in April 1693, his wife who outlived him was named SUSANNA. The receipts given by the heirs and entered on the record immediately following the will show that she was living December 27, 1697.⁵³ How much longer she survived is not known.

Thurston Raynor of Southampton made his will July 6, 1667 and Jonas Bower of the same town made his will November 13, 1670. In both documents Howell is mentioned as cousin.⁵⁴

On page 184 of volume 1 of the printed Southampton Town Records is a representation of John Howell's gravestone, still extant in the Southend burying ground of that town. This stone, bearing the family arms of three castles, is inscribed thus:



⁵³ Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 139, and p. 53 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I.

⁵⁴ New York Historical Society Collections, 1892, pp. 6, 22.

His death is also entered on the Town Records and the date there is in harmony with the date on his gravestone.⁵⁵

His will, dated April 3, 1693, was proved before "Coll. W^m Smith Judge of ye Prerogative in ye County of Suffolk", December 1, 1696.

To his wife Susanna he gave one-third of the movable estate and the life use of one-third of the real estate.

To his grandson John Howell, child of his son John, he gave four acres of land bought of Arthur Howell and land in Little Plains, said John to pay his second brother Stephen Howell £ 200 and to his third brother Henry £ 50.

He bequeathed to his grandson Stephen Howell land now occupied by the testator's son Nathaniel and to his grandson Henry Howell, land at Lawrence Hill and elsewhere.

His second son Matthew was given land west of the Great Plain, a 150th allotment at Quagua Neck, lands at Scuttlehole and elsewhere, besides one-half of the land at Middletown, Connecticut, which the testator bought of Joseph Kirby.

To his third son Abraham Howell, he gave the land where the said Abraham's house stood, an interest in lands at Wukapogue and Wood Close, a 150th allotment at "Shinacocke" and other lands.

Ephraim the fourth son received the land where his house then stood, also one-half of the land at Wukapogue, besides land at Shinacocke, Ogden's Neck, Lawrence Hill, Accabogue, &c.

He gave to his fifth son Theophilus Howell land at Saggabonet, Smith's Meadow, Hog Neck and elsewhere, also one-half of the lands at Middletown, Connecticut.

To the sixth son Nathaniel, he left "my now dwelling house & housing with ye land it stands on less or more," land at Wukapogue, Little Plain, Ogden's Neck, Cooper's Neck, his meadow lot on the beach &c., provided that Nathaniel should release unto his nephew Stephen Howell all claim "unto ye house & lot he now possesses."

He gave to his daughters as follows:

To his eldest daughter Susanna Pierson "one hundred pounds of country pay", including what she had already received.

To his second daughter Prudence Howell one hundred pounds in country pay.

⁵⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 283.

To his third daughter Abigail Halsey one hundred pounds in country pay, including what she had already received, and to his granddaughter Susanna Howell, "now with me", twenty pounds in country pay.

His wife Susanna and second son Matthew were made executors.⁵⁶

CHILDREN OF MAJOR JOHN AND () HOWELL

JOHN	b. Nov. 28, 1648; ⁵⁷	mar. 1, June 12, 1673, Martha White. ⁵⁸ 2, Jan. 30, 1689-90, Mary (Bryan) Maltby, Taylor. ⁵⁹
EDWARD	" Mar. 22, 1649-50; ⁵⁷	not mentioned in his father's will.
MATTHEW	" Nov. 8, 1651; ⁵⁷	mar. Nov. 8, 1677, Mary Halsey. ⁶⁰
ABRAHAM	" Jan. 22, 1653; ⁵⁷	" 1, Oct. 19, 1682, Abigail White. ⁶⁰ 2, Oct. 2, 1690, widow Ann James. ⁶¹
EPHRAIM	" Jan. 1, 1655; ⁵⁷	" Nov. 10, 1684, Hannah Coe. ⁶²
SUSANNAH	" July 15, 1658; ⁵⁷	" Henry Pierson. ⁶³
HANNAH	" Oct. 28, 1660; ⁵⁷	not mentioned in her father's will.
THEOPHILUS	" Dec. 18, 1662; ⁵⁷	living in Southampton, L. I., Dec. 23, 1727. ⁶⁴
NATHANIEL	" Aug. 29, 1664; ⁵⁷	living April 3, 1693. ⁶³
PRUDENCE	" Dec. 27, 1666; ⁵⁷	living unm., May 21, 1697. ⁶³
ABIGAIL	" July 5, 1670; ⁵⁷	mar. Nov. 28, 1689, Isaac Halsey ⁶⁵ of Southampton, L. I.

⁵⁶ Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, pp. 129-136, and pp. 53-56 of original manuscript volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I.

⁵⁷ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 293.

⁵⁸ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 242.

⁵⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 244, New Haven, Conn., Town Records, 1662-'78, reverse end, p. 40, and Stratford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, part 2, p. 449.

⁶⁰ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 242.

⁶¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 308, Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, p. 125, and p. 50 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., Rev. Thomas James's will.

⁶² Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 292.

⁶³ Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, pp. 129-139, and pp. 53-57 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., John Howell's will and receipts.

⁶⁴ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, p. 215.

⁶⁵ Southampton, L. I., Town Records, printed, vol. 2, p. 244, Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, 1691-1703, pp. 135, 137, also p. 53 of original volume in County Clerk's office, Riverhead, L. I., John Howell's will.

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM WHITING

WILLIAM WHITING, then of England, was associated with such distinguished men as Lord Saye and Sele, Lord Brooke, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Sir Arthur Haslerigg, George Wyllys and others, in the purchase from merchants of Bristol, England, of a patent of lands in the present state of New Hampshire known as the "Piscataqua Patent", which had been granted to Edward Hilton in March 1629.

The purchasers paid £ 2150 for the patent, the stock of which was divided into twenty-four and three-quarters shares.¹

William Whiting's son William was for a time the London agent of the Connecticut Colony. Some of his letters to the colonial authorities, preserved in the Connecticut State Library, bear his seal showing the family arms which are similar to those of the Whiting families of Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, England.

Nothing is known as to the date of Mr. Whiting's emigration to America, nor what places if any, he lived in prior to his final residence in Hartford, Connecticut.

It is possible that he came from England about the same time as, and perhaps in company with, his friend Thomas Welles, who is believed to have been in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in February 1635-'36.²

According to a letter written by the latter from Hartford, April 16, 1639, Mr. Whiting and he were the agents in America of their fellow English owners of the Piscataqua Patent.³ Whether they were appointed before their emigration and in view of their intention so to do, or after their arrival in New England, cannot be determined from the evidence now at hand.

¹ Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, vol. 1, p. 157; Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 324; vol. 3, pp. 409-411, and New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 24, pp. 264-266.

² Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, p. 18.

³ Mass. Historical Society Collections, fourth series, vol. 6, pp. 583-584.

So far as now known, the earliest mention of William Whiting in New England is as one of the "Comittees", later called "Deputies", of the General Court of Connecticut, at the session of May 1, 1637, only a little more than one month after the first known appearance of his friend, Mr. Welles, as a member of the Commission that governed the colony during the first year of its existence.⁴

The following law passed in October 1639⁵ is the first action taken by the General Court in regard to recording lands, and accounts for the fact that the Hartford Land Records do not begin until February 1639-'40:

"The Townes aforesayd shall each of them p'vide a Ledger Booke, with an Index or alphabett vnto the same: Also shall choose one who shall be a Towne Clerke or Register, who shall before the Generall Court in Aprill next, record every man's house and land already graunted and measured out to him, with the bounds & quantity of the same,".....

.....
 "The like to be done for all land hereafter graunted and measured to any; and all bargaines or morgages of land whatsoever shall be accounted of noe value vntill they be recorded".⁶

On pages 15 and 16 of the first volume of Hartford Land Records known as the "Book of Distributions", are entered under date of

"Feb: Anno dom: 1639:."

"Severall parsells of land, in Hartford vppon the river of Conecticot belonging to m^r: william whytinge, & to his heirs for ever"

"viz: One parsell on which his dwelling house now standeth with other outhouses, yards, gardens, or orchyards therein being containing by estimation two akers, more or les, abutting on the lande now or late for a high way into the South meadow, on the East, & on the high way leading from william Hillses to the oxpasture, on the west, & on m^r: webbster's land on the South, & on will: Gibbenses land, on the North".⁷

The other "parsells" were four tracts in the South Meadow, containing three, forty-three, twenty-four and twenty acres

⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 9, 8.

⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 9, and Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 16.

⁶ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 35, 37.

⁷ The highway bounding this property on the west is now known as Governor street.

respectively, nine acres of upland on the west side of the highway leading to Wethersfield, forty-seven acres in the Ox Pasture, twelve acres at Hockanum and three acres, fourteen perches of swamp by the Great River.⁸

"At a Gennrall Meeting the 14th January 1639",

Mr. Whiting and three others were appointed with the Townsmen to

"Consider and determine of A place for the setting of the Mill and Bridg, and to sete it vppon some one perticuler person or the whole Towne and whether off wood or of Stonn".⁹

On page 36 of the first volume of Town Votes is entered a document dated the "15th of Aprill 1640", wherein it was agreed that

"Edward Hopkins Esq^r John Haynes Esq^r Georg Willys Esq^r and M^r William Whiting shall haue Liberty to sett vpe A Mill one the Litle River over Against the Pallesadoe".

They were also to build two bridges on certain conditions as described in the agreement. Appended to this document on the record are the signatures of the parties and that of "William Whitting" is believed to be his earliest known autograph.¹⁰

In April 1638 the General Court

"ordered that none shall trade in this River wth the Indians for beau^r but those that are hereafter named. and if any trade for beuer other then are fornamed they shall forfeit 5s. p^r pounce to be paide p^r eu^ry pounce they soe trade".

The persons appointed for "Harteford" were "Mr. Whytinge, Tho: Staunton".¹¹

On page 36 of the first volume of the printed Colonial Records of Connecticut, among the acts of the "Generall Court" for October 1639 appears this entry:

⁸ Pieces 1, 2, 3, 7, 8 and 9 were sold by his son William Whiting of London, England, April 7, 1664, to Siborn Nichols of Witham, Essex County, England. See Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 8, p. 457.

⁹ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, pp. 13-14.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 37.

¹¹ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 17, 20.

"Mr. Fenwicke, Mr. Whiting, Mr. Hill and Mr. Ward are nominated by the Court to be presented to the vote of the Cuntrey for magistratts att the Court in Aprill next, p^rvided Mr. Fenwicke and Mr. Whiting shall be freemen by that tyme."

In February 1640 William Whiting was admitted a freeman and

"Mr. Whiting & Mr. Allen of Hartford and Mr. Hill of Windsor" were "nominated to stand in election for magistratts the next Courte."¹²

The records of

"the Next Courte", "Aprill the ixth, 1641",

show that Whiting was chosen one of the Magistrates and by successive re-elections he held this position of honor and trust up to the time of his death in the summer of 1647.¹³ Contemporaneously with his election to the office of Magistrate he was chosen Colonial Treasurer, which position he held for the same length of time.¹⁴

At "A Generall Court held the ixth of Sep: 1641", "Mr. Gouvern^r and Mr. Whiting are desiered to take the late Treasurer's accompte."¹⁵

From the wording of a similar vote passed August 8, 1639,¹⁶ it is inferred that the vote just quoted refers to an auditing committee to examine the accounts of Thomas Welles, Mr. Whiting's predecessor.

In January 1641, he with Captain Mason and two others was desired by the General Court to take measures to procure

"some peeces of Ordnance" also "to take order for erecting some fortifications where they thinke meete for searvice".¹⁷

In December 1642

"Mr. Whiteing & Capten Mason are desiered to take Order to demaund the Tribut due frō Long Iland and the Indeans vpon the mayne, and w^t they can receaue may be accounted towards that w^{ch} is due to the frō the Country. Mr. Whiteing is contente to accepte of the Corne at

¹² Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 58, 62.

¹³ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 64, 71, 84, 103, 124, 137, 149.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 64, 84, 103, 124, 149.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 67-68.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 29, 30.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 70, 71.

Mohegen, and to dischardge the prises of the two cloathes, p^ruided he be abated by the Country for so much of yt as was sould & not traded for Corne; and if any cloath be lefte, yts at his dispose."¹⁸

Among the records of the same session we find that

"The Gou^r, Mr. Heynes, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Whiting, Capten Mason, Mr. Chester, Mr. Hill and Mr. Trott are desiered to take the account of what the seuerall Townes will disburse toward the building of a Shippe, (and if they find yt phesable,) they haue power to agree wth workemen to carry on the worke and to take ingadgements of the Country to p^rforme what they vndertake, and to doe all things requisit for the full accomlisheing of the worke."¹⁹

October 12, 1643 it was ordered that

"Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Whiteing and Capten Mason are to p^rse eight souldiers wth sufficient arms and p^ruisions to be sent to Mohegen to defend Vncas, and to doe such seruice in building or otherwise as shall be thought meet, and there to remayne as the said co^mittee shall see cause."²⁰

In September 1645 the General Court appointed a committee to make up a statement of the cost of this expedition, and the following month took further action in the matter. The accounts were ordered to be given

"to Mr. Hopkins, who, wth Mr. Whiting, Mr. Webster, Mr. Roceter and the said Ja: Boosy, are to examine the said accountps, and also to cause notice to be giuen in the seu^rall Townes, that what is due to any frō the Country, in any other respects, be brought in to thē, and to ranke the said debts oweing vnder seuerall heads, both what is payable by this Collony, and w^t belongs to the whole combination, as also, w^t may concerne the seu^rall Townes of thēselues to dischardge; and to make returne of the same to the next sitting of this Court, w^a p^ruision shalbe suddenly made to dischardge all the said debts in the best order the Country can."²¹

In December 1644 a committee on behalf of the Connecticut Colony entered into an agreement with George Fenwick, a resident of Saybrook who acted for himself and the other owners of the Saybrook Patent, for the sale of the lands and other property there and for the extension of the Connecticut jurisdic-

¹⁸ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 77, 79-80.

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 80.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 93-94.

²¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 130, 132.

tion over that territory. Evidently because of this agreement the General Court in May 1645,

"desiered that the Gou^r, Mr. Deputy, Mr. Fenwicke, Mr. Whiting and Mr. Welles should agitate the busines concerneing the enlardgement of the libertyes of the Patent for this Jurisdiction".²²

Among the matters which gave the colonial authorities much anxiety was the supply of Indian corn. Beginning in 1637 laws were passed regarding the supply for the towns, the price, means of transportation, etc. In December 1644 the General Court took the following action:

"Whereas through the blessing of the Lord vppō the paynefull endeauors of these Plantations, incouridgement hath bine giuen for the rayseing some quantity of corne, whereunto many haue addicted thēselues vppon hopes of receaueing some comfortable supply to their necessityes thereby; But p^rtely through waint of op^rtunity and fitte instruments to transport the same into forraigne p^rts, and partly the aduantages that haue bine taken frō the multitude of sellers and their pinching necessityes, the rate and price of corne is so little and the comodity so vnauaylable for the attaynement of such supplyes as are most sutable to mens needs, that much discouridgement falls vppon the spirits of men in such employments, w^{ch} is like to be more and more increased if some course be not taken for the finding some other way of trade for corne than hath bine hitherto attended, whereunto not only our owne necessityes call vs, but the complaints of the other Collonyes, both of the Masachusetts and Plymoth, by their Comissioners, who looke vppon thēselues as much p^rjudiced by our ouerfilling their marketts, require the same at our hands; It is therefore, by generall consent,

"Ordered, and also agreed wth the p^rtyes hereafter mentioned, that noe Englishe grayne shall for the two next yeres ensueing be sould to any out of this Riuer, but Edward Hopkins Esq^r and Mr. Williā Whiteing and such other Marchants as they shall take to thē, who do vndertake to endeauor the transportatiō thereof into some p^rts beyond the seas, and to make such improuement of the rest as op^rtunity of these p^rts shall p^rsent, and to pay to the seuerall owners 4s. p^r bush. for wheat, 3s. p^r bush. for Rye, and 3s. p^r bush. for pease; and it is p^ruided that halfe of that w^{ch} is transported this p^rsent yere, if yt be sent into England, the aduenture thereof, in case the ship be taken or otherwise miscary, shall be borne by the owners thereof; the payment for the said corne to be made by the said March^{ts} at the returne of the shippe, or so soone as returne may any otherway be made, and to be paid in the best and most sutable Englishe comodityes that may be p^rcured for the necessary support of these plantations; they are not to receaue frō, nor be accountmable to, any owner, vnder a 100 bush. And it is

²² Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 266-270, 126.

by generall consent Ordered, that whosoever vpon this Riuer shall sell or send out any Englishe corne vnles such as shall appeare at this p^rsent tyme to be truly and wthout decepte ingaged, but to the foresaid company of March^{ts}, shall forfeit the one halfe of such graine so sould or sent out contrary to the true meaneing of this Order; and halfe of the graine so forfeited shall be to the p^rp^r vse and behalfe of he or they that shall discouer the same decepte, and the other halfe to the Country: p^rvided that any the Inhabitants of these Plantations may sell or exchaynge the said Englishe graine among thēselves notwthstanding this Order.²³

Edward Hopkins and William Whiting early bought lands of the Indians at "Woranoake", now Westfield, Massachusetts, erected a store-house there and were actively engaged in trading with the natives.

The following action regarding their Westfield lands was taken by the Commissioners of the United Colonies in September 1644:

"Whereas a Question hath beene formerly p^pounded betwixt the Massachusetts and M^r Fenwick about the ruīing of the Massachusetts line in reference to Woranoake where M^r Ho[p]kins & M^r Whiteinge haue purchased lands from the Indians, & haue built and are possessed of a trading there wth the Indians. And whereas the p^rsent Commission^rs for the Massachusetts p^duced an order of Court made at Massachusetts wherein M^r Fenwick p^mised to cleare the title to Woronoak as not wthin y^e Massachusetts line at or before this meeting or els to submitt yt to the Massachusetts Goument, The Comission^rs fynd that M^r Fenwick hath not yet cleared his title by Patent to Woronoak, & therefore see not for the p^rsent but that the trading house and lands at Woroack doth fall vnder all just orders made at the Massachusetts wth other trading houses and land wthin that Jurisdic^ōn, till the title be further cleared But the p^prietie of the land to be left to the Purchasors they makeing their title appeare, p^rvided it excede not a thousand acres."²⁴

Messrs. Hopkins and Whiting were prominent objects of attack on the part of the treacherous Indians. The records of the Connecticut General Court held April 9, 1646, show that

"Mr. Hopkins and Mr. Whiting discouering to the Court the wrong rec^d frō some Indeans in stealeing of their goods and burneing their howse, it was conceaued that any lawfull course may be taken for the recouery of their losse, according as amongste the Englishe."²⁵

²³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 13, 16, 17, 18, 116, 117.

²⁴ Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 9, p. 21.

²⁵ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 137, 139.

Probably as a part of the same plan Messrs. Hopkins and Haynes, in September 1646, made known to the Commissioners of the United Colonies of "a murtherous plott" laid by Sequasson, whereby he hired another Indian to murder Messrs. Hopkins, Haynes and Whiting. The Commissioners ordered Jonathan Gilbert to go to Sequasson's residence and request his appearance before the Commissioners at New Haven to answer the charges, which he failed to do. Further evidence was presented to the Commissioners showing the truth of the charges made against Sequasson.²⁶

For later information regarding the Westfield property of Mr. Whiting, the reader is referred to the sketch of his son, Reverend John Whiting.

In May 1647, the General Court of Connecticut enacted that

"Yf Mr. Whiting wth any others shall make tryall and p^rsecute a designe for the takeing of Whale, wthin these libertyes, and if vppon tryall wthin the terme of two yeares, they shall like to goe on, noe others shalbe suffered to interrupt thē, for the tearme of seauen yeares."²⁷

In 1643 the colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Haven and Connecticut, for mutual protection against the Indians and Dutch, chose a board of officers, known as the Commissioners of the United Colonies. The several colonies annually made a choice of persons to represent them in this body which existed for several years. The records show that the Commissioners held many meetings and made various recommendations to the colonies regarding the raising of troops and supplies.²⁸

Sometime in 1646 the Governor of the Dutch province of New Netherland wrote a letter to the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, complaining that

"Mr Whitinge, one of the Magistrates of Connecticut y^t at the Manhattoes" said "The English were fooles to suffer the Dutch to liue there".²⁹

It does not appear that Mr. Whiting apologized for his language.

²⁶ Plymouth Colony Records, vol. 9, pp. 66-69.

²⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 151, 154.

²⁸ Plymouth Colony Records, vols. 9, 10.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. 9, p. 64.

Edward Hopkins, who was soon chosen Deputy Governor of Connecticut, in a letter to John Winthrop Junior from "Hartford the 5th May 1647", wrote:

"Mr. Whiting is bound shortly for Delaware, in order wherevnto he hopes to be att Sea Brooke the middle of the next weeke, or 10th present. If you please to meett him there he willbee very glad of your company. Mr. Whiting hopes to returne before the meeting of the Commissioners, for he is chosen for one of ours. Yf he be prevented other supply must be made."³⁰

At a session of the Connecticut General Court held June 2, 1647,

"It is this day Ordered, that in case Mr. Whiting, being at p^rsent vppon a voyadge att sea, be by P^rvidence p^ruented of his intended returne, then Capten Mason to be on of the Comissio^{rs} for this Jurisdiction, and to attend the searuice this yeare wth the Comissio^{rs} of the Vnited Collonyes, in the Bay or elswher, at the tyme or tymes appoynted."³¹

At the beginning of this sketch we have alluded to William Whiting's ownership in the Piscataqua Patent and his acting as one of the agents for the proprietors.

In June 1645 he added to his holdings by purchasing from Robert Saltonstall all the interest of the latter's father, Sir Richard Saltonstall, in the patent.³²

Mr. Whiting's business was that of a merchant, trading extensively in Delaware, Long Island, Virginia, Piscataqua, Old England and elsewhere.

Edward Griswold testified in May 1684 that about 1639, William Whiting

"was undertaker for a shippe in England in which shipp I came to New England. . . . and at that time many passengers came ouer severall of which settled at Windsor".³³

Thus far nothing has been discovered to determine when and where William Whiting was married, but it is supposed to have been in England before his emigration to America, and that his

³⁰ Mass. Historical Society Collections, series 4, vol. 6, pp. 335-336.

³¹ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 155, 156.

³² Suffolk County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 1, p. 64.

³³ "Private Controversies", vol. 1, document 203, Conn. State Library.

widow SUSANNAH was his only wife and the mother of his children.

Unless he married late in life he could scarcely have been more than forty years of age when he died, and he left one of the largest estates in the colony.

There is no record of his death, but it was after July 24, 1647, when "vppon his death bed" he made an addition to his will.

At a session of the Particular Court held September 2, of the same year,

"M^{rs} Whiting is admitted to administer according to the will of her deceased husband."⁸⁴

The will, which is recorded in volume 1, pages 260-261 of the manuscript Colonial Records, reads thus:

"March: 20th 1643"

"Whereas by the providence of god, I William Whiting doe Intend a voyage presently vnto Sea, mans life being allwayes Incident to change but so much the more in regard to my voyage: therfore I did thinke good if god should not returne mee with safety, to leaue some lynes in generall as my Last will and Testament:

"And whereas that estate I haue doth lye in such a manner, as it is vncerteine what it will bee: therfore my will is it should bee thus devided:

"I giue vnto my Loving wife, halfe my househould stuffe of all kinds, and one fourth parte of my whole personall estate: And her widdowes Estate in my now dwelling howse and Lands at Hartford, vntill my Sonne William bee the age of twenty and one yeares, and after if shee Continue a widdow: I giue her the one halfe of my said howse and Land for her Life:

"I bequeath vnto my Sonne William one hundred pound more; then I giue vnto either my Sonne John or my Sonne Sa^muell:

"I bequeath vnto my Sonne John one hundred pounds more, And my Sonne Sa^muell one hundred pounds more a peece then I giue vnto my daughter Sarah or vnto my daughter Mary:

"The fourth parte of my Estate being taken out for my wife: one hundred pound for my Eldest Sonne, not being Accounted with the rest, hee hauing an equall proportion with my two other Sonns in the Estate, my other two Sonns and hee taking one hundred a peece

"I bequeath the Rest of my estate, thus, first, to haue 20^l paid vnto M^r Hooker towards the furtherance of setting forth for the benefitt of the Church his worke vppon the 17th of John with any else hee doth Intend. I desire M^r. Stone may haue added vnto the 5^l I did promise

⁸⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 495, 156, 157.

him 5^l more: Allso I bequeath 5^l towards the mending of the high wayes betwixt my howse and the meeting howse: Allso I giue 5^l to Some godly pore in the Towne:

"These Sum's being taken out, I doe bequeath the Rest of my Estate vnto my fiue Children to bee Equally deuided amongst them, that is, euery one a like proportion And this my said Estate to bee improued vnto the best Advantage for the breeding vpp of my children in Learning; to Schoole and in the feare of God: And their portions to bee paid before the Age of twenty and one yeares as the providence of God shall giue occassion: And my will is that if any of them dye before the said Tearme of yeares, the portion should be deuided among the Rest of my Children:

"And that this my will may bee performed, I doe earnestly Intreat my much hono^red ffrends and Beloued in the Lord, M^r. John Haynes, M^r. Edward Hopkins, M^r. John Webster, with o^r deare and Louing Pastor, M^r. Thomas Hooker, and M^r. Samu^ell Stone, to bee ou^rseers of this my Last will and Testament, not doubting they will indeauo^r the performance of the same In Testimony of my Loue to them, I doe bequeath out of my whole personall Estate, 10^l a peece:

"Allso I doe bequeath vnto my ffather and mother, 20^l, and if they bee dead my mind is it should bee giuen vnto my Brother and his children; my meaning is my Land and howse shall bee Accounted a parte of my Sonne William his portion:

"And my will is if those my ou^rseers doe thinke my second Sonne fitt to make a Schollar for his naturall parts and allso in the gifts of his mind hopefull to keepe the fire vppon the Altar my will is hee should bee sett aparte for that seruice:

"This is my Last will, as witness my hand the day and yeare aboue:

William Whiting

"Aprill 2^d 1646" "Whereas by the providence of God I am Intending a voyage: my will is that my Sonne Joseph shall haue an equall portion with my Sonne John and my Sonne Samu^ell out of my whole personal Estate

"Allso I giue my Sonne William 50^l more:

"I giue vnto my daughter mary 10^l more

"Allso I giue vnto my sister wigen 5^l and vnto her children 3^l a peece:

"I giue vnto margery parker, 10^l:

"My former will my mind is it should bee in force, And these Last Legacies should bee paid at the Age of 21: The Rest to bee paid in one yeare after my decease

"This was done in the presence
of M^r Edward Hopkins."

p mee William Whiting."

"In a Letter to M^r Hopkins hee did further express himself as followth:

"S^r: I left my Last with you, God hath Increased my number: my mind is that the Last should haue an equall proportion with the rest, and whereas I did referr some trust with M^r Haynes, I doe now referr all vnto you, and the rest expressed therein.

William: Whiting:"

"And vppon his death Bed hee did declare as followth:

"It is my minde, if the Lord take mee away at this present before I can draw vp any further will, that the Children w^{ch} god hath giuen mee since the will was made, w^{ch} I haue in M^r Hopkins his hands shall haue an equall proportion in all my estate together with the rest of my Children as I haue there deuised:

"also I confirme ten pounds giuen to M^r Hopkins, ten pounds giuen to M^r Webster: ten pounds to M^r Hookers Children, ten pounds to M^r Stones Children, ten pounds to the pore, fve to Hartford and fve to theise other two Townes Wyndsor and Wethersfeild, and fve pounds to M^r Smiths Children of Wethersfeild:

"July: 24th 1647

In the presence of

Henry Smith

Jeames Cole:"

William: Whiting:"

Following the will on the records is this action of the court as to its meaning:

"April 24th, 1649"

"The Courte taking into serious Consideration M^r Whittings Will and Judging it necessary for the preuenting of future difference to express theire Judgements therevpon, doe conceiue that it was according to his true meaning and intent: that the Last sonne borne after his death should haue an equall portion with the rest of his Sonnes Except the Eldest:

"And they doe conceiue that twenty pound should bee paid to M^r Hooker vppon a Speciall Consideration: viz: for the putting forth of his worke vppon the 17th of John: And the ten pound giuen in his Last writing to M^r Hookers Children, to bee in Leiw of the ten pound giuen in his first writing to M^r Hooker as Ouerseer:

"Also they doe Conceiue that the fve pounds giuen to M^r Stone in his first writing should bee paid, And the ten pounds giuen in his Last writing to M^r Stones children to bee in Leiw of the ten pounds giuen M^r Stone in his first writing as ouerseer:

"They doe also further Conceiue that it was his minde that M^r Hopkins should haue ten pounds paid him, and M^r Webster ten pounds: To his father &c twenty pounds, fve pounds to his sister Wigen: and three pounds a peece to her Children: Ten pounds to Margery Parker: fve pounds to M^r Smiths Children: fve pounds to the mending of the high-

wayes, and five pounds to the pore of Hartford: fifty shillings to the pore of Wyndsor, and fifty shillings to the pore of Wethersfeild:

"That legacy giuen to M^r Haynes is Left to further Consideration:

"Theise are the Aprehensions of the Courte for the present till other and better lighte appeares:

"It was further declared by the Courte the 24th of march 16 ^{$\frac{5}{8}$ $\frac{0}{1}$} that it is theire Aprehensions, according to theire present Lighte, that whereas M^r Whiting giues his wife, her widdowes estate in her howse & Land in Hartford vntill his sonne William comes to the Age of 21 yeares; that it was his Intent and meaneing that his said wife should Inyoye his said howse and land till William bee of the age aforesaid of 21 yeares. though shee bee marryed before:

"And whereas he giues her one fourth p^t of his whole personall Estate, It is in Like manner theire Aprehensions. the 24th march 16 ^{$\frac{5}{8}$ $\frac{0}{1}$} , that it was his Intent & meaning that his said wife should not haue a fourth p^t of his howsing & Lands."

An inventory of the estate was taken April 20, 1649. The household furniture, including £14-10-00 "in plate and mony" amounted

to	£ 161-06-00
"Howsing and land at Wyndsor" ³⁵	300-00-00
"Howsing and land in Hartford bounds"	400-00-00
Wampum, furs, dry goods, general merchandise	537-19-08
Tobacco in Virginia	65-00-00
Debts due in Virginia	67-10-00
Trade at Long Island	30-00-00
Stock for trade at Woronoco	100-00-00
Interest in Cariso ³⁶ adventure	61-11-06
Goods sent from England	65-19-03
Goods from Delaware	30-00-00
Proceeds of merchandise sold in 1648	48-00-00

³⁵ These lands, comprising one hundred and seventy-nine acres on the west side of the Great River with a tract sixty-four rods wide on the river bank and running easterly therefrom three miles, were bought of Roger Ludlow by William Whiting and confirmed to him by the town of Windsor in March, 1642. Mrs. Susannah Whiting "widdow Administratrix of y^e Estate of William Whitting", sold the property Dec. 12, 1649, to John Bissell of Windsor for £220 sterling. Windsor, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 115, and "Private Controversies", vol. 2, document 196, Conn. State Library.

³⁶ Now Carriacou, one of the Windward Islands in the British West Indies.

Part of a pinnace	40-00-00
Book Debts	372-00-00
Debts in Delaware	90-00-00
Other debts	30-12-00
Beaver shipped to England	50-00-00
Goods and debts at Piscataway	150-00-00
Live stock	179-00-00
Beef and pork	75-00-00

The total value of the estate was £2853-19-01.³⁷

Document 6, in volume 1 of "Private Controversies", in the Connecticut State Library is a list of merchandise that came "by Robert fenne" and "Dickery Curwithy",³⁸ "from Mr. Hopkins" etc. It is suspected from the dates in this list that this was property that came into the possession of the estate after his death. It is valued at over £ 800.

March 28, 1650 Mrs. Whiting, probably in the capacity of administratrix, brought suit against Edward Higby for a debt owing her.³⁹

On page 24 of the reverse end of the Hartford "Book of Distributions" is entered the marriage of Mr. Samuel Fitch and Mrs. Mary Whiting. Later records prove that her name should have been entered as Susannah and not Mary.⁴⁰ The precise date of the marriage is not given, only 1650, but the marriage is entered on the record immediately following that of John Rusco and Rebecca Beebee which occurred January 2, 1650, or according to new style, January 12, 1651.

It is surmised that the marriage of Mrs. Whiting to Samuel Fitch took place after January 12, 1651, when John Rusco was married and before March 24, 1650-'51, the date of the decree of the court, defining her rights in the Whiting estate, "though shee bee marryed before:"

Among the records of

"A Session of the Generall Courte in Hartford, the 3^d of October, 1654"

³⁷ Colonial Records of Connecticut, original vol. 1, p. 263.

³⁸ Fenn and Curwithy or Carwithy were Boston ship-masters.

³⁹ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 4.

⁴⁰ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", pp. 580, 587.

is this entry:

"Mr. Webster, Mr. Stone, Mr. Fitch, Mr. Will: Whiting & Mr. John Whiting, presenting to this Courte a distributyon of Mr. Whittings estate, agreed upon by them and under all their hands, and baring date the 30th September 1654, the Courte allowes the said distributyon & orders it to bee recorded."⁴¹

It is unfortunate that if this distribution was entered as ordered, the record has not been preserved, so that we are ignorant as to the property and the value thereof which each heir received.

The following appears in volume 3, page 69 of the Hartford County Court Records:

"A speciall County Court. Hartfrd Jan^r 15, 1667."

"Whereas M^r Allexand^r Briant and M^{rs} Susannah ffitch haue by an instrum^t of Resignation bearing date 27 June 1662 resigned their interest in and vnto y^e estate of M^r W^m Whiting deceased that hath bene in y^e possession and improuem^t of s^d Susanna in the time of her Widdowhood Vnto y^e Children of y^e said M^r Whiting further then by an Instrument is agreed vpon between them & y^e Children of y^e said M^r Whiting: And they desireinge the fauour of this Court to haue Deacon Edward Stebbing and L^t Thomas Bull impowrd as Administrators to Administer vpon the remayneing part of y^e Estate and gather in y^e Debts and distribute it vnto y^e Children according to y^e Wil of y^e said M^r Whiting deceased, This Court grants their desire & doe hereby empower the said Deacō Edwrd Stebbin and L^t Thomas Bull to Administer vpon y^e Estate as aforesaid and to vse their best indeauour by themselues and such as they shal empower to gath^r in y^e Debts due to y^e Estate and Distribute it to y^e Children of M^r Whiting according as it is due by the Will of their father."

This action was taken in view of her third and last marriage to Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, the date of which is not a matter of record, but the marriage probably occurred soon after June 27, 1662.

She was admitted to membership in the Milford Congregational Church December 9, 1669.⁴²

Governor John Winthrop, writing from "Hartford, July 15: 1673" to his son Fitz-John Winthrop, says:

⁴¹ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. I, pp. 261, 262.

⁴² Records of the First Cong. Church, Milford, Conn., unpagcd.

"Old M^{rs} Bryan, M^r Whittings mother, died at Middleton Sabbath day was seven night, where she was buried the Tuesday following: had not beene sick above a weeke."⁴³

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WHITING

WILLIAM ⁴⁴	b.	living in London in April, 1664, and appointed Colonial Agent for Connecticut, Aug. 24, 1686. ⁴⁵
JOHN ⁴⁴	"	mar. 1, about 1654, Sybil Collins. ⁴⁷ 2, before Sept. 27, 1673, Phebe Gregson. ⁴⁸
SAMUEL ⁴⁴	"	named in the codicil to his father's will, Apr. 2, 1646, as then living. Nothing further known about him; probably died young.
SARAH ⁴⁴	"	mar. 1, about Nov. 27, 1654, Jacob Mygatt ⁴⁹ of Hartford, Conn. 2, Nov., 1683, John King ⁵⁰ of Northampton, Mass.
MARY ⁴⁴	"	" Aug. 3, 1664, Rev. Nathaniel Collins ⁵¹ of Middletown, Conn.
JOSEPH	" "about" Oct. 2, 1645; ⁴⁵ "	1, Oct. 5, 1669, Mary Pynchon. ⁵² 2, before Aug. 28, 1677, Anna Allyn, ⁵³ and lived in Westfield, Mass., and Hartford, Conn.

⁴³ Mass. Historical Society Collections, fifth series, vol. 8, p. 148. This places her death on July 6, 1673, and the burial on July 8. Evidently she was visiting her daughter Mary, wife of Rev. Nathaniel Collins of Middletown.

⁴⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, original vol. 1, pp. 260-261.

⁴⁵ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 1.

⁴⁶ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 6, p. 547, and vol. 8, p. 457, and Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 3, p. 211.

⁴⁷ Cambridge, Mass., First Church Records, 1632-1830, p. 4, and The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, by William Newell, 1846, p. 53.

⁴⁸ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 46, and Mass. Historical Society Collections, fifth series, vol. 8, p. 156.

⁴⁹ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", pp. 580, 587, 588.

⁵⁰ Northampton, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 101, and "Private Controversies", vol. 2, document 200, Conn. State Library.

⁵¹ "Private Controversies", vol. 2, document 200, Conn. State Library, and p. 13 of Births, Marriages and Deaths, in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁵² Springfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 81.

⁵³ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 63; vol. 3, p. 140; vol. 5, p. 309, and "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 19.

JOHN WHITING, son of William Whiting, was probably born not later than 1635. Goodwin in his *Genealogical Notes* states that he was born in 1635, but Sibley in his *Harvard Graduates* inclines to an earlier date.⁵⁴

As a member of his father's family he became a resident of Hartford, Connecticut.

He entered Harvard College and graduated in 1653, having among his class-mates, Samuel Wyllys, son of his father's honored friend and neighbor, George Wyllys of Hartford; Samuel Hooker, son of his father's pastor Thomas Hooker, and Thomas Shepard, Samuel Whiting and Joshua Moody who later became pastors respectively of the Congregational churches at Cambridge and Billerica, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, New Hampshire.⁵⁵

In 1655 he received the degree of Master of Arts and had married SYBIL COLLINS, daughter of Deacon Edward Collins of Cambridge, the precise date of the marriage being unknown.

The next that we learn of him is at Salem, Massachusetts, where he assisted the Reverend Edward Norris, the minister of that place.

Reverend Jonathan Mitchell, pastor of the Cambridge Church, made in 1658 a list of its members in which appears this entry:

"Mr John Whyting now preacher of y^e word at Salem; & Sybill his wife (daughter to y^e forenamed Edward Collins) both admitted to full communion here."⁵⁶

On the Salem Town Records are a number of entries regarding his residence there:

"At a meeting of the select men the 10th 6th m^o 1657"

.....
"mr Corwin vpon the request of the select men for the acomodating of mr Whiting did vndertake to procure the now dwelling house of John Millerd"⁵⁷

⁵⁴ *Genealogical Notes*, by Nathaniel Goodwin, pp. 329, 330, and *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, by J. L. Sibley, vol. I, pp. 343-344.

⁵⁵ *Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University*, by J. L. Sibley, vol. I, pp. 343-347, 323, 348, 327, 363, 367.

⁵⁶ *The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636*, by William Newell, 1846, p. 53, and *Cambridge, Mass., First Church Records, 1632-1830*, pp. 3-4.

⁵⁷ *Essex Institute Collections*, vol. 9, p. 203.

"The 22th of the 6th mo: 1657."

"At a generall Towne meeting" a rate for the payment of the debts of the town was ordered. Among the items mentioned was one

"for prouigon for mr Whyting

20:00:00"⁵⁸

At the same meeting,

"It is Voted and agreed by the towne y^t the select men shall take Care to puike such nessessaries for the entertaynment of mr Whyting vntill he resolues to stay wth vs: or the towne shall take further. order."⁵⁹

He evidently decided to stay, as

"At a Generall Towne Meeting" held "the 17: 12 m^o 1657",

"Its agreed yt mr Norice shall haue eighty pounds & mr Whitinge seauenty pounds the yeare ensuing & ther wood from the towne besides."⁵⁹

Mr. Whiting's house does not seem to have been in first class condition as we find that at a

"Towne meetinge held 18th: 6m^o: 1658"

.....
"Its ordered that p^t of the house that Mr: whittinge dwelleth in shall be made [tight] either by shingling or wt: elce may be thought meet with wt: speed it may be."⁶⁰

Evidently as inducements for him to remain in Salem at a meeting held November 21, 1658,

"Its Ordered that the house & ground that mr Whittinge liueth in be now giuen to him & his heires for eu' p^rvided he liue in towne three yeares more after this",⁶¹

and

"Att a Gen^rall towne: meetinge houlden 8th march 1658-9:"

"Its ordered that mr Ed: Norice Sen^r shall haue soe much [in pmt of] for Mayntenance as he hade the last yeare & mr Whittinge as much as mr Norice hade the same yeare for the yeare followinge."

It would appear that Mr. Whiting's further connection with the Salem church was uncertain, for at the meeting last referred to, it was

⁵⁸ Essex Institute Collections, vol. 9, pp. 203, 204.

⁵⁹ Ibid., vol. 9, p. 210.

⁶⁰ Ibid., vol. 9, pp. 217-218.

⁶¹ Ibid., vol. 9, p. 219.

"Ordered that the Select men together with the Deacons & mr Gidney are desired before ye next Ch: meetinge to Treat with mr Whittinge to know his mind about staying with vs."⁶²

How much longer he remained in Salem is uncertain, but at a town meeting held November 12, 1660 among the items for which the town made provision for payment was,

"To m^r Whittinge wood

10—00—0"⁶³

The next we hear of him is at Hartford, Connecticut, where he was associated with Reverend Samuel Stone in the pastorate of the First Church. The following entry appears among the records of a town meeting held February 11, 1660-'61:

"at y^e same Towne meetinge the Towne by there vote Graunted a rate of ninty pownds (to be pd) eighty pownds to be payd to m^r whitting for this years labour, & Tenn pownds for the transporting of himself famaly & Goods from y^e baye to Hartford."⁶⁴

At the meeting held in the following December,

"y^e towne granted y^e same stipend or allowance to M^r Stone and M^r Whiteinge as y^e last yere & orded y^e rate makers apoynted to make rates as formerly."⁶⁵

Reverend Samuel Stone died in July 1663 and Mr. Whiting succeeded to the pastorate. His salary continued the same until February 1666-'67, when it was reduced to seventy pounds and made the same as that of his associate Reverend Joseph Haynes and so continued until the division of the First and formation of the Second Church.

The organization of the Second or South Church of Hartford was the result of long differences of opinion between the two pastors, John Whiting and Joseph Haynes, and between members of the congregation. Mr. Whiting represented the old and Mr. Haynes the new order of church practice. Failing to come to an agreement, Mr. Whiting and a minor part of the congregation withdrew and formed the Second Congregational

⁶² Essex Institute Collections, vol. 9, pp. 223-224.

⁶³ Ibid., vol. 40, p. 104.

⁶⁴ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, pp. 133, 134.

⁶⁵ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 136.

Church, over which he was ordained February 12, 1669, and where he served until his death twenty years later.

In the early days of the colonies the minister was one of the most important men of the town, and Mr. Whiting was no exception to the rule. At a session of the General Court of Connecticut, held in October 1660, the inhabitants of Middletown were given liberty to settle another minister

"who is to be approoved by Mr. Warham, Mr. Stone, Mr. Whiting".⁶⁶

At a session of the General Court begun in March 1660-'61, action was taken with reference to securing a charter for the colony: at the session held in the following May further action was taken and the Governor, Deputy Governor, Colonial Secretary and Mr. Whiting with five others were appointed to draw up an address to

"his Highnes or Sovereigne Lord and King Charles ye 2^d".⁶⁷

In compliance with the address, a charter was granted in April 1662. An examination of the Colonial Records shows that John Whiting and four other ministers were among the persons originally proposed, to whom the charter was to be granted on behalf of the colony. In the final list the names of the ministers were all omitted.⁶⁸

In the Indian War of 1675 the authorities of the Connecticut Colony were frequently called on for aid in protecting the Massachusetts towns against the Indians. In August of that year more troops were ordered out for that purpose and the command given to Major Robert Treat.

"August 27, 1675."

"The Councill being againe mett, proceeded."

"The Reuerend Mr. John Whitting is nominated and desired to goe forth wth o^r army, to be minister unto them, to assist them in preaching, prayer, councill and exortation, &c."⁶⁹

Among the instructions given to Major Treat for his guidance was this:

⁶⁶ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 353, 356.

⁶⁷ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 358, 361, 364, 367.

⁶⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 581.

⁶⁹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 355.

"You are to improue the best of your skill to preserue the liues and limbes of your soldiers in all your assaults and stratagems of war you shall use; and you are to take speciall care that the Reuerend Mr. Whitting, whoe is appoynted your minister this expedition, be prouided for and accomadated with the best supplies and in the greatest security you may, dureing his whole continuance with you."⁷⁰

It is surmised that he only served three months as Chaplain, for the Council of War on November 28, 1675, appointed

"Mr. James Noyse. . . .to be minister to o^r army",⁷¹
and he probably succeeded Mr. Whiting in that office.

Where Mr. Whiting first lived after coming to Hartford is unknown, but the earliest record of his homestead is entered as follows, on page 504 of the "Book of Distributions", the first volume of Hartford Land Records:

"Land in Hartford vpon the Riuer of Conecticut belonging to m^r John Whitting & his Heires foreuer, Aprill: 28: 68: recorded,"

"1. One parcell of land wth a Messuage or Teñement standing thereon together wth a Barne & all other out Houses yardes & gardens therein being Containing By estimation Two Acres more or less, abutting on a High way North & Sowth on Andrew Bacon & W^m. Warren there Land on the west & on land that formerly belonged to W^m Loueridge now in the possession & improuement of the Towne of Hartford on the East".⁷²

In addition he had eight acres in the South Meadow, twenty acres in the Ox Pasture, six acres of other pasture, and at a later date, two pieces of ninety acres each in the West Division.

Following the description of these pieces is a certificate to the effect that the first five were owned by Mr. Whiting in November 1668 and that the first, second, third and sixth pieces were in his possession in April 1684.

From the records of

"A Generall Court held at Hartford, October 10th, 1672",
we learn that

"This Court grants Mr. John Whiting two hundred acres of land for a farme."⁷³

⁷⁰ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 358.

⁷¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 387.

⁷² The present boundaries of this lot would be north on Sheldon street and south on Charter Oak avenue.

⁷³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 183, 187.

This farm was located in "Coginchaug," now the town of Durham.

May 13, 1673

"Wm. Cheeny and Deacon Hall are appoynted to lay out to Mr. Whiteing and Mr. James Steele their grants of land, according to their grants."⁴

On page 353 of volume 16 of the Massachusetts State Archives is the following petition:

"To the Hono^{ed} Generall Court of the Massachusetts Assembled in Boston the 15^o of Octob^r 1684."

"The Petition of John Whiting of Hartford in behalfe of himselfe & the rest of the Children of M^r William Whiting sometime of Hartford humbly sheweth:

"That whereas M^r Hopkins and yo^r Pet^{rs} Father for above forty yeares since were possessed and upon the improuement of certain considerable tracts or parcels of Land both upland and meadow, lying at a place then called Warranoke, held by them by purchase from the Indians, on part thereof they erected a trading house, and kept servants and fed cattle there for the space of ten yeares or more, but letting fall the improuement for some time the Inhabitants of Westfield have taken in the said Lands or the most considerable part thereof into their Township and are some of the principle Lands for improuement there.

"And yo^r Pet^{rs} being the right heirs and true proprietors of the Lands there formerly their ffathers now improued by the Town of Westfield and being unwilling (without first attempting other meanes of due recompence) to engage in a course of Law or contend with the Town thereabout.

"He is bold to offer the premises to the consideration of this Hono^{ble} Court That if in yo^r wisdom you shall see good to grant and order the laying out unto yo^r Pet^r a proportionable tract of Land in some convenient place within yo^r Colony, in lieu of the Land abovementioned which are so great an accomodation to the Town of Westfield; he will rest satisfied with the same, and shalbe alwise ready to acknowledge with thankfulness yo^r ffavour therein.

"And pray as in duty bound &c.

John Whiting"

The petition has this endorsement which is substantially the same as the entry in "Records of Massachusetts", volume 5, page 455:

"In Answer to the Petition Annexed. This Court granteth to the Reverend Mr. John Whiting in behalf of the Persons concerned One

⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 195, 196.

Thousand Acres of Land in full Satisfaction of all that Tract purchased by Mr. Hopkins & y^e Petitioners Father at or near Westfield; provided it do not prejudice any former Grant, nor hinder any Plantation for for a Township, hereafter to be settled.

Octobr 29, 1684.

"The Magistrates have Pass'd this.

Other Bretheren the Deputies consenting.

Saml Sewall p orde^r.

The Deputies Consent hereunto.

John Saffin p orde^r."

Nothing seems to have been done about laying out any lands under this grant until November 1707, when Captain John Chandler made his return to the colonial authorities of the surveying by him of a tract of one thousand acres

"about fifty perch westward of the Road from from Oxford to Plainfield — neer adjoyning unto a pond called Chaubungum, on the South end of Chaubunnagungamoug Pond."⁷⁵

This locates the property in or near the present towns of Webster and Douglas, Worcester County, Massachusetts.

It will be remembered that Mr. Whiting's wife was Sybil Collins of Cambridge. In the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, fifth series, volume 8, page 144, is printed a letter from John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, to his son Wait Winthrop. The letter is dated

"Hartford June: 4: 1672",

and in it he says:

"Mr Whiting died yesterday in the afternoone, having beene pretty well recovered of a long ague and was about the house, but fell very ill the last week againe, & dayly weakened irrecoverably."

An examination of the original letter shows that an error was made in printing and that it should read "Mrs." and not "Mr." This is an allusion to the death of Sybil, wife of Reverend John Whiting, and is believed to be the only record of that event. She was probably under thirty-five years of age when she died.

On page 46 of the original first volume of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town of New Haven appears this entry:

⁷⁵ "Miscellaneous Maps and Plans", vol. 4, p. 1, Mass. State Archives.

"Mr John Whiting of Hartford & Mrs Phebe Grigson of N-haven were married by Mr W^m Jones 1673"

It is unfortunate that the month and day of the marriage are not recorded, but we are not wholly at a loss in the matter as in another letter from Governor Winthrop to his son Fitz-John Winthrop, written at

"Hartford, Sept: 27, 1673,"

he says:

"Mr Whiting wth his bride returned home on Thursday last."⁷⁶

The New Haven Records show that she was the daughter of Thomas and Jane Gregson of that town, and was baptized October 15, 1643.⁷⁷

Thomas Hinckley, the last Governor of Plymouth Colony, in a letter to his wife dated "Boston, 17 Sept., 1689", writes:

"Connecticut commissioners came down but yesterday; so that I know not when I shall be ready to come home: thou mayst be sure, as soon as I can. They bring awful tidings in the death of precious Mr. Whiting, minister of Hartford, last Lord's Day was sevensnight morning; and of three of the magistrates, — Mr. Wadsworth, Newberry, and Hamblin,— one on the next second day, one on the Tuesday, and the other of them a week before."⁷⁸

A study of the calendar, based on the statement in this letter, proves that Mr. Whiting must have died September 8, 1689, which is in harmony with the following taken from the papers of Nathaniel Goodwin preserved in the Connecticut Historical Society:

"My father Mr. John Whiting died in Hartford Sept. 8, 1689, on the Sabbath day, about 8 o'clock, in the evening aged 54."

This extract was probably copied by Mr. Goodwin from the family record of the Reverend Samuel Whiting of Windham.

An alarming epidemic had been raging through the colony during the summer and early fall of this year, and John Allyn,

⁷⁶ Mass. Historical Society Collections, fifth series, vol. 8, pp. 155, 156.

⁷⁷ New Haven, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 74; New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 2, old p. 298, new p. 281, will of Jane Gregson, and New Haven, Conn., First Church Records.

⁷⁸ Mass. Historical Society Collections, fourth series, vol. 5, pp. 212-213.

Colonial Secretary, writing to Governor Simon Bradstreet of Massachusetts from

"Hartford August the 9th. 1689",

says

"It is a very sickly time in most of o^r plantations in some neer Two thirds of o^r people are confined to their beds or houses, & it is feared som suffer for want of Tendance & many are dead amongst vs, & the great drought begins to be very afflictive".

Twenty-six days later or September 4, 1689 in another letter to Governor Bradstreet, Secretary Allyn alludes to

"the solemne providence of God we are under at p^rsent by the sore sickness that was (& is still) amongst vs so that we were not capeable of obtayneing a Generall Court,"

and goes on to say,

"we haue appoynted the 11th of this Moneth to be kept a day of prayer throughout the colony to seek the lord to saue the land for his own name sake by giueing counsell & successe to the endeauoures of his people in serueing his holy providence for o^r suppression of the cruell & crafty enemies of his people & remoue sickness from vs. &^c which ended is very sore in most of o^r Townes M^r Hamlin one of o^r assistants was buried last munday. m^r wadsworth lyes dangerously sick & Captⁿ Tallcott is hopefully recouering out of the Sickness but not yet abroad".⁷⁹

An inventory of Reverend John Whiting's estate was presented to the Hartford County Court November 20, 1689, by his widow Phebe. She, Joseph Whiting and Deacon Stephen "Hosmore" were appointed administrators.⁸⁰

The inventory, which was taken on the 5th of November, showed the property to consist of,

House and home-lot	£ 150-00-00
Land in South Meadow	50-00-00
18 acres of pasture	100-00-00
90 acres Propriety lot	12-00-00
House and lot that was Smith's	70-00-00
200 acres at "Cauginchaug"	10-00-00
Total amount of real estate	£ 392-00-00

⁷⁹ "War", vol. 2, documents 11, 18, Conn. State Library.

⁸⁰ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, p. 8.

The personal estate consisted of his	
library at	£ 67-12-00
household furniture etc.	£ 162-18-06
making the total estate	£ 622-10-06 ⁸¹

Appended to the inventory is a list of the children:

"Sibble" Bryan 34 years,
 William Whiting 30 years,
 Martha Bryan 28 years,
 Sarah Bull 26 years,
 Abigail Russell 24 years,
 Samuel Whiting 19 years,
 Eliza. Whiting 11 years,
 Joseph Whiting 8 years,
 John Whiting "1 year half".⁸¹

December 3, 1691, a distribution of the estate was ordered by the court.

To the widow was given the life use of one-third of the real estate, except that set to William, and the fee of one-third of the personal estate at £ 54-19-02.

William was given the house and the lot bought of Richard Smith, and so much of the home-lot as the north line of the Smith lot extended through the home-lot would cut off.

Samuel, Joseph and John were each to receive £ 68-14-00; Mrs. Sybil Bryan besides what she had received, £ 44-16-00; Mrs. Martha Bryan besides what she had received, £ 37-13-04; Mrs. Sarah Bull besides what she has had £ 45-12-00; Mrs. Abigail Russell besides what she had received £ 31-01-00; Elizabeth Whiting was given £ 58-14-00, and £ 99-08-11 were reserved to pay the debts.⁸²

The following is found among the papers of the estate in the Probate Files:

"To the Honour^d Countie Court Held at Hartford March 3:169½:"

"The Humble Petition of Pheebe Whiting: Sheweth That whereas the Last Court ordered a Division of the Estate of my Late Deceased Husband: and Accordingly a distribution hath beene made of the whole inventoried Estate: and Nothing allowed mee for twentie pound paid

⁸¹ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 46.

⁸² Ibid., vol. 5, p. 36.

out of the Estate since the Inventorie: thereof. was taken; (viz) six. pound in plate, Eight pound in Catell, and six pound in hoggs; neither is there any allowance to me for twentie pound Expended on Samuell Whiting since his fathers death for his board & Education at Mr Fitches of Norwich. Also i have not Received the thirds of my Late Husband his Librarie, w^{ch} was prized at a hundred pound; the third thereof is thirtie & three pounds, which is my due by Law neither is the thirds of the house and Land, & part of the hom Lott adioyning thereto (being Mr William Whiting his portion) Granted to mee; nor the thirds of an Acree of Land sold to pay debts; And there is nothing Given mee to bring up the Youngest Children whose portions will soon be spent in their Education, i Humblie Request You^r Honours to take the Case into your serious Consideration, and to Rectifie what mistakes and Errors you find in the Late distribution of the Estate, there being above thre score pound more. given to the Children then is to be found in the inventorie i trust your Honours will not suffer the Widow and fatherless to Receive any wrongs which is Humble Request of

Your Honours, sorowfull Petitioner.

Pheebe Whiting.⁸³

In answer to this petition the County Court on September 1, 1692, cancelled the distribution, ordered a new one and re-appointed the administrators.

An addition of £ 33-16-00 was made in the value of the library and a rate of £ 50 had been paid to the estate which made the total value of the property

£ 706-06-06

The amount of the debts paid was

£ 132-08-00

and to be paid

£ 82-19-04

a total of

£ 215-07-04,

leaving to be divided

£ 490-19-02

Captain William Whiting was given the house and lot where he lived, and so much of his father's homestead as the north line of his lot extended east would cut off. The widow was to receive £136-19-08, one-third thereof in personal estate absolutely and the remaining two-thirds in the life use of the real estate. To each of the other sons, Samuel, Joseph and John Whiting, were given £ 46-16-08. Mrs. Sybil Bryan was to have £ 27-18-08; Mrs. Martha Bryan £ 20-16-00; Mrs. Sarah Bull £ 28-14-08; Mrs. Abigail Russell £ 14-03-06 and Elizabeth Whiting £ 41-16-08.⁸⁴

⁸³ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, John Whiting estate.

⁸⁴ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 5, p. 46.

In accordance with this court order, a distribution of the estate was made September 13, 1692, which is preserved among the probate files but is not recorded.

There are interlineations in this document in a different hand, showing the gift to Joseph Whiting of £ 80-00-00, and to John Whiting of £ 46-06-08.

An entry at the end of this distribution reads as follows:

"This gift of eighty pownds to Joseph whiting & Forty six pownd six & eight pence to John whiting aboue exprest she personally appeared & acknowledged it to be her act & deed this 10th of october 1692 before John Allyn Assist
m^{rs} Phebe whiting did appeare & acknowledg it"

This indicates that she was still Mr. Whiting's widow at this date.

She must have married soon after, Reverend John Russell⁸⁵ of Hadley, Massachusetts, for the latter died December 10, 1692 as shown by his gravestone in the burying ground of that town.

After Mr. Russell's death she removed to New Haven, Connecticut.

On page 106 of volume 11 of the Land Records of that town is entered a deed dated September 19, 1728, whereby she conveyed to John Morris of New Haven all her interest in land at the north end of Gregson farm on the east side of the harbor, being land

"set to me as part of my portion in the estate of my honored father Mr. Thomas Gregson late of New Haven."

"M^{rs}. Phebe Russell Deceased Sept 19th Anno: Dom: 1730"

This entry of her death appears on page 392 of the original first volume of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town of New Haven.

She was nearly if not quite 87 years old and had outlived her first husband Reverend John Whiting forty-one years, and her second husband Reverend John Russell almost thirty-eight years.

⁸⁵ Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, p. 330.

CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN AND SYBIL (COLLINS) WHITING

SYBIL ⁸⁶	b. about 1655; ⁸⁷	mar. 1, before Aug. 30, 1674, Alexander Bryan ⁸⁸ of Milford, Conn.
		2, between Dec. 24, 1701, and July 29, 1702, Hugh Gray ⁸⁹ of Milford, Conn.
JOHN ⁸⁶	"	died before his father.
WILLIAM	" about 1659, ⁸⁷ bap. Feb. 19, 1659; ⁸⁶	mar. Oct. 6, 1686, Mary Allyn, ⁹⁰ and lived in Hartford, Conn., and Newport, R. I.
MARTHA	" about 1661; ⁸⁷	" 1, Dec. 25, 1683, Samuel Bryan ⁹¹ of Milford, Conn.
		2, between Dec. 6, 1700, and Jan. 14, 1700-1, Samuel Eells ⁹² of Milford, Conn.

⁸⁶ Cambridge, Mass., First Church Records, 1632-1830, p. 4, and The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, by William Newell, 1846, p. 53.

⁸⁷ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 46, list of children appended to the inventory of Rev. John Whiting.

⁸⁸ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 46, list of children appended to the inventory of Rev. John Whiting, and Milford, Conn., First Cong. Church Records, unpagcd.

⁸⁹ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, copy, vol. 2, pp. 40, 85, 97, 113.

⁹⁰ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 32.

⁹¹ Milford, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 40.

⁹² Suffolk County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 18, p. 50, Major Samuel Eells's will; New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 2, p. 47, and Milford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 234.

SARAH	b. about 1663; ⁸⁷	mar. 1, Mar. 19, 1684-5, Jonathan Bull ⁹⁵ of Hartford, Conn. 2, Jan. 2, 1722- 23, John Hamlin ⁹⁶ of Middle- town, Conn.
ABIGAIL	" about 1665; ⁸⁷	" probably before Jan. 24, 1686, Rev. Samuel Russell ⁹⁷ of Deerfield, Mass., and Branford, Conn.
SAMUEL	" Apr. 22, 1670; ⁹⁸ bap. Apr. 24, 1670; ⁹⁴	" Sept. 14, 1696, Elizabeth Adams, ⁹⁸ and lived in Wind- ham, Conn.

CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN AND PHEBE (GREGSON) WHITING

THOMAS	b.	bap. Nov. 8, 1674; ⁹⁹	died before his father.
MARY	"	" Nov. 5, 1676; ¹⁰⁰	died Sept. 30, 1689. ¹⁰¹

⁹³ From the papers of Nathaniel Goodwin now in the custody of the Connecticut Historical Society and copied by him presumably from the family record of Rev. Samuel Whiting of Windham, Conn.

⁹⁴ History of Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 298.

⁹⁵ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 25.

⁹⁶ John Hamlin's family Bible.

⁹⁷ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 5, reverse end, p. 46, list of children appended to the inventory of Rev. John Whiting, and Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, p. 332.

⁹⁸ Windham, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. A, p. 167.

⁹⁹ History of Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 299.

¹⁰⁰ Ibid., p. 300.

¹⁰¹ Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, p. 331.

ELIZABETH	b. May, 1679, ¹⁰²	bap. May 25, 1679; ¹⁰⁴	mar. Nathaniel Pitkin of East Hartford, Conn., and died in Hadley, Mass., May 8, 1753, in her 74th year. ¹⁰⁷
JOSEPH	" about 1680, ⁸⁷	" Feb. 27, 1680-81; ¹⁰⁵	" Jan. 30, 1709-10, Hannah Trowbridge, ¹⁰⁸ and lived in New Haven, Conn.
NATHANIEL	"	" Aug. 5, 1683; ¹⁰³	died before his father.
THOMAS	" May 20, 1686, ¹⁰³	" June 6, 1686; ¹⁰³	died before his father.
JOHN	" about 1688, ⁸⁷	" June 17, 1688; ¹⁰⁶	died probably unmarried; administration on his estate was granted to his brother Joseph, May 28, 1715. ¹⁰⁹

¹⁰² Gravestone in the old cemetery, Hadley, Mass., and History of Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 301.

¹⁰³ History of Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 303.

¹⁰⁴ Ibid., p. 301.

¹⁰⁵ Ibid., p. 302.

¹⁰⁶ Ibid., p. 305.

¹⁰⁷ Ibid., p. 331; Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 197, and gravestone in the old cemetery, Hadley, Mass.

¹⁰⁸ New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 190.

¹⁰⁹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 8, p. 254.

THE FAMILY OF EDWARD COLLINS

That EDWARD COLLINS was a resident of Newtown, (later Cambridge), Massachusetts in 1635 would seem to be proven by the following taken from original page 76 of

"The Regestere: Booke of the Lands and Houses in the Newtowne":

"Edward Collines: Bought of Captaine Coocke eighteteene Acers of plantinge ground and some skirtes of marsh Lyinge in the necke of Land Abbuttelling: the Highway to the oister bancke northeaste: Edward Collines planteinge land & marsh southeaste: Atterton Hough on the southwest: Edward Gofe northwest:"

"the 5th of Octob 1635"

"more Bought of Nickolas Dampforth these percells followinge which he puchased of Edw Stebine

"In the towne one Dwellinge house with Garden & Backside Aboute halfe A roode Willim Frenche southwest water streete south east Brantree streete northeaste mr pellum northwest¹

"I, more in Cowyard row Aboute one Acer Richard Champnye north west Cow yard lane south west Thomas Beale south easte common pale north easte

"I more in y^e necke of land Aboute 8 Acers Captaine Coockes Land west the greate marshe south and easte the Highway to y^e oyster bancke north mr pellm northeaste.

"It more in y^e Long marsh Aboute 3 Acers Richeard Champnye north-easte Sam: Shep southeaste Edw Gofe southwest wigwam necke northwest

"It more Aboute 6 Acers of land lyinge in the greate marshe Rob: Stebman northwest Charles riuer southwest Thomas Cheseholme north-easte and southeaste

"It more in Alewife meadow Aboute 7 Acers and halfe"²

¹ According to the map preceding page 2 of Paige's History of Cambridge, Mass., Water street is now called Dunster, and Braintree street is now Harvard street. It will thus be seen that his home-lot was directly opposite the square now occupied by the Harvard University buildings.

² According to the entries on pages 35 and 36 of the original record, these lands were deeded by Stebine to Danforth May 2, 1636, evidently

From a transcript of the record of the houses and lands in Cambridge, which was returned to the General Court held at Boston in September 1642, we learn that he had moved to another lot described as follows:

"In the Towne one dwellinge house wth halfe Acr of land more or lesse m^r Samuell Shepard north, marke Pierce south, Thomas Danforth East, Crooked street West"³

Nothing is definitely known as to his parentage.

Daniel Collins of London made his will November 20, 1639, which was probated October 30, 1643. In it he made bequests to a number of his relatives and friends, among whom were

"bro' Samuel Collins, vicar of Braintree", "nephew Samuel Collins", "Edward Collins now in New England", "his daughter Sible", "his other three sons Daniel, John and Samuel"⁴

Further investigations in England may furnish clues as to the ancestry of Edward Collins.

Edward Collins was admitted a freeman of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay on "The 13th 3th m^o, 1640"⁵ and became an important man in the town and colony.

At the annual town meeting, held in Cambridge November 10, 1640 he was one of three persons

"Chosen to Recorde the towne landes & delivr in a Transcript to the Gen^lall Court for this yeare ensuing",

and November 8, 1641 he was chosen one of the Constables of the town.⁶

At a session of the General Court held at Boston in December 1641, it was ordered that one person in each town should be appointed with authority to "grant su^mons & attachments in all civill actions".

in confirmation of a sale made some time previous. Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, Cambridge, 1896, pp. 38, 39, 71.

³ Ibid., pp. 72, 88.

⁴ Essex Institute Collections, vol. 17, p. 20.

⁵ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, p. 377.

⁶ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, Cambridge, 1901, pp. 43, 45.

They were given power to send processes to any town and were "to bee called clarks of the writtes". "M^r Collens" was appointed for Cambridge.⁷

In March 1638, the General Court passed certain orders regarding the organization and management of the "Military Company of the Massachusets",⁸ better known as the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company".

Edward Collins was one of those who enlisted in the company in 1641.⁹

In October 1645, the town of Cambridge presented the names of three persons to the General Court with the request that one of them be appointed Lieutenant of the train band. Edward Collins was the second person named but the appointment was conferred on the first one in the list.¹⁰

In addition to the lands previously mentioned, Mr. Collins was given by the town in 1645 thirteen acres; in 1646, a wood lot of six acres and in December 1653, one and one half acres "in y^e first Squadrant" of the wood lots.¹¹

Among the records for the "9th. 2th mo. 1648:" appears this entry:

"further it is Granted to m^r Henry Dunst[er] & m^r Edward Collins, liberty to haue there small farmes, at shaw shine, and to be Considered in there quantity more than others, in regard of there worke, & place."¹²

Also on the "9th - 2th mo 1649"

.....
 "At a meeteing of the Townsmen with such other persons as were nominated by the Towne to determine of the Quantity of acres for the farmes Granted formerly by the Towne to Seuerall prsons at Shaw Shine Aprill 1649. It was then thus agreed viz:"

"It. unto m^r Edward Collins in Lew of his Small farme with in the

⁷ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, pp. 343, 344, 345.

⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 250.

⁹ History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1895, vol. 1, p. 114.

¹⁰ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 2, pp. 125, 137.

¹¹ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, pp. 67, 66, 64.

¹² Ibid., pp. 74, 75.

Towne boundes, with some addition in respect of his place in the Deacons office. It was agreed y^t he should haue five hundredth acres".¹³

It will be seen from the foregoing vote that Mr. Collins had been elected to the office of Deacon in the church at Cambridge, but, owing to the non-existence of any Church Records prior to 1655, it is impossible to determine how long before April 1649 this election took place.

He was chosen a Deputy to the General Court from May 1654 to May 1670 inclusive,¹⁴ and by that body was often appointed to serve on important committees. The Colonial Records indicate that throughout this period he represented the town of Cambridge, although, as will be shown later, he resided part of the time in the town of Medford.

Among the records of the session for May 1657, is found this entry:

"The Court, observing that two gentⁿ retourned for deputjes to serve at this Court, after choice & acceptance, viz., M^r Edward Collins for Cambridg, & Mr Valentine Hill, of Douer, whereby they haue broken the lawe made in y^e yeare 1654, requiring theire attendance under the poenalty of twenty shillings p day, it is ordered, that the gentⁿ should haue notice to give a reason of theire absence at the next session of this Court or else the lawe provided in that case to be in force against them."¹⁵

As evidence of the respect and esteem in which he was held however by his townspeople and others, was his appointment as overseer of the will of Thomas Blanchard of Charlestown,¹⁶ also executor of the wills of Reverend Thomas Shepard,¹⁷ pastor of the Cambridge Church, and Henry Dunster,¹⁸ first president of Harvard College.

He was an extensive dealer in real estate.

March 1, 1644, Richard Glover and his wife Rebecca, widow of Matthew Craddock, first Governor of the Massachusetts Bay

¹³ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, pp. 82, 83.

¹⁴ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part I, pp. 181, 221, 225, 286, 321, 364, 416, 449, and vol. 4, part II, pp. 2, 30, 41, 71, 100, 117, 142, 294, 313, 330, 362, 417, 448.

¹⁵ Ibid., vol. 4, part I, pp. 285, 306.

¹⁶ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, original p. 31.

¹⁷ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 3, p. 192.

¹⁸ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, original p. 215.

Colony, leased to Edward Collins for the term of ten years, a tract of land in the present town of Medford, which had been given to the Governor by the General Court, together with the live stock, tools and household goods.¹⁹

April 8, June 2 and September 6, 1652, he purchased from the widow and heirs of Matthew Craddock, this farm with the stock, tools, furniture, etc. for which he paid £ 770.²⁰

December 10, 1655, he sold to Richard Champney of Cambridge, his farm of five hundred acres in "Shawshin alias Bilerica", which had been granted him by the town of Cambridge.²¹

August 20, 1656, he sold to Richard Russell of Charlestown, the mansion house and other buildings together with sixteen hundred acres of the Craddock farm.²²

October 21 of the same year, he purchased of "James Garrat master and Comander of the ship Hope well of London" for £ 5, forty acres in Charlestown Commons on the north side of Mystic River.²³

Samuel Adams of Charlestown sold to him on "1m 13 d 1657", (March 13), for £ 10, forty acres more in the same locality.²⁴

April 20, 1659, he paid £ 650 to Thomas Broughton and his wife Mary of "Center Haven in the precincts of Boston" for two water mills on Mystic River with all tools and implements belonging thereto.²⁵

May 9, 1666, he conveyed one-fourth of this property to Caleb Brooker of Concord, Massachusetts, and on the same day, the remaining three-fourths to Timothy Wheeler also of Concord.²⁶

Thomas Brooks and Timothy Wheeler both of Concord, bought of him for £ 404 on May 16, 1660, one hundred acres more or less in Medford with buildings thereon being "the now mansion place of Golden Moore".²⁷

¹⁹ Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 2, p. 302.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 302, 309, 314.

²¹ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 426.

²² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 325.

²³ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 53.

²⁴ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 54.

²⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 80.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. 3, pp. 438, 441.

²⁷ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 118.

March 29, 1675, he sold to Daniel Markham of Medford, and January 3, 1676, to George Blanchard of Charlestown, other lands in Medford.²⁸

It is stated in Brooks's History of Medford, that he resided on the Craddock farm in Medford from 1644.²⁹ His residence, as given in the various deeds to and from him, show that he became a resident of Medford as early as 1647 and that he was still there in September 1670.³⁰ The following entry, taken from the Cambridge Town Records, under date of January 16, 1670, would indicate that he had not changed his domicile:

"the order of the select men for the Cattichising of the youth of the towne deuided as followeth"

The divisions of the town were

"East side of the toune from the metting house to m^r Manings"; "west side of the towne as far as Joseph holmes"; "East side of the Common from John taylors to nottime"; "the youth at the farmes"; "the west side of the Common as far as notime"; "those beyound the Riuer as far as widdow woods"; "the Village on the south side of the Riuer"

to each of which were assigned two or more men of the town.

"m^r Edward Collins leutenant winship and fracis Whitmore are to Catichise the youth beyound menotime".³¹

Soon after the date of the order regarding the catechising of the children of Cambridge, he removed to Charlestown and was admitted an inhabitant of that town on January 15, 1671.³²

In the various documents from 1644 to 1676 whenever his business was referred to, he was described as a merchant.

The following letter written by him to the regicides William Goffe and Edward Whalley is printed on page 134 of volume 8, series four, of the Massachusetts Historical Society Collections:

²⁸ Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 5, pp. 246, 332, and vol. 6, p. 248.

²⁹ History of the Town of Medford, by Charles Brooks, 1855, p. 41.

³⁰ Suffolk County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 3, p. 186, and Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 2, pp. 53, 54, 73, 80, 118, 325; vol. 3, pp. 57, 426, 436, 438, 441, and vol. 4, p. 64.

³¹ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, pp. 187, 188.

³² Wyman's Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, vol. 1, p. 231.

"These For the Hon^e Gentlemen, at their Lodgings wheresoever."

"Much Ho:^d & Beloved Gentlemen,— These are to lett you know, that God hath moued the heart of that worthy & gracious gentleman, Mr. Ritchard Saltonstal, who cals himself your brother, who is now gon for England, whom the good Lord prosper in his voiage: hath left behind him for your vse, the sum of fivty pounds, which according to his purposs and intention should have bin double the sum, but mett with an unexpected disapointment, but posibely some addicion may be made afterward; but for present my order is, that the said fivty pounds be delivered into your own hands. Therefore this are to disire yow by the first convenient mesenger yow can meet with to give me your positive order about it, how or by what hand it shalbe convayed to yow: Not els: but my Humble servis presented, commend yow to God & the word of his grace, & rest

Yours to serve you as able

Edward Collins."

"Charlstoun, Jun: 1; 16: 72:"

There is no known record of the marriage of EDWARD COLLINS to his wife MARTHA, nor have we any knowledge as to the names of her parents or the date of her birth.

It is very probable that the marriage took place before his arrival in New England, and this probability is strengthened by the record given next below where she is stated to have been the mother of all the children.

Reverend Jonathan Mitchell, who succeeded Thomas Shepard in the pastorate of the Cambridge Church, made this record in 1658 regarding Edward Collins and his family:

"Mr Edward Collins Deacon of this Church; and Martha his wife both in f. C.

"Their Children

"Daniel now living at Konningberg in Prussia about 9 yeares old when His parents Joyned here.

"John, admitted into full Communiō before He went from hence being now minister of Gods word at Edenburgh in Scotland.

"Samuel now also living in Scotland. The wife of Samuel Collins admitted into full communion May 31, 1664. Their child Edward Collins baptized June 1664.

"Martha	} borne & baptized here.
Nathaniel	
Abigail	
Edward	

"Mr John Whyting now preacher of y^e word at Salem; & Sybill his wife (daughter to y^e forenamed Edward Collins) both admitted to full communion here. Both dismissed to the Church of Christ at Hartford."³³

October 14, 1673, Edward Collins signed an affidavit regarding the estate of Thomas Blancher and in the document, his age is given as

"seventy yeares or thereabout".³⁴

This is in harmony with the record of his death as entered on page 184 of volume 2, of Births, Marriages and Deaths, in the office of the Clerk of the Court at East Cambridge:

"Mr Edward Collins, aged about 86 yeares Dyed April 9. '89."

August 20, 1683, "being now aged", he made his last will and testament in which he gave all his property to his wife Martha and appointed her sole executrix, with power to sell his real estate. He expressed the wish that any portion of the property remaining should be given by his wife to his children and grandchildren, as she might deem best. He appointed his friends Thomas Danforth and William Stoughton overseers of the will and gave to each of them twenty shillings with which to buy a gold ring.

Affixed to his will is a red wax seal bearing a very unusual design, that of a skeleton (Death) holding in his right hand an arrow and in his left an hour glass.



An examination of the Probate Records does not disclose any inventory or any further action on the estate.

Mrs. Sarah Belcher, one of the witnesses to the will, having died, Mr. Collins on April 6, 1689, three days before his death,

³³ Cambridge, Mass., First Church Records, 1632-1830, pp. 3-4, and The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, by William Newell, 1846, p. 53.

³⁴ Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 5, p. 51.

made a statement confirming the will before two other witnesses who were sworn when the will was admitted to probate on December 17, 1689.³⁵

March 30, 1692-3, Martha Collins, widow of Edward and executrix of his will, conveyed to William Stoughton of Dorchester, in trust, the house and land in Charlestown, where she was then residing. In the document it is stated that said Edward intended to give £ 200 to the family of their son John Collins, deceased in England.

By the terms of the trust, Stoughton was to sell the premises immediately after Mrs. Collins's death and out of the proceeds, pay to Margaret, widow of said John, £ 10 and the remainder to the children of said John; to Edward a double share and to each of the other children, a single share.

The witnesses were Joshua Moody and Samuel Moody.³⁶

The following letter from Judge Samuel Sewall of Boston will be of interest:

"To Mr. Francis Collins Merchant in London under covert of Col. Byfield.

Sepb^r. 3, 1702.

Sir,— The good and great Character I received of the late Rever^d. Mr. Jn^o. Collins, from Mr. Urian Oakes, and William Stoughton Esq^r., very intelligent and Credible Witnesses; and the real Worth of your Grandfather and Grandmother Collins, with whom I had the honor to be acquainted, made me ready to Lend her, Mrs. Martha Collins widow of Charlestown, in the years 1698, and 1699 Four and Twenty pounds of our Money, for her more comfortable Subsistence; of which I have received no part. I am now, not only out of Cash, but in Debt. If therefore you see cause to reimburse me that Sum, you will oblige your truly loving Friend and humble Serv^t.

S.S.¹⁷⁰⁷

Reverend Joshua Moody, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1675 and for some years pastor of the Congregational Church at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, married a daughter of Deacon Edward Collins. She died prior to August 24, 1674, as is shown by the following letter of that date, written by Governor Leverett of Massachusetts to Mr. John Collins:

³⁵ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 7, p. 32.

³⁶ Middlesex County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 11, p. 173.

³⁷ Mass. Historical Society Collections, series 6, vol. 1, p. 274.

"Your brother Moody hath been lately here with us, a very sorrowful widdower by the death of his wife your sister, so the Lord hath been pleased to bereave your good father and mother of their daughter, who are helped to carry it like old disciples in the schole of Christ."³⁸

Reverend John Pike, pastor of the Congregational Church at Dover, New Hampshire, married May 5, 1681, Sarah, daughter of Reverend Joshua Moody.³⁹

For a number of years, Mr. Pike kept a journal which has been printed in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings for 1875. The following entry in the journal is supposed to refer to Martha, widow of Deacon Edward Collins:

"Mar. 22, 16⁹⁹/₇₈. Granmother Collins departed this life, being very aged, and many years shaken with palsy, yet Retained her understanding wonderfull well."⁴⁰

The diary of Judge Samuel Sewall is printed in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. On page 9 of volume 6 in the fifth series are these entries:

[1699-1700] "March 21. Mrs. Martha Collins dieth."

March 23. She is buried between 5 and 6. p. m. Bearers L^t Gov^r Stoughton, Mr. Russel, Sewall, Lynde, Byfield, Hayman. Mr. Cook was at the funeral. Col. Phillips not well. Had Gloves and Rings. The underbearers were honest men. I took my cousin Moodey minister of York, over with me. Mr. Leverett there. Mr. Bradstreet the minister. Snow'd hard as we came home."

³⁸ Hutchinson Papers, vol. 2, pp. 196-197, Prince Society Publications, 1865.

³⁹ Mass. Historical Society Proceedings, 1875-1876, p. 121.

⁴⁰ Ibid., 1875-1876, p. 134.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD AND MARTHA () COLLINS

DANIEL ⁴¹	b.	lived at "Konningberg" in Prussia. ⁴¹
JOHN ⁴¹	"	pastor of an independent church in London, where he died Dec. 3, 1687. ⁴⁴
SAMUEL ⁴¹	" about 1637;	living in Scotland about 1658, returned to America, married Mary Marvin of Lyme, Conn.; lived in Middletown and Saybrook, Conn., and died Jan. 10, 1695-6, in his sixtieth year. ⁴⁵
SYBIL ⁴¹	"	mar. Rev. John Whiting of Salem, Mass., and Hartford, Conn. ⁴¹
MARTHA	" Sept., 1639; ⁴²	" Rev. Joshua Moody of Portsmouth, N. H., and Boston, Mass. ⁴⁶
NATHANIEL	" Mar. 7, 1641-2; ⁴²	" Aug. 3, 1664, Mary Whiting; was pastor of Congregational Church at Middletown, Conn. ⁴⁷
ABIGAIL	" Sept. 20, 1644; ⁴³	" 1, John Willett of Cambridge, Mass. 2, May 12, 1665, Lawrence Hammond of Charlestown, Mass. ⁴⁸
EDWARD ⁴¹	"	nothing further known about him.

⁴¹ The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, by William Newell, 1846, p. 53, and Cambridge, Mass., First Church Records, 1632-1830, p. 3.

⁴² Middlesex County, Mass., Court Records, Births, Marriages and Deaths, copy, vol. 1, p. 2.

⁴³ Ibid., copy, vol. 1, p. 47.

⁴⁴ Mather's *Magnalia*, Hartford, Conn., 1820, vol. 2, pp. 116-117; Walter Wilson's *History and Antiquities of Dissenting Churches*, London, 1808, vol. 1, pp. 225-228, and Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, vol. 1, pp. 186-191.

⁴⁵ The Cambridge Church Gathering in 1636, by William Newell, 1846, p. 53, Cambridge, Mass., First Church Records, 1632-1830, p. 3, Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 89, and reverse end, p. 1, also gravestone in Riverside cemetery, Middletown, Conn.

⁴⁶ Hutchinson Papers, vol. 2, p. 197, Prince Society Collections, 1865.

⁴⁷ Mather's *Magnalia*, Hartford, Conn., 1820, vol. 2, p. 117, and p. 13 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Land Records, Middletown, Conn.

⁴⁸ Middlesex County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 2, p. 187; Middlesex County, Mass., Court Records, Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 3, p. 58, and Mass. Historical Society Proceedings, second series, vol. 7, p. 150.

THE FAMILY OF ROBERT WHITE

Shalford, a small parish of Essex County, England, is located in the north middle section of the county, four and a half miles northwest of Braintree, the nearest railroad town, and has a population of about 700.

The writer visited this parish in August 1891, made an examination of the Church Register which begins in 1558, and found many interesting items. In the record of baptisms are found:

- 1560 Sept. 9, Mary Allgar daughter of William Allgar
- 1562 Mar. 11, Brydgette Allgar daughter of William Allgar
- 1565 Apr. 6, John Allgar son of William Allgar
- 1567 Oct. 5, John Allgar son of William Allgar
- 1583 May 5, Elizabeth Allgar daughter of William Allgar

In the record of burials:

- 1565 Aug. 1, John Allgar son of William Allgar
- 1575 Aug. 2, William Allgar the elder

The following entries were found in the record of marriages:

- 1575 Oct. 16, Henry Bette son of John the elder and Anne Allgar
- 1582 Sept. 27, Ralfe Bette and Marye Allgar
- 1585 June 24, Robert Whighte and Brydgett Allgar

The last entry gives us the marriage of ROBERT WHITE and BRIDGET ALLGAR, the daughter of William Allgar of Shalford. Of White's parentage and earlier history we have no knowledge. He seems to have resided at Shalford until after November 7, 1616, the date of the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to William Goodwin then of Bocking, Essex County, later of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and other towns in New England.

In May 1617, he was a resident of Messing in the same county when he made his will, and where he was buried on the 17th of June following.

Thus far, there has not been discovered any record of the death of his wife Bridget, but she is supposed to be the person of that

name, to whom one Nathaniel White of Feering, Essex County, in his will made June 9, 1623, left a life annuity of £ 10.¹

The following is a copy of Robert White's will, as entered in the records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, volume Weldon, 40:

"In the name of God Amen. May the seaven and twentyeth in the fifteenth yeare of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord James by the grace of god Kinge of England ffrance and Ireland defender of the faith et et and of Scotland the fiftyeth. In the yeare of our Lord god 1617 I Robert White of Messinge in the countye of Essex yeoman, beinge of good and pfect remēbrance, doe make this my last will and testament, in manner and forme followinge.

"Inprimis. I comēd my soule into the hands of god almightey my most faythfull creato^r redemer and sanctifier and my bodie to be buryed in the parish church or church yeard of Messinge, at the discretion of mine executors.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto the poore people of Messinge fortye shillings of lawfull mony of England, to be distributed amongst them, at y^e discretion of mine executors and the minister of Messinge, wthin one month next after my deſture from this naturall life.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto Mr. Richard Rogers preacher of gods word at Withersfeild in Essex aforesaid; and to Bartholomew Scriuener Minister of the church of god in Messinge aforementioned to each of them the seuerall summe of fortye shillings of like lawfull monie, to be payd unto them wthin two monthes next after my deſture.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto mine eldest daughter Sarah the wife of James Bowtell of litle Salinge the summe of fiftene pounds of lawfull mony of England, to be paid wthin fower years next after my deſture.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto James Bowtell the younger, son of my said daughter Sarah Bowtell, the summe of fve pounds of good and lawfull mony of England, to be paid unto him when he shall come to y^e sixteenth yeare of his age.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my daughter Marie the wife of Joseph Lummis of Brantree, one pewter platter.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth the wife of Withm Gooddinge of Bocking the summe of fortye markes of like lawfull monye wthin one yeare next after my deſture, to be paid unto hir.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my daughter Bridgett White the sume of one hundreth marks of like lawfull monye to be paid unto hir upon the day of hir marriage: provided that she my said daughter Bridgett shall not bestow hir selfe in marryage wthout the approbation

¹ Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts., vol. for 1623-4, 158.

and consent of my two sonnes in law Joseph Lummys and Withim Gooddinge form^rly mentioned, and of my wife Bridgett White or the consent of two of them whereof my wife to be one of the twaine. But yf it happen that shee marrye wthout the consent aforesaid then I giue hir only the summe of thirtey pounds of like lawfull monie.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my daughter Anna White the summe of one hundreth markes of like lawfull mony: to be paid unto hir upon y^e day of hir marriage: yf soe be she shall bestow hir selfe in marriage, accordinge to the likinge and consent of my two fornamed sonnes in law, and my wife, as is aforesaid. But yf it soe fall out, as that she my said daughter Anna shall marrye wthout the consent and approbation formerly mentioned, then I giue and bequeath hir only the summe of thirtey pounds of like lawfull monie.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my sonne Nathaniell White the summe of fortie pounds of like lawfull monye, wherof my will is that twenty pounds shalbe paid wthin one yeare next after my de^pt^ure, and the other twentye pounds to be paid unto him wthin two yeares next after my said de^pt^ure oute of this naturall life.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my sonne John White the summe of two hundreth pounds of like lawfull monie to be paid him when he shall come to y^e yeares of one and twentye of his age: yett prouided that my said sonne John shall not bestow himselfe in marriage wthout the approbation and consent of my foresaid two sonnes in law Joseph Lummys and Withim Gooddinge, and my wife his mother. And yf it soe fall oute that this my son John shall match him selfe contrarye to the good likeinge and consent aforesaid, then I giue and bequeath unto him onelye as his full portion the summe of one hundreth pounds of like lawfull monye.

"Item my minde and will is, that yf any of my foresaid children that are unmarried shall de^pt^e this naturall life before the tymes appointed for the paym^t of their portions: or yf any of them shall marrye contrarye to the consent and approbation mentioned, then such summe or summes of monie (as shall remaine and accrew, eyther by their death or disobeydience,) shall be equally deuided amongste the rest of my children whither married or unmarried, p^{te} and parte like.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto my said son John White the ioynd standinge bedstead w^{ch} is in the parlour, wth the featherbed, flock-bed, bolster, best coueringe wth other furneyture therunto belonging: alsoe the presse cupboud the cupboud table, and newest chest, all w^{ch} are in the said ploure to be deliuered him after the death of my said wife Bridgett White, or instead therof the summe of twenty marks of like lawfull monye.

"Item I constitute and ordaine my foresaid sonnes in law Joseph Lumys and Withim Gooddinge supuisors of this my last will and testament and doe giue unto each of them the seuerall summes of fortye shillings of like lawfull mony: towards their charge and paines in seinge this my will executed accordinge to my minde.

"Item I giue and bequeath unto Ralph Bett the younger my kinsman and servant the summe of fiue poundes of like lawfull monye, to be paid unto him wthin one yeare next after my deþture

"Item I giue and bequeath unto Joseph Digbie my servant, twentye shillings of like lawfull monye, to be paid wthin one yeare next after my deþture

"Item all the rest of my goods unbequeathed I giue and bequeathe unto my wife Bridgett White, and to my sonne Daniell White whom I constitute and ordayne the ioynte executors of this my last will and testament, hopinge they will faithfullye execute this my will accordinge to the trust reposed in them.

"In witnes wherof I haue herunto sett myne hand and seale the daye and yeare first mentioned.

"In presence of us

John Christmas y^e elders ⊕ marke.

Willm Levett"



"Probatū fuit Testamentū apud Kelvedon vicesimo Die mense Junii 1617."

It will be interesting to note that of the daughters mentioned in this will, three with their husbands, became residents of New England, as follows:

Mary, wife of Joseph Loomis of Windsor, Connecticut.

Elizabeth, wife of William Goodwin of Cambridge, Massachusetts; Hartford, Connecticut; Hadley, Massachusetts, and Farmington, Connecticut.

Anne, wife of John Porter of Windsor, Connecticut.

We have no knowledge of his son Daniel, except that he was made one of the executors of the will; possibly, he was the child of a previous marriage.

CHILD OF ROBERT AND

WHITE

DANIEL bap.

legatee and executor of the will of his father. nothing further known about him.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND BRIDGET (ALLGAR) WHITE

SARAH bap. Mar. 8, 1585;²

mar. James Bowtell of Little Saling, Essex County, England, and was living in May, 1617.³

² Church Register, Shalford, Essex County, England.

³ Robert White's will, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, London.

NATHANIEL	bap. "Laste day of April," 1587; ² he is supposed to have lived at Feering, Essex County, and to have died in 1623. ⁴	
MARY	" Aug. 24, 1590; ²	mar. June 30, 1614, Joseph Loomis, ² who emigrated to America and settled in Windsor, Conn.
ELIZABETH	" "fyfte March", 1591; ²	" Nov. 7, 1616, William "Godwyn of Bocking singleman". ² He emigrated to America in 1632 and became one of the settlers of Hartford, Conn.
BRIDGET	" Aug. 18, 1594; ²	" at Messing, Essex County, Sept. 28, 1618, John Christmas. ⁵
JOHN	"	" Dec. 26, 1622, Mary (Lev ?) it. ⁵
ANNE	" July 13, 1600; ²	" Oct. 18, 1620, John Porter of Felstead, Essex County, who emigrated to America and settled in Windsor, Conn.

JOHN WHITE, youngest son of Robert and Bridget (Allgar) White of Shalford and Messing, Essex County, England, was presumably born in the former parish, but there does not appear to have been any record of his baptism on the church books. Whether or not he preceded his father in the removal to Messing will probably never be known.

He married at Messing, December 26, 1622, MARY whose surname it is difficult to read, owing to the damaged condition of the register. The name is thought to have been "LEVIT", and she may have been a relative of William Levett, who was one of the witnesses to Robert White's will. The Messing Register contains the record of the baptisms of three of John's children: John, Mary and Philip, a "daughter", the latter being baptized December 21, 1628.

Whether John White continued to reside in the parish or lived elsewhere before his emigration to America, is not known.

⁴ Will of Nathaniel White of Feering, Essex County, in Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts, vol. for 1623-4, 158.

⁵ Parish Register, Messing, Essex County, England.

He and his brother-in-law, William Goodwin, were two of the passengers on the "Lion" which in June 1632, sailed for America and arrived at Boston on the 16th of September.⁶

On page 4 of the first volume of Cambridge Town Records, under date of January 7, 1632, are several votes regarding the houses of the inhabitants, fixing their distance, the kind of covering and other matters of importance to the new settlement. Immediately following these votes and supposedly of the same date, is an entry showing the proportion of the common pale or fence that each of the inhabitants was to build.

Among the names, forty-two in number, we find that of "John White", who was assigned "15 Rod",⁷ showing that he had already become a resident of that town.

He is supposed to have been the John White who was made one of the "Freemen of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England", on "March 4th, 1632."⁸

On page 3 of the first volume of Land Records of Cambridge⁹ is an entry of John White's lands under date of "May the first 1635", the first entry reading thus:

"John Whitte in Cowyard row one dwellinge house wth other out houses wth bake sides and garden about three roods William goodwin on the northeast William Wadsworth on the southeast backe Lane on the southwest [] Hopkins on the north West."¹⁰

There are also recorded to him, two and one-half acres in the Old Field, three roods in Cow Yard Row, two more pieces in the Old Field of one and one-quarter acres each, one acre at Long Marsh Hill, thirteen and one-half acres in the Neck, eleven acres in the Great Marsh, three and a quarter acres in Long Marsh, one acre in Ox Marsh and one-half a rood in Cow Yard Row.¹¹

⁶ New Eng. Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 14, pp. 300-1, Hotten's Lists of Emigrants to America, p. 150, Winthrop's History of New England, 1853, vol. 1, p. 107, and Mass. Historical Society Collections, series 4, vol. 1, p. 94.

⁷ Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, p. 5.

⁸ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1, pp. 366-367.

⁹ Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, p. 4.

¹⁰ According to the map of early Cambridge in Paige's History of that town, and p. 15 of the text, this was located on what is now known as Bow street.

¹¹ Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, pp. 4-5.

"The 3rd of November 1634"

he was

"Chossen surveior to see the highways and streete kept cleane and in repair for the yeare followeing."¹²

February 3, following, he was one of seven men chosen

"to doe the whole bussines of the Towne and soe to Continew vntill the first Monday in November next".¹³

In 1635 steps were being taken by a large number of the Cambridge inhabitants to remove out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and in the fall of that year, part of the number, and in the following spring, the remainder did so remove to what was at first known as Newtown, and later as Hartford, Connecticut.

As one of the sympathizers of this movement, "John White of the Newtowne" sold to Nicholas Danforth on October 20, 1635 his house and lands, as recorded to him on page 3 of the first volume of Proprietors' Records.¹⁴

He is believed to have removed soon after, and on May 30, 1636, he sold to Danforth additional lands in Alewife Meadow and the Ox Pasture, when he was described as

"John white of the New Towne vppo Quinetucquet River".¹⁴

His homestead of two acres in Hartford was located on the north side of what is now Charter Oak avenue, with the present Governor street for its western boundary.

The description of this property is entered on page 301 of the Book of Distributions:

"Febr: Anno dom: 1639"

"Severall parcels of Land in Hertford vpon the River of Conecticott belonging to John White & to his heires forever"

"viz One parcell on which his dwelling house now standeth wth other outhouses, yards, or gardens, therein being Contayning by Estimation two acres more or lesse p^t whereof he received in Exchang wth M^r Hopkins for p^t of his house lott Abuttinge on the high way leading from John Moodyes into the South meadow on the South & on the high way leading from Willm Hillses to the Ox pasture on the west & on M^r Hopkins his yards & other land of his on the North & on the East"

¹² Records of the Town and Selectmen of Cambridge, 1630-1703, p. 10.

¹³ Ibid., p. 11.

¹⁴ Proprietors' Records of the Town of Cambridge, 1635-1829, p. 36.

Mr. Hopkins, his neighbor on the east, later become Governor of the colony.

Mr. White had also eleven and a quarter acres in the South Meadow, two acres in the Little Meadow, six acres in the Ox Pasture, eight and a quarter acres on the east side of the river at Hockanum, besides other tracts in various parts of the town.¹⁵

His name appears among the

"Names of [such Inhabitants as haue] Right in v[ndi]dved Lands."¹⁶

At a town meeting held in January 1640, he was one of a committee appointed to apportion among the inhabitants the land on "y^e east sid of y^e greate River."¹⁷

In January 1641, February 1645 and 1650, he was chosen one of the Townsmen, later called Selectmen, and in February 1649 he was appointed one of the Fenceviewers.¹⁸

The earliest entry in the first volume of the Land Records of Middletown, Connecticut, is dated "the last of May 1654". It is unfortunate that no record was kept of the transfer of lands for the first four years of the settlement, as a study of the first volume of Town Votes reveals the fact that various parties, not residents there after 1654, owned lands prior to that date, and possibly resided there for a short time.

The following entries in the record of Town Votes would seem to indicate that John White was for a short time resident there.

"Aprell the 11th 1653"

"John halle senior condescended: to exchange with John whit senior so that hee: may lye next vnto him in the medow as them twayn shalle agree: or as tow indeferent men chosen by themselves shalle iudg met and so to sit down satisfied theire with".¹⁹

"may the 24th 1653"

"It was granted by the town that John sener shall haue 30 acors of upland joyning to his home lote part being his propertyon

¹⁵ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", pp. 301-304, and Connecticut Colonial Land Records, vol. 1, section 2, p. 12.

¹⁶ Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 16.

¹⁷ Ibid., vol. 6, p. 39.

¹⁸ Ibid., vol. 6, pp. 58, 79, 95, 91.

¹⁹ Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folio 6.

of sowhegs felde and In case at deuiding of the parcells any one com short of their answerable proprotyons It is agreed that any such shalle haue their shars made up in the next felde that be taken in good-man white abating so mu[ch] of his other deuision in y^t felde as hee hath more then his share in this.”²⁰

In March 1654, the town took action regarding the building of the meadow fence to be erected by the persons owning land in the meadow,

“the proprotyons of men in the ffence comes to a dayes worke and a quarter to an acre”.²¹

Following this vote is a list of the persons who were to build the fence, with the amount of time they were to give thereto. Among these names is that of “Jo White”. His time was “2 Days”²¹ indicating that he owned about two acres in the meadow. Whether he conveyed his lands to his son Nathaniel or sold them to other parties will probably never be known.

In 1655 he had evidently returned to Hartford, for at the annual town meeting held February 15, he was given his old position as one of the Townsmen.²²

Soon after the death of Thomas Hooker, the beloved pastor of the Hartford Church, differences of opinion regarding matters of church government arose between Mr. Stone, Hooker’s successor, and a number of the congregation. These differences created great uneasiness in the town and were the cause of various appeals to the General Court and to the ministers of the neighboring plantations and colonies. The differences continued so long and such strong feelings were developed, that on April 18, 1659, fifty-nine persons met together in Hartford, at least thirty of whom resided there, and agreed to remove into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts,

“to the plantation, purchased on the east side of the river of Connecticut beside Northampton therein to inhabit and dwell by the 29th of September come 12 months which will be in the year 1660.”

²⁰ Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, p. 7.

²¹ Ibid., p. 7½.

²² Hartford Town Votes, Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 6, p. 110.

One of the signers was John White.²³ One week later, he was one of five persons chosen by the whole body to proceed to the new plantation and to lay out fifty-nine home-lots of eight acres each.²⁴

The plantation was started in the summer of 1659, and as a result of meetings held the following November in Hartford, Wethersfield and Hadley, seven men including John White were chosen

"to order all public occasions, that concern the good of that plantation for the year ensuing."²⁵

The records further show that on the 22d of the same month, this body of men called Townsmen laid a rate or tax to raise funds for the purchase of the plantation and maintenance of the minister.²⁵

According to the map in Judd's History of Hadley, John White's home-lot was on the east side of the main street about fifty rods south of "the middle highway to the woods", now the road leading to Amherst.²⁶

As early as March 16, 1661 he was a juror of the County Court.²⁷ He was again Townsman or Selectman in 1662, 1663, 1665²⁸ and a Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts in August 1664 and in May 1669.²⁹

In 1671 he had again become a resident of Hartford and on the 9th of April that year, he and his wife, who is not named in the record, having been dismissed from the church at Hadley, were admitted to full communion in the Second Church of Hartford.³⁰

He retained the title to his Hartford homestead of 1639 until December 5, 1667, when he conveyed it to his son Jacob.³¹ On

²³ Judd's History of Hadley, Mass., 1863, pp. 19-20.

²⁴ Ibid., p. 20.

²⁵ Ibid., p. 20.

²⁶ Ibid., p. 32.

²⁷ Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 4.

²⁸ Hadley, Mass., Town Votes, vol. 1, pp. 6, 25, 35.

²⁹ Records of Massachusetts, vol. 4, part 2, pp. 117, 418.

³⁰ History of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 291.

³¹ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 85.

his return to Hartford he presumably spent the last years of his life with Jacob on this property.

For several years prior to 1677 the residents of Windsor, Connecticut were torn into two factions over ecclesiastical matters, each body worshipping by itself under a separate minister.

Various attempts were made to compose their differences and in January 1677, a council consisting of John Talcott, Colonial Treasurer, John Allyn, Colonial Secretary, five ministers and seven laymen from the neighboring towns, drew up a letter of advice recommending a course of action in order to unite the opposing parties and heal all differences. Among the signatures appended to this document, that of John White is the first of the laymen.



This letter with the autographs of the members of the council is preserved in the Connecticut State Library, volume 1 of "Ecclesiastical", document 63.

Wise as this advice was, it was not followed and not until 1684 did the quarrel come to an end.

The following entry on the records of the Second Church in Hartford shows the high esteem in which he was held by the church members:

"March 28, 1677, the church having before chosen Mr. John White to the office of Ruling Elder, and he accepted it, he was accordingly, this day, ordained to be in that office, in the presence and with the approbation of the elders and messengers of some neighbor churches.

"This holy man, having faithfully served the Lord in his place, and that also with good success through grace (he was a good man, and God was with him), fell asleep in Christ, and went to receive his reward, January, 1683."³²

The original inventory of his property still on file at the Hartford Probate Office states that

"elder John white—deceased Janiure th23 '83"

Doubtless he was laid to rest in the grave-yard adjoining the First Church of Hartford, but there is no stone to mark his grave or that of his wife.

³² History of the Second Church of Christ in Hartford, p. 60.

She is supposed to have died before him as no provision for her was made in his will.

This will dated December 17, 1683, was presented to the Hartford County Court, March 6, following. The original is on file and reads as follows:

"For as much as my time is Vncertaine, and j know not the day of my death, j Account it my dutie, to make my last will and Testament, which is as followeth.

"j Resigne and give up my selfe, soul and bodie to my soveraigne Lord & maker, my God and father in my Lord & saviour Jesus Christ: and to prevent trouble to those that shall survive mee, j do dispose of that portion of outward estate which the Lord hath in mercy blessed me with, in manner following (viz)

"j give & bequeath to my son Nathanaell White thirtie pounds, and my best broad Cloath Coate & j also give him my iron bound Chest in my Chamber, & my Cob irons in my parlour, & that part of my ox pasture which lyeth on the Left hand of the way as we go to wethersfield

"j give to him & his heirs for ever, bounded upon the high way west, Henery Grimes land North, Mr Niccolls his Land South, the South meadow east.

"j give to my son Daniell White twentie pounds.

"j give to my son Jacob White & his heirs for ever that part of my Ox pasture in Hartford which lyeth on the right hand of the way Leading to wethersfield, bounded by the high way East, by Jonathan Bigaloes land South by Henery Grimes his Land North. & Leut: Websters land West. j also give him my feather bed in the Chamber with a boolstar & pillow & the best blancket upon it, & the bed sted & Curtains belonging to it:

"j impower my Executor to give to my daughter Hixton according to his discretion as he shall see her need Calls ffor.

"And whereas fformerlie j intended to give one parcell of meadow land in great Ponset, to Stephen Taylor, yet now being forced to pay a great summe of Money ffor the Redemption of his house & homlott, j now see cause to dispose of that land for payment of that debt, and shall leave it to my Executor with the advice of the overseers to give either to him or the rest of my daughter Hixtons Children as he shall see Cause.

"j give to my grand Child, Stephen Taylor a flock bed & truckle bedsted at Nathanaell Whites at Hadly and an old blancket vpon my bed in my Chamber, and a Linzy-woolsie Coverlid at the feet of my bed in the parlour, and a peice of dutch searge now at the tailors to make me a pair of breeches & jacket, j give to the said Stephen Taylor.

"j give to Sarah White the daughter of my son Nathanaell five pounds.

"I give to the Reve^d Mr John Whiting my honored pastor five pounds in silver.

"my will is that due debts being discharged, and the above mentioned legacies payd, the remainder of my estate shall be devided among my grand Children (viz) Jonathan Gilbert son of my daughter Mary, my son Nathaniells Children, my son Johns Children, my son Daniells Children & my Daughter Sarah Children their sons to have as much more as their daughters, & if any of their sons shall dye before they Come to the age of one & twentie years then his or their portion to be divided equally among the survivors, and in like manner among the daughters, if any of them shall dye before the age of Eighteen years.

"My will is that my wearing apparrell be divided amongst my sonns, my will also is that my Executor shall have four years time after my decease for the payment of the Legacies mentioned, only my will is that my moveable goods be payd to them that are readie to receive them presently. and j do give my said Executor full power to sell my land lying in the last out division in Hartford being about eightie acres, and my share in the mill for the payment of the legacies as aforesaid, & what ever time or expence he shall be at, in managing these affaires, he shall fully satisfie him selfe out of the estate before division be made.

"j do Constitute and ordaine my son Nathaniell White the sole Executor of this my Last will and testament; and j do desire my bloved friends Ensign Nathaniell Stanly, and Stephen Hosmer as Overseers to assist in performance of this my last will. and j do give them twentie shillings: a peice for their paines there in.

"This was declared by John White
Senior to be his last will
& Testament the Seventeenth day of
December. 1683, in presence of.
Caleb Watson.
Mary watson"

his
John W White sen^r I W"
Mark

The total value of his property was	£ 190-09-00
of which his real estate amounted to	£ 51-00-00
A debt owing him by his son Nathaniel	
was valued at	90-00-00

The original inventory of his property still on file discloses that he had disposed of most of his real estate before his death, but this interesting item:

"By His Intrest in Harford mell," £ 3-00-00

shows that he was part owner of the grist mill of the town located on Little river near the present Main street.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY (LEVIT ?) WHITE

JOHN	bap. Dec. 28, 1623; ³³	nothing further known of him unless he is the John mentioned below.
MARY	" July 16, 1626; ³³	mar. Jan. 29, 1645, Jonathan Gilbert ³⁸ of Hartford, Conn.
PHILIP (dau.)	" Dec. 21, 1628; ³³	nothing further known of her.
NATHANIEL	b. about 1629; ³⁴	mar. 1, Elizabeth ³⁷ beth 2, after July 19, 1694, Martha (Coit) Mould. ³⁸
JOHN	"	(It is uncertain whether this is the John above or another of the same name.) mar. Sarah Bunce; lived in Hatfield, Mass., and was buried Sept. 15, 1665. ³⁹
DANIEL	"	" Nov. 1, 1661, Sarah Crow; lived in Hatfield, Mass., and died July 27, 1713. ⁴⁰

³³ Parish Register, Messing, Essex County, England.³⁴ Gravestone in Riverside cemetery, Middletown, Conn.³⁵ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, "Book of Distributions", reverse end, p. 1.³⁶ Ibid., p. 22.³⁷ P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.³⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, p. 39; New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, folio 195, and vol. 8, folio 27.³⁹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 9, p. 53, settlement of Elizabeth White estate; Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, pp. 59, 127, 239, John White, Jr., estate, and Hatfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 80.⁴⁰ Hatfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 70, and folio III.

SARAH	b.	mar. 1, Stephen Taylor ⁴¹ of Hatfield, Mass.
		2, Oct. 15, 1666, Barnabas Hinsdale ⁴² of Deerfield, Mass.
		3, Feb., 1678, Walter Hickson ⁴³ of Hatfield, Mass.
JACOB	" Oct. 18, 1645; ³⁵	" before Aug. 2, 1683, Elizabeth Bunce; lived in Hartford, Conn., and died before May 29, 1701. ⁴³

NATHANIEL WHITE, son of John and Mary (Levit?) White, is supposed to have been born about 1629, as at his death in 1711 his age was given as about 82 years.

As a child in his father's family, he emigrated to America, locating for a short time at Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts and was one of the party which came through the wilderness and made a settlement on the banks of the Connecticut River, at a place called by the Indians Suckiag and by the whites Newtown, and later Hartford.

In 1646, the General Court of Connecticut took steps with reference to starting a plantation at an Indian settlement about sixteen miles below Hartford on the Connecticut River known as Mattabeseck, later called Middletown. In March 1649-'50, further action was taken in the matter and the settlement is supposed to have been made there during that year.⁴⁴

⁴¹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 7, reverse end, p. 53, Jacob White estate; Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 1, p. 60, Stephen Taylor estate, and Hatfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 70.

⁴² Hatfield, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, p. 80, and Hampshire County, Mass., Probate Records, vol. 3, p. 22, Walter Hickson estate.

⁴³ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 4, reverse end, p. 139, Thos. Bunce will; vol. 9, p. 53, Elizabeth White estate, and vol. 7, reverse end, pp. 25, 53, Jacob White estate.

⁴⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 145-146, 205-206.

Owing to the loss by time and wear of the first few leaves of the oldest book of Town Votes, it is impossible to determine just who comprised the original band of settlers, but Nathaniel White is supposed to have been one of the party. It is certain that he was a resident there in November 1653, as at a town meeting held on the 22nd of that month, he was chosen a Townsman, later known as Selectman.

He was evidently a person of marked abilities and enjoyed the confidence of his fellow townsmen, as is shown by his frequent appointments to public office.

As before stated, he was chosen Townsman in November 1653, also in February 1659, '64, '67, December 1682, January '84, December '85, '86 and '87, also May 1688.⁴⁵

In March 1656, he was sworn as Constable for Middletown; he was elected Rate Maker in February '59, April '63, November '70 and August '74; Surveyor in February 1658; Grand Levy Man in 1668, August 1690, '91 and May 1692.⁴⁶

Among the settlers of the town was Reverend Samuel Stow, a native of England, and for nearly ten years its first minister.

In October 1657, Nathaniel White was appointed to make a rate or tax on the inhabitants for Mr. Stow's pay.⁴⁷

Differences arose between Mr. Stow and the town and in 1659 came to such a crisis that the inhabitants refused to employ him longer as their minister. In February of that year, White was one of a committee appointed to obtain "help in the ministry". In January 1684, he was appointed on a similar committee, caused by the death of the pastor, Reverend Nathaniel Collins.⁴⁸

In the sketch of John White the statement was made that he was one of the council, called in 1677, to advise regarding the quarrels of the inhabitants of Windsor over matters of religion.

Nathaniel White was also a member of this council and affixed his name to the letter of advice thus—

49
Nath: White

⁴⁵ Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folios 4, 20, 30, 38, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72.

⁴⁶ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 2, p. 97, and Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folios 8, 20, 27, 44, 54, 15, 39, 73, 74, 75.

⁴⁷ Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folio 8.

⁴⁸ Ibid., vol. 1, folios 21, 70.

⁴⁹ Ecclesiastical, vol. 1, document 63, Conn. State Library.

In November 1669, it was voted to erect a new meeting house and he was appointed one of the building committee.⁵⁰ One year later, he was one of the men chosen to "dignify" or seat the meeting house and again in February 1689-'90.⁵¹ In November 1674, he was appointed on a committee to provide for the management of the ferry.⁵²

"At A towne meeting November 18: 1679"

"The towne made Choyce of Cap^{tn} Danill Haris & Leften^{nt} Nath Whit and Ensigne william Chiny to take the wholl of the magesene of the towne & pouches and piks & Despose of it in places in the towne whare they see most Conuenient for the Good of the Wholl & soe to keepe it that theire may be an aCount giuen as need shall requier to the Towne"⁵³

In June 1685, the inhabitants took measure to procure a patent for the town from the Colonial authorities and he was one of the eight men chosen to whom the patent should be granted on behalf of the town.⁵⁴

He was one of the persons chosen in February 1686-'87 to attend to the work of finishing the parsonage house.⁵⁵

On March 17, 1695-'96,

"This meeting being also a Towne meeting it was vnanimously voted that Cap^t. Nathaniel White Shal be Recorder of this Toune vntil such time as Esqr Jn^o Hamlin come home"⁵⁶

At a session of the Particular Court held in December 1664, he was confirmed as "Ensigne of the trayn Band of MidleTon". In May 1677, the General Court approved and confirmed him as "Leivtenant" and in October 1690 as Captain.⁵⁷

In May 1699, the General Court

"Upon the motion of the Representative of Midltown,"
granted liberty

"to the trainband in the said town to divide into two companies, upon an equal division,"

⁵⁰ Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folio 42.

⁵¹ Ibid., vol. 1, folios 44, 73.

⁵² Ibid., vol. 1, folio 58.

⁵³ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 63.

⁵⁴ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 70.

⁵⁵ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 71.

⁵⁶ Ibid., vol. 1, folio 78.

⁵⁷ Conn. Particular Court Records, vol. 3, p. 25; Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 299, 304, and vol. 4, pp. 32, 35.

and in October following we find that

"This Court confirms Captⁿ Nathan^l White of Midltown to be Captⁿ of the company at the north end of the said town and Lieut^t Francis Whitmore to be their Lieuteñant and William Sumner to be their Ensign, and doe order that all the said officers be comissionated."⁵⁸

He was a Deputy to the General Court for eighty-seven regular and twenty-seven special sessions, from October 1659 to August 1710 inclusive, one year prior to his death.⁵⁹

By that body, he was appointed a Commissioner or Justice of the Peace in May 1669, and except during the Andros usurpation was continued in office until his death in 1711 at the age of 82.⁶⁰

On account of trouble with the Indians, the Colonial Council voted, in November 1675, to send out troops for the protection of the colony, and fixed the amount of their pay.

"All this to be payd out of the publike treasury: and two men in each and euery towne are to pass and signe euery one's payment that is due from the Treasurie.....
"Those appoynted to signe bills are" for "Midleton, Mr. White and Mr. Cheeny"⁶¹

On folio 15 of the first volume of Middletown Land Records are entered some of the lands of Nathaniel White. The first entry is dated November 16, 1655 and reads thus:

"on peice whereon his house standeth contey fíue Acres more or lesse the eands abutt against highway South the land of Samuel Stockin North sideing against the high way East his on Vpland West".

⁵⁸ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 4, pp. 282, 289, 295, 303.

⁵⁹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 340, 365, 369, 371, 372, 379, 384, 392, 399, 407, 410, 417, 425; vol. 2, pp. 14, 31, 47, 58, 82, 94, 105, 116, 126, 136, 147, 159, 169, 180, 192, 204, 221, 236, 249, 260, 265, 274, 287, 300, 318; vol. 3, pp. 2, 26, 36, 48, 66, 75, 86, 97, 106, 115, 121, 133, 139, 151, 181, 194, 207, 211, 214, 223, 227, 230, 237, 251; vol. 4, pp. 3, 9, 15, 23, 32, 42, 53, 55, 64, 65, 75, 79, 87, 89, 92, 102, 105, 117, 121, 138, 149, 158, 197, 221, 235, 244, 265, 283, 296, 319, 327, 343, 359, 372, 395, 407, 434, 461, 481, 498, 521, 531, and vol. 5, pp. 1, 17, 20, 29, 37, 41, 66, 90, 108, 114, 141, 163.

⁶⁰ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 106, 131, 170, 192, 221, 250, 275, 304; vol. 3, pp. 5, 26, 49, 76, 97, 115, 140, 169, 195, 230; vol. 4, pp. 24, 43, 66, 92, 121, 139, 158, 201, 260, 324, 347, 378, 413, 467, 499, 532, and vol. 5, pp. 20, 62, 94, 144, 218.

⁶¹ Ibid., vol. 2, p. 386.

This property was located in the North Society of Middletown, now the town of Cromwell.

His other lands were four and three-quarter acres in the Little Meadow by the Dead Swamp; four and one-quarter acres at Wongonk; twelve acres adjoining the house lot and four acres at Pistol Point. Later, partly by his right as one of the proprietors and as one of the purchasers, he became possessed of a number of tracts on both sides of the "Great River."

November 24, 1701, he made a deed of gift to his sons, Daniel, Jacob and Joseph. To Daniel, he gave eight acres at Side Hill on the west side of the highway to Hartford, eight acres of swamp, fifteen acres of upland and swamp on the east side of the Great River, and one hundred acres on the plain, bounded west on the highway to Hartford and east on the Great River. To Jacob were given eight acres of upland and swamp; one-half of fifteen acres on the east side of the Great River and one hundred acres on the Plain; Joseph received the same amount of lands as Jacob.⁶²

The Middletown Records show that the mother of his children was named ELIZABETH, but as yet, nothing has been discovered by which we can learn the names of her parents, or the date and place of her birth and marriage.

Her gravestone, still extant in the first burying ground of Middletown, bears the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the Body
of M^{rs} Elisabeth
White the wife of
Nathaniel White Esq^r
Who Dyed in y^e
Year 1690 Aged
About 65 Years"

He married for his second wife, after July 19, 1694, MARTHA MOULD, daughter of John Coit of New London, Connecticut, and widow of Hugh Mould of that town.⁶³

⁶² Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 2.

⁶³ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folio 39; vol. 5, folio 195, and vol. 8, folio 27.

"The Ecclesiastical embodiment" of the town of Middletown, or the organization of the Congregational Church there, took place on the fourth of November 1668. On the thirtieth of the following month

"Beeing the fourth day of the week"....."Ensigne White" was admitted to full communion.

March 18, 1669,

"ye wife of our Brother Ensigne White" was also admitted.⁶⁴

An entry on page 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in volume 1 of the Middletown Land Records, shows that

"Cap^{tt} Nath^{ll} White departed this life: August: 27th 1711"

He was buried among his friends and associates in the oldest or "Riverside" cemetery in Middletown.

His gravestone, still standing, has these words:

"Here lyeth the Body
of Nathaniel White
Esq^r Who Dyed
August y^e 27th 1711
Aged About 82 year^s"

He was the last survivor of those men who settled the town sixty years before.

His second wife and widow was buried in the "Quarry Cemetery" in the North Society, now the town of Cromwell, and the inscription on her gravestone reads thus:

"Here lyeth the
Body of M^{rs} Martha
White Relict to
Cap^t: Nathaniel
White Esq^r: Who
Dyed April y^e 15th
1730 Aged About
86 years"

⁶⁴ Records of the First Cong. Church, Middletown, Conn.

The entry on page 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in volume 1 of Middletown Land Records states that she died

"april: 14th 1730. in y^e 77th year of her age".

As she married her first husband Hugh Mould in 1662, her age here given must be wrong, as she would have been only nine years old at the time of her marriage; the age on the gravestone may be assumed as more nearly correct.

October 1, 1711, the will of Captain Nathaniel White in the hand-writing of his friend John Hamlin was presented to the Hartford Probate Court, and his sons Daniel and Nathaniel qualified as executors.⁶⁵ The will is recorded on page 74 of the reverse end of volume 8 of the Probate Records.

The following is a copy of the original document still on file:

"For as much as my time is uncertane and I know not the day of my death I accountt itt my duty to make my last will and Testament which Is as ffolloweth

"I resigne and giue up my Selfe Soule and body to my Soueraigne Lord and maker my god and father In my lord and Sauour Jesus Christ: and to preuent Trouble to those that Shall Suruiue me I do dispose of that portion of outward Estate the Lord hath in mercy blessed me with In manner ffollowing:

"Debts and funerall Charges being first discharged; I giue: to my Louing Wife Martha White the use of which Rooms In my Now dwelling house she shall Chuse with Conuenient Selleridg for her use during the time of her widdowhood and also the Improuement of one third Part of my houshold goods dureing the said Terme; and that for her Comfortable Maintenance she be payd out of my whole Estate Six pounds yearly during the Term Aforesaid and also her fferwood prouided for her by my two sons Daniell and Joseph I Also giue her tenn pounds In mony to dispose of as she pleases;

"Item I giue to my son Nathan^{ll} all my housing and Lands In hadly he paying ten pounds to the Legates of his Grandfather This I giue to my said son and his heirs for Euer;

"Item I giue to my son John besides whatt Is Contained In his Deed of gift all the Estate and Right that I haue In Reuersion unto the Estate that was my brother Jacobs In Hartford now in the posession of his widdow he paying twenty pounds mony unto My Daughters Elizebeth Mary and those that represent my Daugter Sarah: In Equall proportion to be payd within twelue months after the desese of the said widdow

⁶⁵ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 8, p. 38.

of my said brother: all this I giue to my said son John and his heirs for Euer;

"Item I giue to my son Daniell: the house barn and other buildings he now liues In and Is possessed of: in midletown: with six Acres of upland AJoyning To: run from his Corner northward till it meets with goodman stows Line & then to Run Eastward upon the Square so far down as will make six Acres the whole breadth: as also: fiae Acres of meadow and swamp In the home swamp or Little meadow to begin at the South End of the Swamp and run to the riuier such A bredth as will make the aboue said fiae Acres: and Also: one third part of my meadow and Swamp at wangog beginning at the: Southward side of my said meadow: Accounting that part that lyeth Eastward of goodman Ranies to be Apart of itt: and Also: one third part of my neck and wet meadow: taking it on the north side of my said meadow: all this besides what I haue formerly giuen by Deed of gift I do giue to my said Son Daniell and his heirs for Euer:

"Item I giue to my son Jacob the hous and Lott I bought of Joseph kirby: also the two Acres of upland you do Improue: next to his broth^r Daniels and thre Acres of meadow and swamp Lying by the brook by the bridg in the little meadow that Is to say that pece of mowing ground lying next to his plowing ground and what they boath want of makeing up the thre acres shall be made up out of the swamp: and Also one third of my meadow and swamp at wangog to Ly next to my son Daniell: and one third of my neck and wett meadow next his brother Daniell: all this besides what I haue giuen Deed of Gift for I do giue to my son Jacob and his heirs for Euer;

"Item I giue to my son Joseph my dweling house and barn and hom-lott and the gardin platt: and the remaining part of my home pastuer After Daniell hath Taken of his six Acres as also the remaining part of my little meadow and hom swamp after Daniell and Jacob hath there parts: as Also all my remaining part of meadow and swamp at wangog After my son Daniell and Jacob hath there parts set out as also the one third of my neck and wet meadow: all this wth what I haue heretofore giuen Deed of gift of I do giue to my son Joseph and to his heirs for Euer:

"Item I giue to my Daughter Elizebeth the Lott of upland that her son Nathaniell Liues on and one hundred acres of my plaine lot northward of the town to be made out Joyning to and with that she hath Already began to Improue: and Also one third of my greate Lott on the East side the grate riuier After two hundred Acres Is taken of the said Lot on the south side: as Also one third of the moueable houshold goods y^t was in being at y^e death of my former wife and one Cow: all this I giue to my daughter Elizebeth and her heirs for Euer besides any thing she hath already had:

"Item I giue to my daughter Mary one hundred Acres of Land In my plaine Lott: and A share Equall to Elizebeths In the great Lot on the East side the grate riuier: and one third of my moueable houshold

goods that was In being at my former wifes decease and one Cow besides what she hath Already had: all this I giue to my Daughter mary and her heirs for Euer:

"Item I giue to my daughter Sarahs Children two hundred Acres out of my greate lot on the East side of the great riuer: as Also one third of the said Lot after the two hundred acres before mentioned is Taken out on the South side of the said lott: as also one third part of my moueables that was In being when my former wife dyed: all this I giue to my said Daughter Sarahs Children and theire heirs for Euer:

"Also my will Is that my Lott westward of the town joynig to farmingtown be Equally diuided between my Three sons Daniell Jacob an Joseph they paying to my thre Daughters Elizebeth Mary & Sarah or their Representatiues twelue pounds In mony p pece: and four pound mony to the Reuerend m^r Noadiah Russell

"and what of my right of undiuided Lands may be demed my wright; my will is that: one fourth part thereof be and remaine for the use of the publiq^e Scholes Already Agred upon In the town of midletown for Euer:

"and the reason why I Say my daughter shall haue Each of them one third of what moueable howshold goods was In being when my former wife dyed Is because I Intend what my now wife hath gayned by her Industry and what she brought with her to me should be at her one dispose:

"and my will Is: That my two Sons Daniell and Joseph be my Exeq^{rs} to this my Last will and Testament: as witnes my hand and my desier Is that my beloued friends m^r John Hamlin and m^r Noahdiah Russel be ouerseers.

midletown August the: sixteenth: 1711:

"Witnesses present	signed & sealed:	Nath: White	MH "
ware: John Hamlin			
Thomas Stow			
Daniel Stocking"			

"At a Court of Probate holden at Hartford, for the County of Hartford. October, 1st Anno: Dom: 1711."

"Thomas Stow and Daniell Stocking, two of the Witnesses Subscribed to the within written Instrument, or last Will of Cap^t Nathanael White late of Middletown dec^d appeared before this Court and Seuerally made Oath that they Saw the said Nathanael White the Testatour Signe and Seal and heard him declare and publish the S^d within writing or Will to be his last Will and Testament, and that at the Same time when he So did, he was of Sound disposing mind and memory, to their best Understanding and discernig, and that then also they the S^d Deponents Sett to their names as Witnesses of the Execution of the Said Will in the Said Testators presence.

Test Caleb Stanly Clerk./¹⁷⁶⁶

⁶⁶ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Nathaniel White estate.

An inventory of the estate was presented to the court February 4, 1711-'12. The real estate owned by him at the time of his death was valued as follows:

"to his house in which he dwelt and barn and 3 acers land"	£ 92-00-00
2 acres pasturage adjoining	14-00-00
7 acres within the meadow fence	63-00-00
7 acres swamp	20-00-00
12 acres in Little Meadow	84-00-00
4 acres in "fur" lot	36-00-00
House and 6 acres where his son Daniel lives	58-00-00
Old house and lot which his son Jacob lives on	36-00-00
A lot that Nathaniel Clark lives on	25-00-00
200 Acres on the plain	100-00-00
4 acres of Boggy Meadow and 3 of the Neck	25-00-00
193 acres in Northwest Quarter	48-05-00
720 acres lying near Haddam	53-00-00
38 acres of Half Mile lot	16-00-00
10 acres of Wongunk Meadow	40-00-00
Parcel of swamp adjoining said meadow	10-00-00
	£ 292-05-00

Land in Hartford

A quarter part of the homestead	20-00-00
3 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres and 20 rods in South Meadow	38-02-06
3 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres in Ox Pasture	18-15-00
1 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres 20 rods at Rocky Hill	9-07-06
	£ 86-05-00
Total value of the real estate,	£ 378-10-00

The personal estate consisted of household furniture, farming tools, live stock etc.

Cash in hand	£ 21-05-06
to "an Iron bound chest lock and kee"	1-00-00

The total value of the estate as footed was £ 927-11-05.⁶⁷

An examination of the Probate Records fails to disclose any entry of the further settlement of this estate.

⁶⁷ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Nathaniel White estate.

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL AND ELIZABETH () WHITE

NATHANIEL	b. July 7, 1652; ⁶⁸	mar.	Mar. 28, 1677-8, Elizabeth Savage, ⁶⁹ and lived in Hadley, Mass.
ELIZABETH	" Mar. 7, 1654; ⁶⁸	"	before Apr. 18, 1676, John Clark ⁷⁰ of Middletown, Conn.
JOHN	" Apr. 9, 1657; ⁶⁸	"	Mary and lived in Hartford, Conn. ⁷¹
MARY	" Apr. 7, 1659; ⁶⁸	"	1, Jan. 16, 1677, Jacob Cornwell ⁷² of Middletown, Conn. 2, Apr. 13, 1710, John Bacon ⁷³ of Middletown, Conn.
DANIEL	" Feb. 23, 1661; ⁶⁸	"	Mar. 1682-3, Susannah Mould. ⁷⁴
SARAH	" Jan. 22, 1663; ⁶⁸	"	John Smith ⁷⁵ of Had- dam, Conn.
JACOB	" May 10, 1665; ⁶⁸	"	1, Feb. 4, 1692, Deborah Shepard. ⁷⁶ 2, Dec. 16, 1729, Rebecca (Willet) Ranney, ⁷⁷ and lived in Middletown, Conn.
JOSEPH	" Feb. 20, 1666; ⁶⁸	"	Apr. 3, 1693, Mary Mould, ⁷⁸ and lived in Middletown, Conn.

⁶⁸ P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1, of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁶⁹ P. 33 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in above-named vol.

⁷⁰ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 214, and p. 3 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in same vol.

⁷¹ Hartford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 151, and Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 15, reverse end, p. 203, John White will.

⁷² P. 42 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁷³ P. 18 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁷⁴ P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁷⁵ Records of the First Cong. Church, Middletown, Conn., and Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, pp. 452-453.

⁷⁶ P. 41 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁷⁷ Pp. 35 and 41 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁷⁸ P. 41 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in last-named vol.

DANIEL WHITE, fifth child and third son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth () White, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, February 23, 1661,⁷⁹ or according to the gravestone in the old cemetery of Cromwell, February 27, 1661.

He married when just past twenty-one, March 1682-'83, SUSANNAH MOULD, born April 2, 1663, daughter of Hugh and Martha (Coit) Mould of New London, Connecticut.⁸⁰

In the will of his father he was given the house, barn and other buildings then occupied by him, in the North Society of Middletown, with six acres of land adjoining; also one-third of the testator's meadow and swamp at Wongunk and the same proportion of neck and wet meadow. This bequest was in addition to the lands formerly given him by deed, which were a lot of eight acres at Side Hill on the west side of the highway to Hartford; eight acres of upland and swamp; fifteen acres of upland and swamp on the east side of the Great River and one hundred acres on the Plain extending from the Great River on the east to the highway to Hartford on the west.⁸¹

His occupation is supposed to have been that of a farmer.

December 30, 1690, he was chosen a Townsman for the north side of the Ferry River; a Fence-viewer in December 1698 and a Constable in December 1701.⁸²

Later he held other minor town offices.

He was a member of the Middletown train-band and in the records of the town meetings held in January 1706-07, December 1707 and January 1708-'09, he is styled "Sergt." Daniel White.

The General Assembly of May 1711, established and confirmed

"Mr. Daniell White to be Ensign, of the north company or trainband in the town of Middletown."⁸³

⁷⁹ P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁸⁰ P. 39 of *ibid.*, and New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, reverse end, folio 39.

⁸¹ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 8, reverse end, p. 74, will of Nathaniel White, and Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, p. 2.

⁸² Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folios 73, 81, 85.

⁸³ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 5, p. 207.

In volume 6, folio 41, volume 9, pages 102 and 222 of the Land Records of the Town of New London, are entered deeds dated January 4, 1698-'99, April 9, 1729 and October 27, 1731 respectively, whereby Daniel White and his wife Susannah with other parties conveyed their interest in lands in New London

"granted by the town of New London to John Coite the elder in the year 1652"

also lands

"formerly of Hugh Mould of said New London deceased."

February 12, 1713-'14, for love and affection, he deeded to his son Daniel, ten acres at Sidling Hill on the west side of the Great River.⁸⁴

September 11, 1722, he gave to his sons Nathaniel and Joseph, fifteen acres of land on the east side of the Great River.⁸⁵

February 24, 1729-'30, he gave to his son Hugh, one-half an acre in his home-lot; thirty acres in his lot at the Plains; twenty acres of his right in the lot at the North West Quarter, devised to him by the will of his father, Captain Nathaniel White, and one-sixth of his proprietary right in the lands of Middletown, reserving to himself the life use of the property.⁸⁶

March 17, 1729-'30, he made another conveyance to his son Daniel of one-third of his right in the ledges or swamp lots in the North West Quarter; forty-three acres in his lot at the Plains; his land at the West Meadows and one-sixth of his proprietary rights in Middletown lands.⁸⁷

On the same day, he gave to his daughter Susannah wife of Thomas Johnson, Senior, of Middletown, ten acres of land at the Plains and one-sixth of his proprietary interest in Middletown lands.⁸⁸

To his son Isaac, he gave his home-lot of three acres with house and barn thereon and land adjoining; thirty-seven acres of his lot at the Plains, four acres in the Little Meadow, eight acres

⁸⁴ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 96.

⁸⁵ Ibid., vol. 5, p. 40.

⁸⁶ Ibid., vol. 5, pp. 315-316.

⁸⁷ Ibid., vol. 5, pp. 316-317.

⁸⁸ Ibid., vol. 5, pp. 318-319.

at Birch Swamp, one-third of his lot at the North West Quarter, and one-sixth of his proprietary interest in Middletown lands, reserving to himself and wife the life use of the property.⁸⁹

These conveyances to his children explain why there was no probate action on his estate.

He and his wife Susannah are buried in the old graveyard in the North Society, now the town of Cromwell, where their grave-stones, still extant, bear these inscriptions:

"Here lies the Body
of Ensⁿ Daniel
White He was
Born Feb^r 27th 1661
And Died Decem^r
y^e 18th 1739 in the
78th Year of his
Age"

"Here lies Interr'd
the Body of M^{rs}
Susannah White
Relict to Ensⁿ
Daniel White who
Departed this life
Sept^r. y^e 7th: 1754 In y^e
93rd year of her Age"

CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND SUSANNAH (MOULD) WHITE

DANIEL	b. Dec. 8, 1683; ⁹⁰	bap. Mar. 30, 1684; ⁹²	mar. Jan. 19, 1708-9, "Alice Cooke." ⁹⁸
NATHANIEL	" Sept. 3, 1685; ⁹⁰		" July 29, 1714, Mehetable Hurl- burt, ⁹⁴ and lived in East Society, Middletown, Conn.

⁸⁹ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, pp. 317-318.

⁹⁰ P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

JOSEPH	b.		died Oct. 8, 1687. ⁹⁰
JOSEPH	" Oct. 8, 1688, ⁹⁰	bap. Dec. 2, 1688; ⁹²	mar. 1, June 18, 1717, Mary Hall. ⁹⁵ 2, June 30, 1726, Abigail Butler. ⁹⁵ 3, Jan. 31, 1754, Lois (Cadwell) Bliss, ⁹⁶ and lived in Middletown, Conn.
HUGH	" Feb. 15, 1690-1, ⁹⁰	" Feb. 22, 1690-1; ⁹²	" Aug. 13, 1717, Mary Stone, ⁹⁷ and lived in Middletown, Conn.
JOHN	" Nov. 27, 1692, ⁹⁰	" Dec. 4, 1692; ⁹²	" Oct. 6, 1715, Susannah Alling, ⁹⁸ and lived in New Haven, Conn.
SUSANNAH	" Oct. 16, 1694, ⁹¹	" Oct. 14, 1694; ⁹²	" Jan. 2, 1717-18, Thomas John- son ⁹⁹ of Middle- town, Conn.
ISAAC	" Nov. 9, 1696, ⁹⁰	" Nov. 15, 1696; ⁹²	" June 30, 1726, Sibbil Butler, ¹⁰⁰ and lived in Middletown, Conn.

⁹¹ The entry of the birth of Susannah, October 16, 1694, on the Town records is in a very clear hand but is an error and should probably read October 10.

The Church records show that there were baptisms on the 7th, 14th and 21st of October, 1694. Three children, including Susannah, were baptised on the 14th. The Town records show that the other two were born on the 7th and 11th of that month, respectively.

⁹² Records of the First Cong. Church, Middletown, Conn., unpagcd.

⁹³ P. 17 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁹⁴ Ibid., p. 15.

⁹⁵ Ibid., p. 7.

⁹⁶ Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 2, p. 319, and vol. 1, p. 38 of same records.

⁹⁷ P. 10 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

⁹⁸ Ibid., p. 23.

⁹⁹ Ibid., p. 14.

¹⁰⁰ Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 24.

JONATHAN b.		bap. Mar. 30, 1701; ⁹²	died May 7, 1702. ⁹⁰
RUTH	" Sept. 28, 1703, ⁹⁰	" Oct. 3, 1703; ⁹²	mar. June 10, 1730, Jehiel Stone ¹⁰¹ of Guilford, Conn.
RACHEL	" Feb. 5, 1704-5, ⁹⁰	" Feb. 18, 1704-5; ⁹²	" Apr. 16, 1729, William Chittenden ¹⁰¹ of Guil- ford, Conn.

DANIEL WHITE, eldest child of Daniel and Susannah (Mould) White, was born December 8, 1683, and was baptized March 30 following.¹⁰²

He married January 19, 1708-'09, ALICE COOK of Guilford, Connecticut.¹⁰³

Like his father, he was a resident of the North Society of Middletown, now the town of Cromwell.

The Congregational Church in the North Society of Middletown was organized January 5, 1714-'15 and within one year from this date "Daniel White Jr with his wife" was admitted to the Church.¹⁰⁴

February 12, 1713-'14, his father gave him ten acres of land at Sidling Hill; also on March 17, 1729-'30 a further gift of one-third of his right in the Ledges or swamp lot in the North West Quarter, forty-three acres in his lot at the Plains, his land in the West Meadows and one-sixth of his proprietary right in Middletown lands.¹⁰⁵

In December 1707 he was chosen Hayward for the Long Meadow; in December 1708 and 1712, Fence viewer for the north side of the Ferry River, Surveyor of highways in December 1722 and 1733 and Tything-man in December 1742.¹⁰⁶

July 11, 1755, he made his last will and testament, in which he described himself as

¹⁰¹ Guilford, Conn., Town Records, vol. 2, p. 49.

¹⁰² P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records, and Records of the First Cong. Church, Middletown.

¹⁰³ P. 17 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

¹⁰⁴ Records of the Cong. Church, Cromwell, Conn., unpagged.

¹⁰⁵ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 96, and vol. 5, p. 316.

¹⁰⁶ Middletown, Conn., Town Votes, vol. 1, folios 91, 92, 102, 150, and appendix p. 34, and vol. 1, abstract, p. 205.

"being Weak & Infirm of body but of a Sound disposing Mind & Memory thanks be Given to God".

To his "beloued Wife Ellis White" he gave the use of one-half of the dwelling house and barn and one-third of the improveable lands "So Long as She Remains my Widdow", also absolutely certain articles of personal property.

To his sons Jonathan and Jedediah he gave all his real estate, the latter to have as part of his share the dwelling house and buildings. If they were unable to agree upon a division of the property, it was to be left to the decision of the testator's brothers Hugh White and Isaac White. Bequests were also made to his grandson Aaron, the child of his son Jonathan.

To his daughters "Ellis Eells, Sarah Willcox, Abiah Johnson & Susannah Hall", were given the "Indoor Moveables" to be divided among them equally. His son Jedediah was appointed executor.¹⁰⁷

A grave-stone in the Cromwell Quarry cemetery records his death as follows:

"Here lies Interr'd
the Body of M^r.
DANIEL WHITE
who Departed this
life Jan^{ry} y^e 10th 1758
In the 75th year
of his Age"

There is no stone to mark the grave of his wife, but she is believed to have been the "widow of Daniel White" who, according to the records of the Cromwell Congregational Church, died July 26, 1762.

The will above referred to was presented to the Probate Court January 17, 1758, one week after the testator's death, and on the first day of the following March an inventory of his estate was taken. This showed the real estate to consist of

¹⁰⁷ Middletown, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1, reverse end, p. 282.

The home-lot of 10 acres with house and other buildings	£ 112-00-00
7 1/2 acres at Short Hills	33-15-00
5 3/4 acres in Long Meadow	40-00-00
43 acres at the Plains	118-05-00
and 3 acres at Further Neck	6-00-00
A total of	£ 310-00-00

In addition there was considerable personal property consisting of wearing apparel, household furniture, cattle, etc., the total value of which is not stated.¹⁰⁸

CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND ALICE (COOK) WHITE

JONATHAN	b. Aug. 22, 1711; ¹⁰⁹	lived in Springfield, Mass. ¹¹⁰
ALICE	" Feb. 25, 1713-14; ¹⁰⁹	mar. Feb. 17, 1743, Nathaniel Eells ¹¹¹ of Middletown, Conn.
SARAH	" Apr. 22, 1716; ¹⁰⁹	" Mar. 16, 1738, Daniel Wilcox ¹¹² of Middletown, Conn.
DANIEL	" Oct. 29, 1718; ¹⁰⁹	died Mar. 1734, at "Saltatoudous." ¹¹³
ABIAH	" Apr. 22, 1721; ¹⁰⁹	mar. July 10, 1753, Henry Johnson ¹¹⁴ of Middletown, Conn.
SUSANNAH	"	" July 3, 1752, Jacob Hall ¹¹⁵ of Middletown, Conn.
JEDEDIAH	" Jan. 23, 1729-30; ¹⁰⁹	" Dec. 4, 1760, Barbara Wilcox, ¹¹⁶ and lived in Middletown, Conn., New Durham and Paris, N. Y.

¹⁰⁸ Middletown, Conn. Probate Records, vol. 1, reverse end, pp. 282, 292.

¹⁰⁹ P. 17 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

¹¹⁰ Middletown, Conn., Land Records, vol. 18, p. 155.

¹¹¹ Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 131.

¹¹² Ibid., vol. 1, p. 102.

¹¹³ Records of the Cong. Church, Cromwell, Conn.

¹¹⁴ Ibid., and Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 82.

¹¹⁵ Records of the Cong. Church, Cromwell, Conn., and Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 2, p. 316.

¹¹⁶ Middletown, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 2, p. 233.

THE FAMILY OF HUGH MOULD

An examination of the Town Records and of the Church Records, so far as they exist, of Barnstable, Massachusetts, fails to reveal any mention of the name of Mould; nevertheless on folio 39 of the reverse end of volume 4 of the Land Records of New London, Connecticut, is this entry:

"1662 Hugh Mould of Barnstable was married to Martha y^e daught^r of Jn^o Coite y^e 11th of Jun^e."

September 21 of the same year we find HUGH MOULD asking the New London town authorities for

"a place by the water side to build vessels & a house".¹

Evidently in response to this request he was allowed a sufficient quantity of land at Sandy Point for a carpenter's yard, provided it could be obtained and not

"hinder the careening of vessels".²

On the New London Records are entered the bills of sale of vessels built by him for various parties.

December 29, 1665, Hugh Mould "ship carpenter" acknowledged full satisfaction from William Keny for building him the barque "Indeaur" of "about the burthen of Twenty Tunn by the Carpenters rule".³

In June of the following year, he and his brother-in-law Joseph Coit had completed for Charles Hill of London and Christopher Christophers, mariner, the ship New London of about "70 tons burthen," also for the same parties, in January 1671-'72, the sloop Charles, nineteen tons burthen.⁴

¹ New London, Conn., Town Records, 1661-1662, unpagued.

² Caulkins' History of New London, Conn., 1852, p. 134.

³ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 198.

⁴ Ibid., vol. 3, p. 204, and vol. 4, folio 1.

In October 1678, he transferred to John Prentice Senior of New London

"the good ship called the John and Heaster of New London burthen one hundred tonnes or thereabouts built by mee for the proper account of John Prentice Sen^r of New London."⁵

Edward Stallyon of New London bought of him August 16, 1681, all his interest in the sloop Edward and Margaret, thirty tons burthen.⁶

The witnesses to the bill of sale in June 1666 of the ship New London were Hugh Mould Senior and John Stevens. This John Stevens was probably Mould's brother-in-law, but who was the other witness? Was it his father, and what became of him?

On the New London County Court Records under date of September 19, 1667, appears this entry:

"Hugh mole and Joseph Goit and John Stephens all three being Ship Carpent^rs are at their liberty and freed by this court from comon traineing".⁷

On folio 7, volume 5 of the New London Land Records is an entry which shows that at a town meeting held January 9, 1664, he was granted sixty acres on Saw Mill Brook.

Also in volume 5, folio 10 of the same records are entered the lands which

"Hee hath Given him w^{ch} comes by his marriage wth Martha the daughter of John Coite deceased as her portion by will 2^d Booke records fol. 115, vizt.:"

one-half of a farm at "Poccutaunnock Cove", containing two hundred and fifty acres, and one-half of thirty acres of upland on the east side of "the Great River", bounded as in volume 1, folio 16; one-quarter of six acres in Cranberry Meadow; one-quarter of ——— division in the General Neck, also the land on which Mould's house stands, containing about three poles, with the privilege of using the draw well and one-quarter of two acres of meadow at "Quaganaposket" Meadows.

⁵ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folio 17.

⁶ Ibid., vol. 4, folio 25.

⁷ These early County Court Records have neither volume nor page numbers.

January 17, 1666, Obadiah Bruen sold to him part of his warehouse plot, bounded west on the highway and east on the cove, also two acres of salt meadow in Quaganaposket marshes.⁸

May 18 following, Obadiah Bruen sold him

"my house and house lot of 3 acres with my warehouse and warehouse plot lying before my house lot with the piece of my warehouse plot I formerly sold said Molde unto the water side".⁹

At a town meeting held February 28, 1669, Hugh Mould and James Morgan Junior were chosen Constables, and at the same meeting, Mould was also chosen one of the Rate makers and List makers.⁹

For a number of years prior to 1671, the location of the boundary line between the towns of Lyme and New London was in dispute, which led to quarrels and blows between the inhabitants of the two towns. The records of the Hartford County Court for March 12, 1671-'72 contain the complaints of John Prentice of New London against a number of the Lyme residents for riotous practices, and a counter-complaint of Matthew Griswold and Lieutenant William Waller against "sundry of New London" for attempts "by violence to drive them off their lands." Among the New London people complained of was Hugh Mould.¹⁰

There is no record of the date of death of Hugh Mould. In volume 5, folio 132, of the New London Land Records is an agreement made by the heirs of Jonathan Parker and dated June 24, 1691. The witnesses to this document were Hugh Mould and Mary Mould. This Hugh is believed to have been the husband of Martha Coit, and if so, it is the latest date at which he is known to have been living.

The following entry appears on the records of the New London County Court for the term beginning September 20, 1692:

"The Inuentory of the Estate of Hugh Mould Deceased was Exhibited in Courte was proued and ordered to be Recorded and this Courte Grants power of Administration to Widow Rellictt of sd Mould and

⁸ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, folio 12.

⁹ New London, Conn., Town Records, 1667-1670, unpagged.

¹⁰ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 557, 558, and Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 122.

proceed to Distribution as ffolloweth one third part of the Estate to Widow Dureing her naturall Life and two thirds to be Equally Deuided betweene the Six Daughters to [be] payde to them at the age of Eighteen yeares or Day of Marriadge and if any of them should Dye before they come of age to Receaue their portions then their part to be Equally Deuided amongst the Suruiueors".

"The names & ages of the Children

Susanah	30 yeares
Mary	28
Christian	23
Martha	18
Jane	14
Hester	12."

February 2, 1692 "Goodwife Mould" appeared in court and acknowledged judgment against herself in an action brought by John Plumb Senior for the amount her late husband owed him.¹¹

July 19, 1694, "John Steevens shipwright" of New Haven and Martha Mould of New London, widow of Hugh Mould deceased, conveyed to Jonathan Starr of New London thirty acres of land on the east side of the Great River in New London,

"formerly given by the town of New London to John Coite and by the said Coite given to the said John Steevens and Martha Mould".¹²

There is no record of the second marriage of the widow Martha Mould, but she became the second wife of Captain Nathaniel White¹³ of Middletown, Connecticut, who in his will dated August 16, 1711, made provision for her.

May 28, 1720, Mrs. Martha White of Middletown conveyed to Solomon Coit of New London for £20

"all that my Righte of Landes that fell to me by the Last Will and Testament of my Father John Coite Late of New London Deceased togeather with all my Rightes any Way belonging to me from my father which I have not already disposed of togeather with all Such rights, Liberties, Immunities Profits, Priveledges Commodities and Appurtenances"¹⁴

On page 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in volume 1 of the Land Records of the town of Middletown, appears this entry:

¹¹ New London, Conn., County Court Records, unpagcd.

¹² New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 5, folio 195.

¹³ Hartford, Conn., Probate Files, Nathaniel White will.

¹⁴ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 8, folio 27.

"m^{rs} Martha White widow of Cap^t. Nath: White departed this life. april: 14th 1730. in y^e 77th year of her age"

Her gravestone in the oldest or Quarry cemetery in the present town of Cromwell bears this inscription:

"Here lyeth the
Body of M^{rs} Martha
White Relict to
Cap^t: Nathaniel
White Esq^r: Who
Died April y^e 15th
1730 Aged About
86 years"

It will be noticed that in these two records of her death there is a difference of one day in the date and of ten years in the age. The greater age is probably correct, making her about eighteen years old when she was married in 1662 to Hugh Mould.

January 4, 1698-'99, Daniel White and wife Susanna, Joseph White and wife Mary, William Savage and wife Christian, all of Middletown, and Hester Mould, conveyed to James Avery of New London one-half of two hundred and fifty acres granted by the town of New London to John Coit the elder in the year 1652. November 6, 1700, Clement Minor Junior and wife Martha, and Jane Stocking also signed the deed.¹⁵

April 1, 1729 and October 27, 1731, these same parties or their representatives conveyed their interest in lands

"formerly of Hugh Mould of said New London deceased".¹⁶

CHILDREN OF HUGH AND MARTHA (COIT) MOULD

SUSANNA	b. Apr. 2, 1663, ¹⁷	bap. Mar. 12, 1670-1; ²³	mar. Mar. , 1682-3, Daniel White ²⁷ of Middletown, Conn.
MARY	" July 26, 1665, ¹⁷	" Mar. 12, 1670-1; ²³	" Apr. 3, 1693, Joseph White ²⁸ of Middletown, Conn.

¹⁵ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 6, folio 41.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 9, pp. 102, 222, 223.

¹⁷ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folio 39.

HUGH	b. Oct. , 1667, ¹⁸	bap. Mar. 12, 1670-1; ²³	died before his father, as he is not recog- nized in the settle- ment of his father's estate.
CHRISTIAN	" May 8, 1670, ¹⁹	" Mar. 12, 1670-1; ²³	mar. May 6, 1696, Wil- liam Savage ²⁹ of Middletown, Conn.
MARTHA	" Dec. 25, 1674, ²⁰	" Jan. 31, 1674-5; ²⁴	" Aug. 4, 1698, Clement Minor ³⁰ of New London, Conn.
JANE	" Feb. 7, 1676, ²¹	" Mar. 4, 1676-7; ²⁵	" Aug. 27, 1700, Daniel Stocking ³¹ of Middletown, Conn.
HESTER	" Aug. 27, 1681, ²²	" Sept. 11, 1681; ²⁶	" Feb. 8, 1704-5, Samuel Stow ³² of Middletown, Conn.

¹⁸ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folio 40.

¹⁹ Ibid., vol. 4, folio 41.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. 4, folio 43.

²¹ Ibid., vol. 4, folio 44.

²² Ibid., vol. 4, folio 47.

²³ The Later History of the First Church of Christ, New London, Conn., p. 446.

²⁴ Ibid., p. 449.

²⁵ Ibid., p. 451.

²⁶ Ibid., p. 454.

²⁷ P. 39 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

²⁸ P. 41 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in last-named vol.

²⁹ P. 1 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of same records.

³⁰ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, folio 55.

³¹ P. 4 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

³² P. 25 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of last-named records.

THE FAMILY OF JOHN COIT

On the Town Records of Salem, Massachusetts is an entry showing that

"At a meeting vpon the first day of the 11th moneth 1637",
the inhabitants of Marblehead were
"to be rated vpon the rate of 120^l wherof for them 8^l."

Following this entry is a list of twenty-four names with figures preceding each which probably represent the acreage of such person's holdings. The ninth name in the list is that of "John Goite" and the figures 30 precede his name.¹ The records also show that on the 26th of the 9th month, 1638 "John Coitt" had laid out to him at Marblehead "on the neck 8 acres".²

Babson's History of Gloucester, Massachusetts states that JOHN COIT was admitted a freeman of that town in 1647 and in the following year was elected one of the Selectmen.³

His stay in Gloucester was short.

In October 1650 he had become a resident of New London, Connecticut, where the Town Records show that on the nineteenth of that month, there were granted to him twenty acres of upland on the plain next to Scull Plain.⁴

On folio 16 of volume 2 of the New London Land Records is an entry dated "March 18th 16⁵⁰/₁" of meadow in "Quaganaposet", given to

"John Coite the Elder" "by the Townsmen of Pequet".

February 19, 1651 there were recorded to him "6 acres of upland for a house lot in new street, lying betwixt the lotts of

¹ Essex Institute Collections, vol. 9, pp. 62, 63. "Salem Town Records."

² Ibid., vol. 4, p. 182. "Book of Grants of Salem."

³ History of the Town of Gloucester, Mass., by John J. Babson, 1860, p. 71.

⁴ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 2, folio 16.

Hugh Robertes and Andrew Lester with the land before his house lot to the runn highewaie excepted”.

He also had ten acres of old ground in the common field on the west side of the Great Pond, twenty acres of upland at “Nahantick”, six acres on the highway to “Quaganapockset” marshes, and thirty acres of upland on the east side of the Great River, besides several other tracts.⁴

Miss Frances M. Caulkins in her History of New London makes this statement regarding the Coit homestead:

“Early in 1651, New Street, in the rear of the town plot, was opened for the accommodation of the Cape Ann company. This position was designated as ‘beyond the brook and the ministry lot.’ It was carved into house lots and took the name of Cape Ann Lane. The lots on this street were nine in number, of six acres each, extending both sides of the narrow street, from the alder swamp in front to Cedar Swamp on the west. Beginning at the lower end, Hugh Calkins had the first lot by the Lyme road, or highway to Nahantick, as it was then called, and next him was his son-in-law Hugh Roberts; then Coite, Lester, Avery, Allyn, Meades, Hough, Isbell.”⁵

February 25, 1655, he sold to “Amos Richarsen” six acres of meadow in “Pockatucke” Marshes, and April 23 following, he gave a deed to Richard Blinman of all his lands on the east side of “Nihantick” River amounting to thirty acres.⁶

“The first shipwright in the place was John Coit (Coite.) His building yard was on Close Cove, where the depth of water was sufficient for the pinnaces and shallops then in use, which were little more than decked boats.”⁷

It is stated in the Coit Genealogy, but upon what authority is unknown, that he married before his immigration into America MARY GANNERS or JENNERS, and that she was the mother of his children.⁸

On folio 39 of the reverse end of volume 4 of the New London Land Records appears this entry:

“1659, John Coite y^e husband of Mary Coite deceased the 29th of August.”

⁵ Caulkins' History of New London, Conn., 1852, p. 71.

⁶ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folios 22, 29.

⁷ Caulkins' History of New London, Conn., 1852, pp. 230, 231.

⁸ The Coit Family, by Rev. F. W. Chapman, p. 14.

His will entered on folio 115 of volume 3 of the same records reads as follows:

"The Last Will and Testament of John Coite of New London
August the first 1659"

"Impr I giue vnto my wife And my sonne Joseph the house and houshold stuff wth the Orchard and all Landes about my house, as Also all my great Cattle As also halfe my meadowes And they shall enioy it together as long as my wife liues except they both agree to the contrary And also I giue to them my ground on the other side of the Riuer that is the Lott of Twenty Two Ackers, as Also halfe my Land on the neck

"I giue unto my two daughters, Mary and Martha my ffarme up Mohegon Riuer as also Two thirdes of the sheep As also my other Lott of Therty Ackers upon the other side of the riuer, as also halfe my meadowe, As also halfe my other Land in the neck.

"Also I giue to my two sonns and two daughters Twenty shillings apeice I meane those absent from mee in case they be Liueing to be paid out of the whole.

"I giue to my sonne Joseph one Third of my sheep

"Also after all my debts be paide I giue the remainder to my wife sonne and Two daughters wth mee.

"Also I Leaue my Loueing freindes Mr Thomson And James Auery And William Nyccols to be my executors to Looke after the dispose of my Children wth my wife And if any of the children dye before marriage, their estate shall be deuided by the other two at home

"In the preasence of
William Douglas
Gabiell Harries"

The marke of John. L.Coite"

Immediately following the will on the record is the inventory of his property. The real estate was

House and Lot of 7 acres	£ 25-00-00
Farm of 250 acres	15-00-00
20 acres on the Neck	1-00-00
8 acres of meadow	8-00-00
6 acres of upland near home	2-00-00
52 acres of upland east side of the river	6-00-00
16 acres on the Neck	0-16-00
The rest of the estate consisted of cattle, clothing, household furniture etc., the total value being	£ 103-00-00.

"1676 Mary Coite y^e wife of John Coite deþted this life y^e 2^d of January
80 y^eres"⁹

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY () COIT

JOHN	b.	mar.	May 21, 1652, Mary Stevens, ¹² and lived in Gloucester, Mass.
MARTHA	" about 1644; ¹⁰	"	1, June 11, 1662, Hugh Mould. ¹³ 2, , Nathaniel White. ¹⁴
JOSEPH	" not later than 1645; ¹¹	"	July 17, 1667, Martha Harris, ¹⁵ and lived in New London, Conn.
MARY	"	"	before Nov. , 1665, John Stevens ¹⁶ of New London, Conn.

Besides these, the will indicates two sons and two daughters whose names are not known.

⁹ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, reverse end, folio 44.

¹⁰ Gravestone in Quarry cemetery, Cromwell, Conn.

¹¹ He was among the residents of New London who were to take the freeman's oath in May, 1666. Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, pp. 30, 32.

¹² Gloucester, Mass., Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, p. 49.

¹³ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, reverse end, folio 39.

¹⁴ Ibid., vol. 8, folio 27, and gravestone in Quarry cemetery, Cromwell, Conn.

¹⁵ New London, Conn., Land Records, vol. 4, reverse end, folio 40.

¹⁶ Ibid., vol. 5, folio 195, and New London, Conn., County Court Records.

THE FAMILY OF THOMAS COOKE or COOK

The following letter is taken from volume 9, pages 149-50 of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register:

"To the Right Honor^{ble}
Lady^e Lady Mary Vere
present
these
in Hackney"

"Madam.

By the good hand of our God upon us, my deare child is safely arrived, with sundry desirable friends, as M^r Fenwick & his lady, M^r Whitfield d^r,[&c.?] to our great comfort. Theyre passage was so ordered, as it appeared, that prayers were accepted, for they had no sicknes in y^e ship except a little sea sicknes; not one dead, but they brought to shore one more then was known to be in the vessel at theyre coming forth, for a woman was safely delivered of a child, and both are alive and well. They attained to the haven where they would be in 7 weekes. Theyre provisions at sea held good to ye last. About y^e time when we gessed they might approach neare us, we sett a day apart for publick extraordinary humiliation by fasting and prayer, in which we commended them unto y^e hands of our God whom windes & seaes obey, and shortly after sent out a pinnis to pilott them to our harbour; for it was y^e first ship that ever cast anchor in this place. But our pilott, having watched for them a fortnight, grew weary and returned home; and the very next night after, the ship came in guided by God's owne hand to our towne. The sight of y^e harbour did so please y^e Captain of the ship and all the passengers that he called it the Fayre Haven. Since that, another ship hath brought sundry passengers, and a third is expected daily; and which is more the Lord our God hath bestowed upon us the greatest outward privileges under the sun, to have & enjoy all His ordinances purely dispensed in a church gathered and constituted according to His owne mind in all things, & hath promised that in every place where He shall sett his name, He will come unto his people and bless them.".....

"But it is God who settis the bounds of our habitation, to whose everlasting armes I commend your Ladyship with all yours, in Jesus Christ, in whom I rest

Your Honor^{ble} Lap^s
Much obliged in
y^e Lord
John Davenport^e"

"Quinnepiack
28th of ^e 7 monteh
1639"

Reverend William Hubbard in his *History of New England* also refers to this event in these words:

"The hands of those on that side of the country, near Connecticut, were strengthened by the coming over of Mr. Fenwick, a gentleman of great estate, and eminent for wisdom and piety. July 15th, 1639, he arrived at New Haven with a ship of three hundred and fifty tuns, with his lady and family. His intent was to make a plantation at Saybrook, about the mouth of Connecticut river. He laid the foundation thereof, and within a few years after returned to England. Two other plantations were begun at that time beyond New Haven; but every one stood so much for their liberty, that every plantation almost intended a peculiar government of themselves, if they could have brought it about; but those designs tended to the weakening of the country, and hinderance of the general good of the whole."¹

Later he writes concerning the settlement at New Haven:

"yet they esteemed themselves weak and solitary while alone, and therefore were in expectation of their friends from England, but a great change coming about there, soon after, stopped many that had their eyes that way; yet some came and disposed themselves along upon the sea coast, as they found place and opportunity. A company came out of the southern parts of England, Kent, Suffolk, Surry, &c, with Mr. Henry Whitfield, with whom came also Mr. William Leet, the late worthy governour of Connecticut colony, then a young man. These chose a place about sixteen miles easterly from Quillipiuk, (since called New Haven,) and there sat down, which is since called Guilford."²

And in speaking of Mr. Whitfield he says,

"He came into New England upon the same account as others, and settled a precious church, wherein it was remarkable that all besides himself, who began that work, were young men, an unusual thing in those times."³

In the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society are preserved several papers relating to the early history of Guilford. One of the first in order of date is what has been known as the "Covenant", which reads as follows:

"We whose names are heere vnder written intending
by Gods gracious pmission to plant our selues in new

¹ Mass. Historical Society Collections, 1815, second series, vol. 5, p. 279.

² *Ibid.*, 1815, second series, vol. 5, pp. 318-319.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 328.

[illegible]

Robert Lieber John Jacob Lewis Joseph Smith
Whitson William Goldsmith Aaron John Jacob
William Stone John Jacob John Stone William
Morse Augustus William
John formerly John Westham Thomas Norton
Orlando Howard Whitfield William Tall The High
Henry Linson Levy George
Henry H. H. H.

england & if it may be in the Southerly pt about Quinnipyack we doe faithfully promise each to other for o^rselves & our families & those that be long to vs that we will the Lord asistinge vs sit doune & Joyne o^r selves to gether in one entire plantaçon & to be helpfull each to other in any common worke according to every mans abillitie & as neede shall require & we promise not to desert or leue each other or the plantaçon but with the Consent of the rest or the greater pt of the Company who have ent=⁴ entered into this ingagement as for o^r gathering to = gather in a Church way & the Choyse of officers and members to be Joyned to gether in that way we doe refer o^r selves vntill such time as it shall please God to settle vs in o^r plantaçon in wittnesse whereof we have subscribed o^r handes this first day of June 1639

Robbert Kichell John Bishop ffrancis Bushnell William Chittenden William Leete Thomas Joanes John Jorden William Stone John Hoadly John Stone William Plane Richard Guttridge John Housegoe William Dudley John Permerly John Mephram Thomas Norton Abraham Cruttenden ffrancis Chatfeild William Halle Tho Naish Henery Kingson Hery Dowde Tho Cooke

Henery Whitfeild"⁵

It has been considered by many, and some writers have stated, that the settlers of Guilford all came in the same vessel with Mr. Whitfield.

In the early days, great respect was paid to persons of education, especially to ministers, and great reverence shown those of elderly years by their juniors.

The signatures to this covenant are all in the same handwriting as that of the document itself, with the exception of the names of John Mephram and Henery Whitfeild which are in one other hand. This fact would indicate that the whole is simply a copy of an original, the existence of which is not now known. Whenever this document has been printed the signatures have been arranged in columns, in some instances, two, and in others, three.

⁴The three letters "ent" have a line drawn through them in the document, as shown in the illustration.

⁵"Letters and Papers, 1632-1678", document 7, Mass. Historical Society Archives.

In this copy they are written not in columns but on lines, one name following another, and for want of space at the end of the line, a name is sometimes divided.

It is noticeable that Mr. Whitfield's name is the last one among the signers and separated from the others.

If the names in this copy are arranged in the same order as they were signed to the original document, it would seem to raise a grave question whether historians have been correct in their inference that most of the party came in the same vessel with Mr. Whitfield. If they had, we should have expected to find Mr. Whitfield's name standing first among the list of signers instead of the reverse.

The probabilities would seem to be that Mr. Whitfield left England in company with Mr. Fenwick, after having made arrangements with the other emigrants regarding a settlement in this country; that they came in another vessel, possibly the second referred to in Davenport's letter; that this covenant drawn up on shipboard was signed by the males of the party who were of age, and that on their arrival at New Haven it was for the first time seen by Mr. Whitfield and then agreed to and signed by him.

They at once made preparations for a settlement and on the 29th day of September, 1639

"Articles of agreement"

were made

"betweene Hry Whitfeld Robert Kitchill Williā Chittenden, William Leet John Bishop and John Caffinch English planters of Menunchetuck and the Sachem Squaw of Menunchetuck together w^{ch} the Indian inhabitants of Menunchetuck",

whereby the planters bought of the Indians the land between the two streams now known as East River and Stony Creek.

The consideration mentioned in the agreement was,

"12 Coates 12 fathō of wompom 12 glasses 12 payer of shoes 12 hatchetts 12 paire of stockings 12 Hooes 4 Kettles 12 Knives 12 Hatts 12 porringers 12 spoones and 2 english coates"⁶

To this purchase they made large additions.

⁶ "Letters and Papers, 1632-1678", document 6, Mass. Historical Society Archives.

The Town Records show that between the "second day of febieuary 1641" and the "nineteenth day of the fourth moneth 1643", a church was organized consisting of

"m^r Henry Whitfield, m^r John Higginson, m^r Samuel Disborow, m^r William Leet, m^r Jacob ssheafe, John Mephām & John Hodely"

On the 19th of June 1643 certain agreements were entered into regarding their public officers, one of which was as follows:

"Wee doe now therfore all & euery of vs agree, order & conclude that only such planters as are also members of the Church here, shall bee & bee called ffreemen, & that such ffreemen only shall haue power to elect, — Magistrates, Deputies, & all other officers of publicke trust or authority in matters of importance, concerning either the Ciuill affaires or gouern^t here, from amongst themselues & not elswhere & to take an account of all such officers for the honest & faithfull discharge of their seu^rall places respectiue, & to deale wth & pceede against them for all misdemeano^rs & delinquencies in their seu^rall places according to rule, vnto which Magistrates, Deputies or officers wee doe ffreely subject o^rselues in all lawfull comāds, puided that they bee yearly chosen from time to time, & puided also that no lawes nor orders bee by them made, but before all the plant^rs then & there inhabiting & residing haue due warning & notice of the meeting, or of what is to bee done that so all weighty objections may bee duely attended, consid^red & according to righteousnesse sattissfyingly remoued."⁷

The settlers at New Haven, Menunchetuck (Guilford) and Milford intended that each plantation should be an independent colony subject to no other government in New England. They soon found, however, that they would have to unite for mutual protection from the Dutch and Indians.

From the records of the colony of New Haven we learn that,

"Att a Gen^{rl} Court held att Newhaven for the Plantations wthin this Jurisdictiō, the 6^t of July, 1643",

"Mr. Leete and Mr. Disbourough of Manunkatuck were admitted members and received the charge of free^m for this Court."⁸

At the same court the name of the plantation was changed to "Guilforde".⁹

⁷ Guilford, Conn., Records, "Deeds Town Meetings &c", vol. B, p. 7.

⁸ Ibid., "Deeds Town Meetings &c", vol. B, p. 8.

⁹ New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1, p. 96.

From the Guilford Town Records we learn that,

"At a generall Court held ffeb 4 1649 Thomas Cooke, Rich: Bristow John Parmelin iun^r were admitted freemen & had the charge giuen them publiquely"¹⁰

Thomas Cooke was evidently a person of ability and soon became one of the prominent men of the town.

June 8, 1654 he was "chosen to doe & Order all matters about repaireing the Mill". In May 1657 he was chosen one of the Viewers; elected one of the Townsmen in June 1659, and in 1666, November 1672, '73, '74 and '75; Town Treasurer in July 1661; Surveyor of highways and fences in 1665; List maker in 1667, '68, '69, '72, '73 and '76, and Auditor of Town Accounts in November 1679.¹¹

He was a Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut in May 1666.¹²

In 1665 the people of the colony of New Haven abandoned all hope of saving their territory from becoming part of the Connecticut Colony under the charter granted in 1662 by Charles II.

From the Guilford Records we learn that

"At the Towne meeting the 26 February 1665 Samuell Kitchell, And Thomas Cooke weare Chossen for to Attend the Committy att New Haven about Captayne Manings Case; And Also to Auditat and settell the Leat Iurediction Accounts; And to make a diuision of the Coman Stocke vnto the seuerall plantations"¹³

At various intervals from the earliest days of the colonies, laws were enacted regulating trade with the Indians and forbidding the sale to them of firearms, powder, shot, liquors, etc. with penalties prescribed for all violations thereof.

On the records of the New Haven County Court under date of November 9, 1670, we find that Thomas Cooke was presented by the Grand Jury for delivering "Cydar" to the "indyns" for which offence the court fined him £ 3.¹⁴ At a session of the court

¹⁰ Guilford, Conn., "Town and Particular Court Records", vol. A, p. 38.

¹¹ Ibid., vol. A, pp. 138, 159, 178; vol. B, pp. 27, 55, 58, 61, 63; vol. A, p. 186, and vol. B, pp. 22, 32, 38, 41, 53, 58, 65, 76, 26.

¹² Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 31.

¹³ Guilford, Conn., Records, "Deeds Town Meetings, &c", vol. B, p. 25.

¹⁴ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. I, p. 33.

held June 14, 1671 he asked for an abatement of part of the fine.

"This Court (in hopes it may be a warneing to him for y^e future) doe remitt unto him what is yet unpaid w^{ch} is about 01^{ll}: 07^s: 00^d."¹⁵

On the first folio of the first volume of Guilford Land Records called "Terriers" is this entry:

"A Booke of the Terryers of all the Diuided landes in Guilfford according as they were at first Diuided whether by Lotts or otherwise vpon request of p̄ticular psons or vpon what consideratio soeuer the—Disposed, together wth all the Alienations w^{ch} haue since beene made by purchase giuft or exchange as followeth viz: "

"Dated Aprill the
10th Año 1648"

On page 7 is this entry attested by William Leete "Secretary":

"A Terryer of all the landes belonging to Thomas Cooke in Guilfford as followeth viz:

"Imp^ts one Homelot containing & allowed for two acres more or lesse, ffronting vp to the street on the West, & reareing back to ye Homelot of Willm Hall on y^e East, the Homelot of William Stone on y^e North & the land of John Stevens on y^e South."

This home-lot included the property now bounded north by York street, south by land of the North West School District and extended easterly nearly, if not quite, to the present Church street. The premises are now (1902) occupied by the residences of Mrs. Abigail Hubbard, Mr. Sydney A. Doud and Mrs. Jane Loper.

The street bounding this lot on the west was, from before 1700 until after 1800, known as "Petticoat Lane". The authorities of the borough evidently thought they were making an improvement when they changed the name to Fair street.

Thomas Cooke also owned lands at Stone's Rock, East River, Burchen Swamp, Sandy Beach and elsewhere, also sixteen acres at Passenchaug in Middletown.¹⁶

A careful study of the Guilford Town Records, the records of the New Haven County Court and of the New Haven Probate

¹⁵ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 43.

¹⁶ Guilford, Conn., "Terriers", vol. 1, folios 7, 8, 64.

District, fails to reveal any clue to the name of his wife, not even her Christian name being known.¹⁷

Neither is there any record of the births of his two children.

"Thomas Cook senior deseased the 1 day of desember 1692".

Thus reads the entry on page 70 of volume A of the Guilford Town Records.

As no provision was made for his wife in the settlement of his estate, it is inferred that he outlived her.

For fifty-three years from its settlement, Thomas Cooke lived in Guilford and was the last survivor of the signers of the "Covenant". What a picture this fact brings to view!

On folio 79 of volume C of Guilford Town Meetings, is entered an agreement dated June 8, 1692, between Thomas Cook Junior of Guilford, "carpenter" and Elizabeth Hall of "middletowne widow" whereby it was agreed:

"in order to the settlement of thomas Hall sonn of sd Elizabeth hall in the towne of gilford as alsoe Thomas Cook senior of gilford aforesd hauing uerbally declaread that he doth intend to giue and bequeath unto his daughter Elesabeth hall for the use and behoofe of her sonn thomas hall and his heys for euer certaine persels of upland swamp and marsh situate Lying and being wt in the Town of gilford aforesd that is to say"

Three pieces of upland containing twenty-one and one-half acres, also

"all his Lands due to him on fourth deuision";

Said Thomas Cook Junior and Elizabeth Hall agreed

"that in case theyr father Thomas Cook aforesd doe and shall poses the sd Thomas hall wt all those heare in before mentioned persels of upland swamp marsh and fourth deuotion of Land and not alter his present intent but confirm it to him the s^d Thomas hall and his heys after his desease that then all those fore mentiond persells of upland swamp marsh and fourth deuotion of Land shall be acountead soe much of the portion of sd Elesabeth hall as the sd lands shall amount vnto in the inuentory of the estate of her sd father and in case her portion of her sd fathers estate shall amount to more then those forementioned

¹⁷ In Steiner's History of Guilford and Madison, Conn., p. 48, it is stated that her name was Elizabeth. The authority for this is unknown.

persels of Land she shall haue moueable Estate but she shall not haue any more of her fathers Land".

The witnesses were Samuel Hall and John Hall, evidently Elizabeth's two other sons.

From the New Haven County Court Records of June 14, 1693, we learn that the nuncupative will of Thomas Cooke late of Guilford, deceased, as agreed to by Thomas Cooke and Elizabeth Hall children of deceased, was presented to the court and by the court approved for record. They also presented an inventory of the estate. The court granted administration unto Thomas Cooke "y^e son of Deced & to Thomas Hall".¹⁸

On page 126 of volume 2 of the New Haven Probate Records is entered

"An Inventory of y^e estate of Thomas Cook of Guilford late of Guilford Deceased taken by vs his Children"

"Decemb^r y^e 19th 1692"

The homestead valued at	£ 80-00-00
Other lands at	185-10-00
Money on hand	60-00-00
Debts due estate	270-00-00
Furniture and other personal property	£ 127-01-00
	£ 722-11-00

"That this Inventory is that we the Children of o^r Late father Thomas Cook have made & with sattesfaccōn to o^rsels & each with other haue devided never by vs nor ours to be Questioned as to y^e equality of the Apprisall & destribucōn we haue by o^r slves or such as we haue betrustrd vnd^ro^rhand set to o^r hand this 19th December 92

Thomas Cook
Samuell Hall
Thomas Hall"

On page 125 of the same volume is entered the following:

"Guilford June 13: 93."

"Our Hono^d ffather Thomas Cook did in his life tyme by word Will that his grand Child Thomas Hall son to his daughter Elizabeth Hall should enjoy as his owne Inheritance those p^sells of land y^t were his grandfathers as followeth.

¹⁸ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. I, p. 210.

"Item his lot of plowland lyeing by stone^s Rocks Containing 5 acres & a halfe. his East River marsh & wood land Containing about 13 acres more or less— 10 acres of Vpland & swampe at Burchen swamp lying between his son Thomas Cooks lands, & land of Deacon William Johnsons it being accompted for 10 acres be it more or less.

"And his fourth Division land being not yet layd out, when the towne shall lay it out, be it more or less. The butting & bounding of these pcells of land are set downe in Guilford Records.

"The Rest of o^r said fathers lands he gave toget^r with his buildings to his son Thomas Cook— To this will of o^r honord ffather^s we his Children doe freely Consent desiring y^e honord Court to Confirm it. The land w^{ch} is willed to Thomas Cook above named is as followeth.

"Item his homelot & housing ten acres of land 20 acres of Marsh at y^e East end of Guilford Comonly Called Hamonoset & 5 acres of plow land vpon an Island in y^e Marsh Comonly Called Rocky Island 24 acres of plowland, meadow swamp & pasture land at Burchen Swampe

"That we y^e Children of o^r Deceased father doe freely & fully agree to the aboue mencōned Distribucōn we have heere set o^r hands the date and day aboue written.

Thomas Cook
Elizabeth Hall"

CHILDREN OF THOMAS COOKE THE EMIGRANT

THOMAS	b.	mar. 1, Mar. 30, 1668, Hannah Lindon. ¹⁹
		2, Apr. 15, 1677, Sarah Mason. ²⁰
ELIZABETH	"	" before Feb. 3, 1663, Samuel Hall ²¹ of Middletown, Conn.

On page 66 of volume A of the Guilford Town Records it is stated that

"Thomas Cooke and Hanna lindon Was Married the thirtieth of March by M^r leet Magistrat Anno 1667 or 68."

On page 68 appears this entry:

"hanna the wife of Thomas Cooke Juner Died the 7 day of Julie 1676."

¹⁹ Guilford, Conn., "Town & Particular Court Records", vol. A, p. 66.

²⁰ Ibid., vol. A, p. 77.

²¹ P. 9 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 1 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records.

HANNAH LINDON was the daughter of Deacon Henry Lindon and his wife Rosamond of New Haven and was born January 7, 1650.²²

"Thomas Cooke Juner and Sarah Mason ware Married the: 15th: day of Aprell: 1677: by M^r William Leete Gouener."²³

At a session of the General Court of Connecticut held March 9, 1658-'59, it was

"ordered by this Court, that for the future none shalbe p^rsented to be made freemen in this Jurisdiction, or haue the priuillidge of freedome conferd vpon them, vntil they haue fulfild the age of twenty one years and haue 30 l. of proper personal estate, or haue borne office in the Comō wealth; such persons quallified as before, and being men of an honest and peaceable conversation, shalbe p^rsented in an ord^rly way at the General Court in October, yearly, to p^rvent tumult and trouble at the Court of Election."²⁴

In conformity with this law it is recorded, in the acts of the General Assembly of October 1667, that among those persons that "are to stand for nomination for freemen" from Guilford was "Thomas Cook Jun"²⁵

At the session held in May 1668 it was ordered that,

"Those propownded for freemen, Octob^r last, of the seuerall townes, are to be sworne by the respectiue Assistants and Comissioners in the townes where they live."²⁶

The Guilford Town Records show that on June 18, 1668, he and the other Guilford residents who had been "propownded",

"Had the fremens oath giuen them by M^r leete accordind to the order of Court"²⁷

He at once entered upon public life. In February 1668, November 1677 and 1683 he was chosen one of the Townsmen; Fence viewer in September 1670; Fence viewer for the west

²² New Haven, Conn., Births, Marriages and Deaths, original vol. 1, pp. 8, 30, and Fairfield, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 1675-'89, pp. 74, 90.

²³ Guilford, Conn., "Town & Particular Court Records", vol. A, p. 77.

²⁴ Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1, pp. 330-331.

²⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 69, 73.

²⁶ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 82, 83.

²⁷ Guilford, Conn., "Deeds Town Meetings &c", vol. B, p. 37.

side of the East River in November 1679 and for the Great Plain in June 1697; Constable in December 1673 and Lister in August 1700.²⁸

"At A Towne Meeting 27 September (1671)"

"Mr Andrew leette and thomas Cooke Junier were appointed to Joine with John Norton As A committie for the mill According to former order, and they are to Giue account to the townsmen Euery yeare, that things on that Acount may be kept Cleere".²⁹

At a session of the New Haven County Court held June 9, 1675, he was appointed Custom master for Guilford,³⁰ and also a Grand Juryman in 1679 and 1680.³¹

February 7, 1660 the inhabitants of Guilford in public meeting consented to the sale by Thomas Smith to Thomas Cook Junior, of a home-lot,

"containing and allowed for 1 acre and 137 rods"
 "ffronting to the streete on the east, reareing back to the Lands or home Lott of Thomas Robinson on the west bounded by the streete on the north and the home loott of William Johnson on the south".³²

This home-lot was not recorded to Thomas Cook Junior until May 23, 1684.³²

It is now bounded north by York street and east by Fair street. If Thomas Junior was of age when this purchase was made, he was older than has been supposed. The probabilities are, that the bargain was made by his father who took the title in the son's name.

How long Thomas Junior resided on this lot is at this late day a question which cannot be answered with any degree of certainty. The Town Records show that he sold it to the town of Guilford, December 6, 1695, for

"forty and fve pounds of currant siluer mony".

²⁸ Guilford, Conn., "Deeds Town Meetings &c", vol. B, pp. 40, 69, 87, 43, 76; vol. C, reverse end, p. 52; vol. B, p. 59, and vol. C, reverse end, p. 69.

²⁹ Ibid., vol. B, p. 51.

³⁰ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 1, p. 85.

³¹ Ibid., vol. 1, pp. 114, 122.

³² Guilford, Conn., "Terriers", vol. 1, folio 39.

The following February the town gave it to Reverend Thomas Ruggles, the minister of the town, for his abode while the town was building him a house.³³

At the settlement of the elder Cooke's estate, the homestead was set to Thomas Junior, with other lands, and this probably was his last residence.

In the agreement for the division of his father's estate before cited, the occupation of Thomas Junior is given as that of a carpenter.

In several deeds dated in 1695 and later, he is described as "Malster". The probabilities are that he worked at both trades when he was not busy tilling his lands.

For many years it was the custom for all the cattle owned in a town to be pastured together. In order that each owner might know his own property it was necessary that the cattle should be marked and the marks were entered on the Town Records.

On page 105 of volume A are entered "these eare marks". Under date of September 28, 1670 is found this mark for

"Thomas Cooke Junier A hole in the off Eare and A crophe in the neare Eare and a piece cut out in the midle of the Crophe"

It is recorded on page 10 of volume 1 of Guilford Deeds, Births, Marriages and Deaths that

"Sarah Cook wife to thomas Cook deseaced the 6th of July 1701"

There is no record of the death of Thomas Cook Junior.

At a town meeting held August 13, 1701 he was granted liberty to transport "2000 of eyghtene inch sedor shingls".³⁴ As will be shown later, the inventory of his estate was taken December 29, 1701 which proves that his death must have occurred between these two dates.

The records of the New Haven County Court show that on January 1, 1701-'02 administration on his estate was granted to Thomas Hall of Guilford and an inventory of the property was presented to the court. The names of the children were, Alice

³³ Guilford, Conn., "Deeds and Town Meetings", vol. C, folios 94, 101.

³⁴ Ibid., "Deeds Town Meetings &c", vol. B, p. 74.

Cook aged 20 years, Elizabeth 18, Samuel 14, Mehetable 9, and Deliverance 6. The record further shows that Samuel chose John "Parmely" of Guilford for his guardian and the court appointed "Parmely" guardian of Mehetable, and Thomas Hall guardian of Deliverance.³⁵

The inventory of the estate is dated

"Guilford Decemb^r 29: 1701",

The homestead was valued at	£ 120-00-00
which with other real estate, including	
sixteen acres at "pasenchaug" in Middletown	
amounted to	£ 457-00-00
making with it the personal estate a total value of	£ 640-16-06. ³⁶

March 19, 1701-'02, the administrator's account was presented to the court which showed a balance for distribution of £ 554-13-07. The court ordered that Samuel should receive a double share of £ 184-18, and that each of the four other children should receive £ 92-09.³⁷

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND SARAH (MASON) COOK

ELIASAPH	b. June 2, 1678; ³⁸	died Jan. 5, 1678-9. ⁴²
THOMAS	" Dec. 24, 1679; ³⁹	died Aug. 15, 1685. ⁴³
"ALLES"	" June 3, 1681; ⁴⁰	mar. Jan. 19, 1708-9, Daniel White ⁴⁴ of Middletown, Conn.
ELIZABETH	" Feb. 22, 1683; ⁴¹	" Dec. 20, 1703, Josiah Avered ⁴⁵ of Guilford, Conn.

³⁵ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 2, p. 79.

³⁶ New Haven, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 2, p. 274.

³⁷ New Haven, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 2, p. 78.

³⁸ Guilford, Conn., "Town & Particular Court Records," vol. A, p. 84.

³⁹ Ibid., vol. A, p. 85.

⁴⁰ Ibid., vol. A, p. 87.

⁴¹ Ibid., vol. A, p. 88.

⁴² Ibid., vol. A, p. 68.

⁴³ Ibid., vol. A, p. 69.

⁴⁴ P. 17 of Births, Marriages and Deaths in vol. 2 of Middletown, Conn., Land Records, and "Guilford Records, Proprietors' Ledger, 4th Div", folio 85.

⁴⁵ Guilford, Conn., Deeds, Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 1, reverse end, p. 20, and "Guilford Records, Proprietors' Ledger, 4th Div", folio 85.

SARAH	b. Aug. 2, 1685; ⁴¹	died Mar. 17, 1691-2. ⁴⁹
SAMUEL	" Nov. 23, 1687; ⁴⁶	Pastor of Cong. Church, Stratfield Society, now Bridgeport, Conn. ⁵⁰
ANNA	" Nov. 27, 1689; ⁴⁶	prob. died young.
MEHETABLE	" Mar. 7, 1692-3; ⁴⁷	mar. June 27, 1719, John Gould ⁵¹ of Guilford, Conn.
DELIVERANCE	" Jan. 12, 1695-6; ⁴⁸	" before Aug. 23, 1723, Patrick Faulkner ⁵² of Guilford, Conn.

⁴⁶ Guilford, Conn., "Town & Particular Court Records", vol. A, p. 82.

⁴⁷ Ibid., vol. A, p. 94.

⁴⁸ Ibid., vol. A, p. 97.

⁴⁹ Ibid., vol. A, p. 81.

⁵⁰ Guilford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, p. 298.

⁵¹ Guilford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 105, and "Guilford Records, Proprietors' Ledger, 4th Div", folio 85.

⁵² Guilford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 240; "Guilford Records, Proprietors' Ledger, 4th Div", folio 85, and Guilford Births, Marriages and Deaths, vol. 2, p. 44.

THE FAMILY OF NICHOLAS MASON or MARSON

About 1640 a settlement was begun at "Vnxus Sepus" or Tunxis later known as Farmington, Connecticut, by a body of men, most of whom had previously lived in Hartford.

Other Hartford men were interested in the new plantation, but did not locate there, disposing of their holdings to Farmington residents.

In volume 2, page 12 of Farmington Land Records is an entry dated January 1653, giving a description of the lands of John North of that town. One piece of eight acres in the Little Meadow was bought of NICHOLAS MASON. In those early days a brief description of each piece was generally given without stating when bought or where the grantor resided.

On the records of the Hartford County Court for the term beginning March 1, 1665-'66, is this entry:

"This Court considering a case respecting a Bill of John Norths made to Nicholas Marson and fineing by Tests that y^e Bil is paid, Doe order Thomas Judd to deliuer vp the Bill to North."

The mention of Nicholas Mason or Marson in the description of the John North lands at Farmington and in the case before the Hartford County Court as stated above, are the only references to Mason on the Farmington Town or Hartford County Court Records until December 5, 1681.

In 1648 we find at Saybrook, Connecticut, a person of that name who is supposed to have been the same man.

In January of that year the inhabitants of the town of Saybrook agreed that the outlands should be laid out in divisions and all were to have a choice of the division in which each should take lands, thereby inducing some to go out from the town to settle. The whole town was to be valued at £ 8000 and the outlands divided into parts called Quarters.²

¹ Hartford, Conn., County Court Records, vol. 3, p. 48.

² Oyster River Quarter Records, pp. 9-10, Town Clerk's office, Deep River, Conn.

The land on the west side of the Connecticut River was divided into two quarters, one of which was called Oyster River Quarter. The bounds

"begins at oyster Riuer and Runs westward to pooChaug or manentatesit Riuer and to the utmost bounds of the 4 milles then granted westward and southward bounded by the sea and northward to run 7 miles and a tenth of a mill from prospect hill and this line deuids between the oyster Riuer and the quarter of pootapaug and was then settled to bare the estate of 2500¹¹".³

Among the persons locating in this quarter was "nicklous marson" who was rated at £ "050".³

Robert Chapman was one of the early residents of Saybrook. He was a prominent man and for a time held the office of Clerk of Oyster River Quarter. In the Quarter Records are entries in his own handwriting showing his holdings of land in that section of the town. Among the entries is one stating that he had bought the allotments of "arther Branch and nickolus mason". There is no date to the entry, but as Chapman died October 13, 1687, it must have been made before that time.

There is nothing on the Saybrook Records which reveals the name of Mason's wife, neither is there anything on the County Court Records at Norwich, nor on the Probate Records at New London to show any action by the court on property he may have left at his death.

If Nicholas Mason continued to reside in Saybrook he must have been dead before March 5, 1680-'81 and certainly before November 18, 1685 for the following reasons:

On page 167 of the first volume of Land Records of the town of Saybrook are entered the descriptions of two pieces of land belonging to one Nicholas Mason. The first piece was bought of Andrew Burgoit March 5, 1680-'81 and comprised ten acres above the second brook on the west side of the highway to the ferry. The second piece which he bought of Samuel Cogswell November 18, 1685 was one of five acres in Ragged Rock Meadow.

Following this record a blank space was left evidently in which to record further purchases. Farther down on the same page is this entry:

³ Oyster River Quarter Records, pp. 9-10, Town Clerk's office, Deep River, Conn.

"Nicholas Mason was married to Mary Dudley the 11th day of March Anno Domini 1685/6."

It is reasonable to infer that the record of these lands and this marriage all relate to one man who in the record is not styled either senior or junior. This fact would indicate that at the date of these purchases there was but one Nicholas Mason living in Saybrook.

The will of Deacon William Dudley of Saybrook which was made September 2, 1700 is now recorded in volume A, page 140 of Wills at the New London Probate Court.

In this will is a bequest of twenty shillings to his son-in-law Nicholas Mason. The testator gave his personal estate to his four daughters, Abigail, Deborah, Elizabeth and Mehetable, making no mention of his daughter Mary wife of Nicholas Mason.

If this mention of Nicholas Mason had referred to the first Nicholas who is supposed to have had several children living at that date, would he have consented to the settlement of the estate under a will which ignored the children of a deceased daughter of the testator? The inference rather is that the daughter was dead without issue, and therefore was the wife of the second Nicholas Mason and the small legacy to him was merely a token of the goodwill of the father-in-law.

Further, the lands in Ragged Rock Meadow, which the record shows Mason bought of Samuel Cogswell in November 1685, were sold by Jedediah Dudley and his wife Mary of Saybrook to Samuel Lord of the same town, June 23, 1757.⁴ The Saybrook Records show that Jedediah Dudley married Mary Mason February 23, 1721-'22.⁵ She was the daughter of Nicholas Mason the younger and his second wife widow Mary Bull, and was born February 1, 1701-'02.⁵

A possible solution of Mason's disappearance is that after disposing of his holdings in Saybrook he removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, for on page 47 of volume 4 of the Hartford Probate Records under date of December 5, 1681, is an entry showing that "Nicholas Masson" was threatened by one Thomas Kerton while in a drunken condition who was fined 20 shillings.

⁴ Saybrook, Conn., Land Records, vol. 7, p. 364.

⁵ Ibid., vol. 2, pp. 372, 127.

Other names in connection with the case would indicate that the affair occurred in Wethersfield.

On page 66 of volume 1 of Births, Marriages and Deaths of Wethersfield are entered the death of Mary wife of Nicholas Mason on December 22, 1683, and his marriage one month later, January 22, 1683-'84 to Ann widow of Edward Hall, also the birth of a daughter Ann, December 20, 1684 and the birth of a son Jonathan about August 1693.

There is no record in Wethersfield of Nicholas Mason's death, but that it occurred prior to July 27, 1706, is proved by the fact that on that date an entry was made in the Wethersfield Records of the land of widow Ann Mason.⁶

February 6, 1708 she made her will which was presented to the Hartford County Court, June 4, 1711; by this document she gave her wearing apparel to her daughter Mary Hall and the rest of her property to her son Jonathan Mason.⁷

Captain John Mason the famous Indian fighter lived for a time at Saybrook and the births of many if not all his children are entered on the Town Records at Norwich, Connecticut. The children named below could not have been his and it has been impossible to find a place for them except as the issue of Nicholas Mason of Saybrook.

SUPPOSED CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS MASON

ELIZABETH b.	mar. May 8, 1671, Thomas Norton ⁸ of Guilford and Saybrook, Conn.
SARAH "	" Apr. 15, 1677, Thomas Cook ⁹ of Guilford, Conn.
MARY "	" June 29, 1681, John Parmelee ¹⁰ of Guilford, Conn.
NICHOLAS "	" 1, Mar. 11, 1685-6, Mary Dudley, ¹¹ daughter of William Dudley of Saybrook, Conn. 2, May 6, 1701, Mary (Clay) Bull, ¹² daughter of Joseph Clay of Guilford and widow of John Bull of Saybrook, Conn., and lived in the latter town.

⁶ Wethersfield, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 78.

⁷ Hartford, Conn., Probate Records, vol. 8, p. 34, and reverse end, p. 83.

⁸ Saybrook, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, folio 98.

⁹ Guilford, Conn., Town Records, vol. A, p. 77.

¹⁰ Ibid., vol. A, p. 78.

¹¹ Saybrook, Conn., Land Records, vol. 1, p. 167.

¹² Ibid., vol. 2, p. 127, and Guilford, Conn., Land Records, vol. 3, folio 167.

INDEX

	PAGE		PAGE
Adams	119	Allgar, William	395
Ebenezer	109	Alling, Susannah	423
Elizabeth	380	Alvord, Ebenezer	20
Jacob	107, 109	Elizabeth	20
Japhet	158	Andrews }	212
Moses	109	Andrewes } Elizabeth	206
Samuel	387	William	213
William	265	Andros, Edmund	323, 346, 412
Allen }	186, 233, 354, 434	Andross }	Elizabeth 206
Captain	207	Androsse }	John 206, 207
Allyn }	Corporal 117	Ashley }	David 151, 158
Abigail	119, 120	Ashly }	Robert 23, 24
Alexander	105	Ashlyes }	
Anna	121, 366	Astwood, John	163, 164, 249, 285, 286
Benjamin	118, 119, 120	Atwater, Edward E.	212
Caleb	118, 119, 121	Joshua	83
David	106, 107, 118, 119, 120	Josua	79
Edward	103, 104, 107, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121	Mary	79, 83
Elizabeth	120	Avered, Elizabeth	450
Hannah	121, 173, 191	Josiah	450
Joanna	120	Avery	434
John	116, 119, 120, 206, 241, 374, 375, 378, 405	James	431, 435
Joseph C.	113	Ayers, William	5
Martha	119, 121	Babson, John J.	433
Mary	119, 121, 379	Bacon, Andrew	371
Mathew	256	Elizabeth	311
Mercy	120	John	419
Nehemiah	173, 190, 191	Mary	419
Samuel	118, 119, 121, 173, 174, 179, 191	Bag, John	150
Sarah	102, 104, 106, 107, 113, 118, 120, 173, 191	Baker, Alexander	200
William	116, 119, 120	John	151
Allerton	287	Thomas	163, 248
Allgar, Anne	395	Baldwin }	170
Bridget	395, 398, 399	Baldwyn }	Anne 292, 295
Elizabeth	395	Charles C.	291, 292
John	395	Edward	292
Mary	395	George	287, 297, 298
		John	249
		Joseph	164, 248
		Mary	287

	PAGE		PAGE
Baldwin, Nathaniel	163, 165, 166, 248	Beckley, Rebecca	222
Richard	164, 249, 291, 292	Richard	211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228
Robert	291, 292	Sarah	221, 222
Samuel	293	Bedient, Thomas	301
Sarah	168, 169, 170	Bedle, Robert	75, 76
Timothy	163, 248, 286, 296	Bedortha, Joseph	111
Ball	23	Mary	111
Abigail	27	Rice	62, 69
Francis	29, 30, 39, 52, 53, 55, 89	Beebee, Rebecca	364
Martha	52, 53, 57, 89	Bekly, see Beckley	
Mary	44	Belcher, Sarah	390
Samuel	40, 41, 46, 48, 55	Belden } John	13, 235
Barber, John	108, 150	Beldin } Richard	237
Barnard, John	2, 186	Belding }	
Barnes, Abigail	210	Bell, Thomas	123
Joshua	344, 345	Bellingham, Richard	I, 11
Matthew	210	Bemon, see Beamon	
Bartlett, Abigail	28	Benjamin, John	312
George	297	Bennett, John	172
Robert	26, 173, 188	Benton, Andrew	249
Basto, George	269	Bette, Anne	395
Margaret	269	Henry	395
Batchelor	99, 183	John	395
Bates, Ro.	247	Mary	395
Beach, Benjamin	97	Ralfe	395
Mary	97	Ralph	398
Beale, Thomas	383	Bidwell, John	187
Beamon }	46, 68	Bifield, see Byfield	
Bemon } Symon	130	Bigelow } Abigail	281, 283, 332
Beckley }	214, 240	Biglow } Elizabeth	283
Becky } Abigail	226, 228	Isaac	281, 283, 284, 332
Ann	225, 226, 240, 241, 243	Jonathan	406
Benjamin	220, 222, 225	Mary	281, 283, 332
Comfort	223	Mehetable	281, 282, 283, 332
Deborah	226, 228	Samuel	281, 282, 283, 284, 332
Elizabeth	228	Timothy	281, 283, 284, 332
Frances	219	Bird } Elizabeth	18, 19, 20
Francis	220	Burd } Hannah	14, 19
Hannah	221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 228, 242, 243	James	13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20
John	215, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 243	Jonathan	17
Katherine	226, 227, 228	Joseph	13, 14, 15
Martha	225	Lydia	13, 14, 18, 20
Mary	221, 222	Mary	14, 19
Miriam	222	Mehetable	18, 19, 20
Nathaniel	220, 221, 222, 223		

	PAGE		PAGE
Bird, Rebecca	18, 19	Bliss, Lois	423
Sarah	19	Lydia	8
Thomas	11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20	Margaret	1, 5, 6, 7, 8
Birdsey, John	164, 249	Mary	8
Bishop	290	Nathaniel	5, 8, 69, 142
James	297	Patience	8
John	439, 440	Samuel	4, 7, 8, 34, 41, 43, 71
Bissell, Daniel	17	Sarah	4, 9, 41, 43
John	363	Thomas	1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9
Black } John	194, 195, 199	Blott, Joanna	201
Blacke } Susannah	194, 199	John	193, 196
Blakeman } Adam	75, 76, 77, 78, 79,	Lydia	201
Blackman } 80, 81, 82, 83, 87, 88, 89		Mary	184, 191, 199, 201
Blackeman } Benjamin	79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86	Robert	189, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201
Deliverance	79, 81, 82, 83	Sarah	199, 200, 201
Dorothy	82	Susan	197
Elizabeth	83, 85, 87, 89, 97	Susanna	199
Hannah	83, 84, 89	Thomas	197, 198
James	79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 97	Bolt, Frances	164, 248
Jane	76, 80, 81, 82, 84, 88, 89	Boosy, James	355
John	76, 79, 81, 82, 85	Booth	76, 79
Joseph	79, 82	Boreman, Samuel	217, 234, 235, 237, 253
Martha	52, 53, 57, 87, 88, 89	Boswell, James	235
Mary	79, 82, 83, 84, 89	Botsford, Henry	164, 248
Miriam	83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 97	Bouten, Ruth	97
Rebecca	83	Boutle, Henry	215
Samuel	79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 97	see also Bowtell	
Sarah	84, 89	Bower, Jonas	348
Zachariah	55, 87, 88, 89	Bowman, Nathaniel	221
Blanchard, George	388	Bowtell, James	396, 398
Thomas	386	Sarah	396, 398
Blancher, Thomas	390	see also Boutle	
Blinman, Richard	434	Bradford	99
Bliss }	5	Bradlye, William	308
Blise } Ann	8	Bradstreet	392
Blisse } Catharine	8, 142	Simon	375
Blysse } Elizabeth	4, 8, 9	Branch, Arthur	454
George	1	William	62
Hannah	4, 7, 9	Bread, Allen	334, 335, 337
Hester	8	Brewer, Daniel	123
Hesther	4, 8	Brewster, Nathaniel	216
John	4, 7, 8	Brian } see Bryan	
John Homer	1	Briant }	
Lawrence	4, 6, 7, 8, 25	Bridg, Edward	123

	PAGE		PAGE
Bridgman } James	23	Bryan, Ruth	300
Bridgeman } John	173, 180	Samuel	293, 303, 305, 379
Mary	173, 178, 180	Sarah	305
Sarah	157	Susannah	292, 293, 366
Thomas	245	Sybil	305, 376, 377, 379
Briscoe, Nathaniel	164, 249	Buck } Emanuel	235
Bristow, Richard	442	Bucke } Sarah	242
Bronson, Richard	317	Buckingham, Daniel	168
Brook, Abigail	43	Thomas	163, 248, 285
Brooke, Lord	351	Bull, John	456
Brooker, Caleb	387	Jonathan	380
Brooks }	95	Mary	455, 456
Brookes } Charles	388	Sarah	376, 377, 380
Brookess } Thomas	387	Thomas	365
William	249	Bunce, Elizabeth	409
Broughton, Mary	387	Sarah	408
Thomas	387	Thomas	13, 237, 409
Brown, Lydia	143	Burbank, Caleb	102
Browning	214	Martha	102
Bruen, Obadiah	429	Burd, see Bird	
Brunson	313, 318	Burgoit, Andrew	454
Abigail	318	Burke, Richard	191
John	204, 318	Sarah	191
Mary	204, 209	Burritt, William	77
Richard	317, 318	Burt } Abigail	27
Bruster, see Brewster		Burt } Elizabeth	157
Bryan } Abigail	293, 302, 305	Eulalia	39
Brian } Alexander	88, 164, 248, 271,	Henry	25, 34, 39, 125, 132, 133
Briant } 275, 277, 285, 286, 287, 288,		Henry M.	6
Bryant } 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294,		Jonathan	23, 32, 34, 48, 63, 64
295, 296, 297, 299, 303, 305,		Nathaniel	150
306, 307, 308, 365, 379		Patience	8
Anne	291, 292, 295	Sarah	73
Elizabeth	261, 295, 302, 303, 304,	Burwell, John	163, 248
306		Bush	56
Frances	293, 305	John	108
Hannah	305	Joseph	108
John	305	Bushnell, Francis	439
Joseph	302, 303, 304, 306	Butler, Abigail	423
Martha	303, 305, 376, 377, 379	Sibbil	423
Mary	271, 275, 278, 279, 294, 295,	William	186, 247
296, 301, 304, 306, 310, 316, 317,		Buttons	130
318, 350		Byfield }	190, 392
Mercy	295, 301, 302, 306	Bifield } Colonel	391
Richard	275, 277, 278, 287, 291, 292,		
293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299,		Cadwell, Abigail	228
300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306,		Lois	423
308, 316, 317, 318		Matthew	227, 228

PAGE	PAGE
Caffinch, John440	Chapin, Jonathan ..154, 156, 157, 158, 159
Cakebread, Hepzibah106	Josiah137, 140, 143
Margaret107	Lydia142, 143, 161
Calkins, see Caulkins	Mary143, 158, 161
Camp, Nicholas164, 165, 248	Mehitable143
Camfield } Matthew259, 260	Miriam161
Canfield } Samuel260	Nathaniel159
Sarah260	Orange143, 146, 147
Carey, Abigail283, 284	Ruth157
Joseph283	Samuel 34, 109, 115, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 180
Carelant, Nathaniel339	Sarah 51, 52, 142, 146, 154, 156, 157
Cartelyn } Nathaniel338	Shem159, 160
Cartelin } Philip338, 339	Sicely, see Cicely
Cartes, Mary170	Thomas 146, 147, 154, 155, 156, 158, 159, 160
Caulkins } Frances M.427, 434	Chaplin, Henry100
Calkins } Hugh434	Chapman, Ann8
Champney } Richard383, 387	Frederick W.434
Champnye }	Robert8, 454
Chandler, John373	Charles II. ...37, 44, 62, 145, 174, 232, 256, 344, 345, 370, 442
Chapin }134	Chatfield, Francis439
Chapen } Deacon 24, 33, 63, 67, 133,	Chauncey }206
Chaphine } 134	Chauncy } Israel82, 95
Abilene 136, 139, 140, 143, 145, 152, 153, 156, 157, 161, 168, 169, 170	Sarah96
Anna161	Cheeny, William372, 411, 412
Bethiah143	Chesholme, Thomas383
Caleb158, 159, 160, 161	Chester217, 251, 355
Catharine8, 142, 161	John221, 235
Cicely ..123, 136, 140, 141, 142, 144	Leo.251
David ..52, 138, 142, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159	Chester, Stephen224
Dorothy153, 156	Chidsey, John272
Ebenezer154, 156, 157	Chiny, see Cheeny
Eleanor110, 111	Chittenden, Rachel424
Eleazer111	William424, 439, 440
Elisha159, 161	Christmas, Bridget399
Elizabeth157	John398, 399
Experience107, 109, 111, 161	Christophers, Christopher427
Hannah 109, 143, 154, 156, 157, 160, 161, 178, 180	Church, John222
Henry ..136, 139, 140, 143, 151, 161	Sarah222
Japhet 46, 123, 130, 136, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160, 170	Clark }89, 306
John ...154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160	Clarke } Deacon165

	PAGE		PAGE
Clark, Dan.	233	Collins, Mary	366, 393
Elizabeth 26, 28, 270, 283, 416, 417,		Nathaniel ...	294, 366, 389, 393, 410
419		Samuel	384, 389, 393
George	163, 248	Sybil ..	366, 367, 373, 379, 384, 390,
James	96		393
Jane	89	Colman, Sarah	261
John 15, 16, 23, 27, 28, 63, 290, 419		Thomas	247, 257, 261
Jonas	269, 270	Colton } Quartermaster 32, 34, 64,	
Joseph	171	Coulton }	66, 68, 115
Mary	14, 26, 27	Abilene	161
Nathaniel	416, 418	Dinah	57
Robert	84, 89	George	24, 130
Sarah	83	Joseph	161
William	6, 107, 175	Mary	43
Clay, Joseph	456	Rebecca	52
Mary	456	Thomas	47, 148
Coe, Hannah	350	Conklin, Martha	332
Cogan, John	I, 11	Conney, John	308
Cogswell, Samuel	454, 455	Cook }	392
Coit } John ...	413, 421, 427, 428, 430,	Coocke } Captain	383
Coite }	431, 433, 434, 435, 436	Cooke } Alice	422, 424, 426, 449
Coitt } Joseph	427, 435, 436	Alles	450
Martha 408, 413, 420, 427, 428, 429,		Anna	451
431, 435, 436		Deliverance	450, 451
Mary	434, 435, 436	Eliasaph	450
Solomon	430	Elizabeth	446, 450
Cole, Jeames	362	Hannah	446
Colefax, William	235	Mehetable	450, 451
Coley, Abilene ..	136, 143, 145, 156, 157,	Samuel	450, 451
170		Sarah ..	446, 447, 449, 450, 451, 456
Anne	165, 167, 169, 170	Thomas 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442,	
Hannah	170	443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449,	
Mary	170	450, 451, 456	
Peter	168, 169, 170	Cooley	71
Samuel 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169,		Ensign	32, 66, 68, 115
170, 249, 294		Benjamin ...	24, 34, 109, 125, 130
Sarah	170	Bethia	143
Thomas	168, 169, 170	Daniel	109, 152
Collins }	385	Obadiah	108
Collens } Abigail	389, 393	Cooper	276, 301, 349
Daniel	384, 389, 393	Ensign	151
Edward 367, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387,		Lieutenant	32, 103, 115, 130
388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393		James	280
Francis	391	John	213, 307, 337
John	384, 389, 391, 393	Lydia	161
Margaret	391	Mary	43
Martha	389, 390, 391, 392, 393	Sarah	276

	PAGE
Cooper, Thomas ..24, 25, 117, 125, 132, 133, 135	
Timothy151, 158, 161	
Cornwell, Jacob419	
Mary416, 417, 419	
Corwin367	
Coulbron, WilliamI, 11	
Coulton, see Colton	
Crabb, Richard229, 230	
Craddock, Matthew386, 387, 388	
Crane, Benjamin235	
Henry235	
Crayfoote311	
Crofoot, John152	
Crow, John12	
Sarah408	
Crump, Lydia142	
Cruttenden, Abraham439	
Cullick, John233	
Cunliffe, Henry190	
Cunny89	
Sarah87, 89	
Curtis } John235	
Curtice } Joseph243, 244	
Mercy243	
Thomas234, 235, 247, 253	
Curwithy, Dickery364	
Cutting, John21	
Dampforth, Nicholas383	
Danforth264, 383	
Jonathan266	
Nicholas383, 401	
Samuel78	
Thomas384, 390	
Darby54, 55	
Davenport, John211, 271, 437, 440	
Day, Major108	
Ebenezer54	
John109	
Martha56, 57	
Mary43, 57	
Samuel56, 57	
Thomas48	

	PAGE
Deming } Comfort223	
Dement } David 238, 240, 241, 243,	
Deminge } 259	
Demming } Ebenezer 228, 238, 240,	
Demon } 241, 243	
Elizabeth228, 242	
Frances219	
Hannah222, 226, 228, 243	
Honour238, 239, 259, 260	
John ...219, 223, 225, 226, 228, 229,	
230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236,	
237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243,	
244, 245, 253, 259, 260	
Jonathan ...238, 239, 240, 242, 244,	
245	
Katherine228	
Mary242, 243	
Mercy243	
Rachel243	
Samuel 223, 225, 227, 238, 239, 240,	
241, 242, 243, 244, 245	
Sarah238, 242, 243	
Denton247	
Abigail44	
Daniel141	
Desbre, Thomas203	
see also Disborough	
Dewey, Daniel228	
Katherine228	
Diamonts, John171	
Dibble, Joanna120	
Dickinson } Catharine161	
Dickanson } Nathaniel250, 252	
Thomas101, 102	
Digbie, Joseph398	
Disborough }441	
Disberoe } Abigail210	
Disborow } Elizabeth 205, 208, 209	
Disbroe } Hannah210	
Disbrow } Isaac203	
Mary204, 205, 209	
Nicholas ...203, 204, 205, 206, 207,	
208, 209, 210	
Phebe210	
Samuel297, 441	
Sarah210	
see also Desbre	

	PAGE		PAGE
Dongan, Thomas	298, 299, 300	Eells, Martha	379
Dorchester	65	Nathaniel	426
Dolchester	Anthony 34, 49, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 115	Samuel	165, 168, 293, 294, 379
Benjamin	71, 73	Eggleston	Samuel 208, 210
Elizabeth	68, 72	Eglestone	Sarah 210
Hester	73	Eliot, John	183, 194
James	49, 62, 63, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73	see also Elyott	
John	49, 62, 63, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 108	Elithorp, Elizabeth	102
Martha	68, 73	Mary	102
Mary	71, 72, 73	Ellis, Edward	199, 200, 201
Sarah	43, 49, 52, 53, 60, 71, 72, 73	Sarah	199, 200, 201
Dosbry	208	Elmer, Edward	186
Doud, Sydney A.	443	Elsworth, Jeremiah	101, 102
Dowde, Henry	439	Mary	102
Douglas, William	435	Ely	Abigail 332
Drake, Job	59	Elye	John 289
John	59	Joseph	42
Samuel G.	183	Mary	43
Dudley, Abigail	455	Miriam	161
Deborah	455	Nathaniel	32, 64, 151
Elizabeth	455	Richard	289
Jedediah	455	Samuel	47
Mary	455, 456	William	289
Mehetable	455	Elyott, Jacob	I, 11
William	439, 455, 456	see also Eliot	
Dumbleton, John	34, 64	Ensign	David 176, 177
Dunster, Henry	385, 386	James	176, 178, 318
Durand, Elizabeth	303, 306	Ensing	Mehetable 176, 177, 181
John	303, 306	Thomas	176, 178
Dyall, Richard	337	Errington	269
Dyman, Rachel	242	Evance, John	317
		Everit, Richard	28, 29
		Eves, William	212
East, William	164, 249, 286, 288, 296, 306		
Eaton	287, 293, 298, 299, 307	Fairbanks, Deborah	209
Hannah	121	Fairchild	97, 290
Theophilus	211, 297	Fayrechild	Mary 97
Eccles, Ri.	264	Samuel	96
Edwards, Benjamin	180	Farmer, John	113
Dorothy	235	Farrett	338, 339
John	235	Foret	James 319, 320, 337, 339, 340
Thankful	178, 180	Farrington	347
Eells, Alice	426	Farington	Edmond 334, 335, 337
Ellis	425	John	337, 338, 339
		Thomas	337
		Faulkner, Deliverance	451
		Patrick	451

	PAGE		PAGE
Fellowes, Richard	186	Garnsey, Joseph	169, 170
Fenn }	291	Garrat, Daniel	204
Fenne } Benjamin ..164, 165, 249, 285		James	387
Robert	364	Gaylord } Alice	247, 260
Fenwick ...354, 356, 357, 437, 438, 440		Gaylerd } Hugh	247
George	252, 355	Samuel	171
Ferman, Sarah	294	William	59
Ferris, Jeffrey	237	Gibbens } William	313, 316, 352
Ferry } Charles	48	Gibins }	
Fere } John	47	Gibbs }	171
Fitch	365, 377	Gibbes } John	237
Ebenezer	17	Gibon, Edward	1, 11
Mary	364	Gidney	369
Samuel	292, 293, 305, 364	Gilbert }	89
Sarah	293, 304, 305	Gilberd } Catharine	142
Susanna	292, 364, 365	Elizabeth	242
Fletcher, John	164, 248	Hannah	87, 89
Flint	198	Henry	141
Flood } Abigail	210	John	65
Flodd } Robert	208, 210	Jonathan	358, 407, 408
Foote }	76, 243	Mary	407, 408
Foot } Nathaniel	151, 250	Thomas	139, 142, 235
Forbes ..5, 38, 39, 60, 137, 138, 180, 181,		Gleson, Isaack	34
191		Glover	65, 134
Ford, Thomas	233	Pelatiah	35, 47, 49, 134
Fordham, Abraham	309	Rebecca	386
John	280	Richard	386
Joseph	278, 280, 309, 310	Godwyn, see Goodwin	
Martha	278	Goffe } Edward	383
Mary ..277, 278, 280, 304, 310, 343		Gofe } Philip	235
Robert	343, 345	William	388
Foret, see Farrett		Goite, John	433
Foster	75, 269	Joseph	428
Christopher	280	see also Coit	
Edward	8, 144	Goldsmith	326
Hesther	8	Goldston, Henry	312
Fowler, Lieutenant	290	Goodwin }	314
John	108, 109, 110, 297	Godwyn } Elizabeth 209, 395, 396,	
William 163, 164, 215, 248, 285, 286		Gooddinge } 398, 399	
Fox, Thomas	264	Goodinge } Nathaniel 82, 209, 243,	
Francis, Robert	235	Goodwing } 244, 261, 367, 374, 378,	
French, John	11	380	
William	383	William 208, 209, 234, 395, 396,	
Ganners, Mary	434	397, 398, 399, 400	
Gardiner, Elizabeth	343	Gookin, Nathaniel	269, 270
Garnsey, Hannah	168, 169, 170	Gosmer } John	324, 341
		Gosmore }	

	PAGE		PAGE
Gould, John	451	Hall } Deacon	372
Mehtable	451	Halle } Ann	456
Gove, Mary	266	Edward	456
Grant } Mathew	172	Elizabeth	444, 445, 446
Graunt } Seth	186	Jacob	426
Susanna	171, 172	John	402, 445
Grave } George	241, 245	Mary	423, 456
Graves } Isaack	42	Robert	200
John	14	Samuel	215, 445, 446
Mary	44	Susannah	425, 426
Nathaniel	235	Thomas	444, 445, 449, 450
Sarah	43, 242	William	439, 443
Gray, Hugh	379	Halsey, Abigail	327, 329, 330, 332, 350
Sybil	379	Ann	324, 325, 329
Green	201, 213	Cornelius	331, 332
John	193, 194, 199	Daniel	323, 325
Greenhill } Samuel	311, 312	David	327, 328, 329, 331
Greenehill } Thomas	311	Elizabeth	325, 328, 343
Gregory }	29	Ephraim	331, 332
Grigory } Henry	28, 29	Hannah	329, 330, 332
Judah	28	Isaac	278, 280, 281, 282, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 350
Gregson } Jane	374	Jeremiah	327, 328, 329, 331
Grigson } Phebe	366, 374, 380	Joanna	325
Thomas	374, 378	Jonathan	327, 329, 331
Grenville, Richard	333	Josiah	327, 328, 331
Griffin, Hugh	277	Martha	332
Grigory, see Gregory		Mary	325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 350
Grigson, see Gregson		Mehtable	278, 283, 332
Grimes, Henry	406	Nathaniel	327, 328, 329, 331
Griswold, Edward	359	Phebe	323, 327, 328, 329
Matthew	429	Sarah	328
Michael	216, 235	Silvanus	331
Groome	88	Stephen	332
Edward	84, 88, 97	Thomas	319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 334, 335, 337, 343
Mary	88	Timothy	332
Miriam	83, 84, 88, 89, 96, 97	Hamlin }	374, 375
Grosvenor, Sarah	120	Hamblin } John	380, 411, 415, 417
Groves	76, 79	Sarah	380
Philip	76	Hammond, Abigail	393
Gunn, Jasper	164, 167, 248	Lawrence	393
Mehtable	176, 177, 181	Hanchett, Thomas	27, 117
Nath.	14	Hand, Mary	328
Thomas	176, 177		
Guttridge, Richard	439		
Hakes, John	171		

	PAGE		PAGE
Hannam, William	171	Hickson, Sarah	409
Hannum, John	178	Walter	409
Harding, Robert	I, 11	Higby, Edward	364
Harker, William	319, 334, 335, 337, 338, 339	Higginson, John	83, 441
Harmon	69	Mary	83
Harman	Elizabeth 68	Hildreth, Ephraim	282
Hormon	John 69, 71, 72, 73, 144	Hill	251, 354, 355
Joseph	69, 117	Hills	Charles 427
Mary	71, 72, 73	Valentine	386
Samuel	69, 144	William	352, 401
Harries, Gabriel	435	Hilton, Edward	351
see also Harris		Hinckley, Thomas	374
Harriman	272, 294	Hinman, Edward	85
Anne	304	Hannah	84
Hannah	293, 303, 305	Hinsdale, Barnabas	409
John	274, 303, 304, 305	Mary	180
Samuel	304	Sarah	409
Harris, Daniel	411	Hixton	406
Elizabeth	97	Hitchcock	215, 223
Martha	436	Hitchcocke	Edward 213
William T.	263	Hannah	141, 143
see also Harries		John	136, 140, 141, 143, 146, 148, 150, 151, 152, 154
Harrison	John 235	Mathias	213
Harison	Thomas 215	Sarah	71
Harrod	79, 80	Hoadly	John 439, 441
James	82	Hodely	
Hart, Sergeant	13	Hollingsworth	Elizabeth 261, 295,
John	255	Hollingworth	302
Thomas	16	Richard	302
Harvy, Edmond	164, 249	Hollister	233, 234, 253, 259
Harwood, James	80	Hollester	Joane 235
Haslerigg, Arthur	351	Joanna	260
Hatly, Philip	164, 248	John	234, 235, 253, 260
Hawkins, Anthony	171, 172	Holmes, Joseph	388
Hawley	76, 79, 295	Holton, William	129, 173, 188
Hawly	Joseph 76, 94, 95, 180	Holyoke	7, 30, 60, 61, 133, 138
Miriam	94	Holioak	Mrs. 134
Hayman	392	Holiock	Lieutenant 129
Haynes	251, 355, 358, 362, 363	Holiocke	Eliazer 115, 127
Haines	John 341, 353, 361	Holioke	Elitzur 125, 128
Heynes	Joseph 369	Hollyock	Elizur 25, 61, 64, 66, 103,
Hayward, Anna	121	Hollyocke	129
James	121	John	34, 64, 148, 150
Mary	121	Samuel	37
Heaton, William	204	Hooker	133, 134
Henrison, John	144	Samuel	367

	PAGE		PAGE
Hooker, Thomas	78, 312, 313, 360, 361, 362, 367, 403	Howell, Margaret	342
Hopkins	75, 251, 313, 355, 358, 364, 372, 373, 400, 401, 402	Margery	342, 343
Edward	341, 353, 356, 357, 359, 361, 362	Martha	350
Stephen	14	Mary	276, 277, 278, 280, 303, 304, 308, 310, 327, 328, 343, 350
Hormon, see Harmon		Matthew	328, 331, 349, 350
Horton, Anna	161	Nathaniel	349, 350
John	161	Phebe	329
Mary	161	Prudence	349, 350
Horsford	61	Richard	325, 342, 343
Hosmer	Stephen 375, 407	Sarah	343
Hosmore	Thomas 12	Stephen	349
Osmor		Susanna	348, 349, 350
Hotten, John C.	21, 27, 400	Sybil	278
Hough	434	Theophilus	349, 350
Atterton	383	Zerviah	328
Housegoe, John	439	Howkins, Anthony	171, 172
How, Daniel	319, 320, 321, 334, 335, 337, 339	Hubbard	Abigail 443
James	123	Hubburt	George 164, 248
Jeremiah	213	Samuel	257
Howard, Robert	59, 60	William	114, 438
Howell	309, 319, 329	Hudson, Mary	328, 330
Captain	274	Hull, John	200
Abigail	328, 329, 330, 332, 350	Hunt, Captain	297
Abraham	349, 350	Mary	181
Ann	350	Hurd, John	80
Arthur	342, 343, 349	Hurlbut	240, 242
Edmund	342, 343	Hurlburt	John 243
Edward	280, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 350	Hurlbutt	Mary 243
Eleanor	342, 343	Meheable	422
Elizabeth	325, 343	William	187
Ellinor	342	Hutchinson	392, 393
Ephraim	349, 350	Isbell	434
Eunice	328	Jackson	Daniel 17
Frances	342	Jacson	William 99, 101
George R.	323, 324, 335, 337, 342, 343	Janes II.	298, 300
Hannah	327, 328, 329, 343, 350	Duke of York	298, 323
Henry	342, 349	Ann	350
Hezekiah	329	Thomas	346, 350
John	276, 280, 304, 309, 310, 329, 330, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350	Janes	Ruth 157
		Jeanes	William 27, 187
		Jenners, Mary	434
		Jess, William	171
		Jessup	John 247, 323
		Jessop	

	PAGE		PAGE
Jewett	101	Kerton, Thomas	455
Joseph	102	Kicherell } Martha	60, 68, 73
Joane }		Kitchwell } Samuel	60, 68, 72
Joanes } see Jones		Killburne, John	235
Joens }		Kimball, Sarah	113, 120
Johns	23	Kimberley	212
Katharine	25	King, Benjamin	105
Johnson	259	John	280, 366
Abiah	425, 426	Mary	143
Elijah	283	Sarah	366
Henry	426	Kingson, Henry	439
Mary	283	Kirby, Joseph	347, 349, 416
Susannah	421, 423	Kitchell } Robert	439, 440
Thomas	421, 423	Kichell } Samuel	442
William	446, 448	Kitchill }	
Jones }	271	Kitchwell, see Kicherell	
Joane } Ann	324, 325	Knowlton, Joseph	50
Joanes } Edward	324, 325	Kyrtland, Nathaniel	337
Joens } Griffen	61	Philip	337
Griffith	61, 69	Lamb, Deborah	53
Hannah	297	Joanna	43
Lewes	235	Martha	51, 53
Thomas	439	Rebecca	19, 20
William	297, 374	Samuel	17, 18, 19, 52, 53
Jorden, John	439	Lambert, Edward R. 166, 167, 285, 286,	287
Judd }	16	Lane, John	164, 249, 296
Jugg } Benjamin	15	Langhton, George	5, 69
John	16	Larkin, Edward	196
Sylvester 5, 60, 129, 137, 180, 181,	191, 404	Latimer, Rebecca	261
Thomas	185, 453	Laughton, George	5, 69
William	15	Lawrance, Thomas	163, 248
Judson, Elizabeth	301	Lechford, Thomas	333
Jeremiah	77	Lee, Walter	188
Sarah	343	Leeds	113
William	213	Leete }	441, 446
Jugg, see Judd		Leet } Abigail	228
Keep, John	63	Leette } Andrew	448
Kelsey } Hannah	210	Caleb	228
Kelsy } John	208, 210	John	297
Phebe	210	William 438, 439, 440, 441, 443, 447	
William	210	Leonard, Benjamin	150
Kent, Dudley	109	John	23
Martha	121	Mary	8
Samuel	105, 121	Lester	434
Keny, William	427	Andrew	434

	PAGE		PAGE
Leverett }	392	Marrett, Abigail	269
Leverit } John	198, 279, 391	Hannah	269
Levit } Mary	399, 408, 409	John	269
Levitt } William	398, 399	Marshfield } Catharine	140, 142
Lewis, Edmund	17	Mashfield } Josias	34
Lindon, Hannah	446, 447	Samuel ...23, 32, 34, 37, 40, 64, 66,	140, 142
Henry	447		
Rosamond	447	Marson, Nicholas	453
Ling	212, 213	Martin	214
Loomis } Jonathan	208	Marvin, Mary	393
Lummis } Joseph ...396, 397, 398, 399		Mason, Captain251, 354, 355, 359	
Lumys } Marie	396	Ann	456
Mary	398, 399	Elizabeth	456
Loper, Jane	443	John	456
Lord	206, 233	Jonathan	456
Robert	101	Mary	455, 456
Samuel	455	Nicholas	453, 454, 455, 456
Thomas	235	Sarah	446, 447, 450, 456
Lovelace	345	Thomas	171
Loveridge, William	371	Mather	174, 187, 207
Lovett }	199, 200	Cotton	75, 393
Lovet } Daniel	200, 201	Increase	205
Joanna	201	Matthews, John	23, 25, 69
Ludlam, Henry	346	Maulbe, see Maltby	
Ludlow }	75, 76, 91	McKinstry, Alfred W.	111
Ludlowe } Roger	363	Eunice	111
Lumbard, John	69	John	111
Lummys, see Loomis		Meades	434
Lyman, John	180	Mephram, John	439, 441
Mindwell	178, 180	Merrick } Hannah	26
Richard	129	Merick } Mary	26
Lynde	392	Sarah	26, 27
Lyon, Henry	249	Thomas	21, 26, 27
		see also Mirick	
Maltby } John 275, 277, 278, 279, 294,		Metcalf, Mehetable	143
Malbee } 304, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310		Miget, see Mygatt	
Maltbie } Mary 271, 275, 277, 278, 279,		Miles, Richard	164, 248
Maulbe } 294, 304, 306, 308, 309, 310,		see also Mills	
	350	Miller, Benjamin	278
William	307	Dorothy	156
Manning }	388	Obadiah	150, 156
Maning } Captain	442	Thomas	32
John	288	Millerd, John	367
William	265, 269	Minor, Clement	431, 432
Mansfield, Richard	213, 214	Martha	431, 432
Markham, Daniel	388	Mirick } John	150
		Mirack } Samuel	110

	PAGE
Mirick, Thomas	23, 48
see also Merrick	
Mitchell, Jonathan ..	264, 265, 367, 389
Matthew	251, 257
Mix, John	301, 309
Stephen	236
Mole, see Mould	
Moody }	240, 392
Moodey } John	242, 401
Joshua	367, 391, 392, 393
Martha	393
Samuel	242, 391
Sarah	242, 392
Moore }	328
More } Dorothy	82
Elizabeth	328
Golden	387
John	341
Sarah	327, 328
Morgan }	240, 242
Morgen } David	48, 49
Morgin } Elizabeth	9
Experience	112
Hannah	19, 20, 161
Isaac	48
James	429
John	161, 242, 243
Joseph	56, 57, 112
Lucas	112
Lydia	19, 20
Mary	56, 57
Mercy	243
Miles	9, 37, 64, 65, 115, 145
Nathaniel	7, 18, 19
Pelatiah	18, 19, 20
Rachel	243
Samuel	243
Sarah	243
Tryphena	112
Morrell, Hannah	270
Morris, John	378
Mould, Christian	430, 432
Hester	430, 431, 432
Hugh ..	413, 415, 420, 421, 427, 428,
429, 430, 431, 432, 436	
Jane	430, 432

	PAGE
Mould, Martha	408, 413, 420, 427, 430,
	431, 432, 436
Mary	419, 429, 430, 431
Susannah ..	419, 420, 422, 424, 430,
	431
Moxon	24, 124, 132, 134, 135
George	132
Mulford, John	346
Munde, Mary	26
Munn } Abigail	27, 39, 43
Mun } Benjamin ..	23, 30, 35, 39, 48,
	203
Nathaniel	156
Sarah	156
Munson	214
Thomas	308
Murray, James A. H.	101
Mygatt } Jacob	366
Migett } Joseph	3, 4, 12
Mary	242
Sarah	366
Mylls, Richard	76
see also Miles	
Naish, Thomas	439
Needham } Edmond	334, 335, 337
Needam }	
Newberry }	374
Nuberry } Benjamin	59
Newell, Mehetable	20
Simon	20
Thomas	337
William	264, 366, 367, 379, 390,
	393
Newman	213, 214, 309
Newton, Mary	306
Roger	294
Niccolls	406
General	345
Nichols, Isaac	277
Sarah	82, 97
Siborn	353
Nicoll, Richard	298
see also Nyccols	
Nisbet, Mungo	303, 305
Sarah	303, 305
Noble, Thomas	144

	PAGE		PAGE
Norris }	368	Parker, Richard	I, II
Norice } Edward	367, 368	Parmelee } John ...	439, 442, 450, 456
North	14	Parmely } Mary	456
John	14, 15, 16, 453	Parmelin }	
Mary	13, 14	Permely }	
Northrop } Joseph ..	87, 88, 89, 249,	Parsons }	7, 34, 68
Northrup }	250	Parson } Benjamin ...	23, 32, 34, 64
Miriam	87, 88, 89	Hugh	69
Norton } Captain	117	Joseph	8, 173
Norten } Elizabeth	456	Mary	4, 8
Fran:	247	Samuel	34, 179
John	15, 16, 448	Sarah	73
Thomas	439, 456	Thomas	104, 105, 171, 172
Nott, John	217, 235, 260	Pattysen, Edward	213
Noyse, James	371	Paul, Daniel	214
Nuberry, see Newberry		Peacocke, John	164, 165, 249
Nyccols, William	435	Pearson, Henry	339
see also Nichols		see also Pierson	
Oakes, Urian	265, 391	Peck, Paul	2
Odell, Richard	337	William	272
Ogden	349	Peintre, see Pantry	
Oldag, Richard	171	Pell	291
Olmstead, James	312, 313	Pelletreau, William S.	278
Orcutt, Samuel	77, 80, 90, 94	Pellum }	383
Osborne } John	113, 114	Pellm }	
Ossborne }		Pengilly, Ensign	117, 119
Osmer, see Hosmer		John	108, 117
Oviatt }	292	Penn, William	292
Ovyatt } Thomas	294	Pensawits	338
Paige, Lucius R.	265, 383, 400	Perkins	259
Painter, Mercy	120	Permely, see Parmelee	
Palmer, Abigail	120	Peyntree, see Pantry	
Timothy	120	Phelps, William	59, 256
Pantry } Hannah	318	Philip, King	147, 290
Pantry } John	316, 317, 318	Phillips, Colonel	392
Pantree } Margaret	317, 318	Pickard, John	101
Peyntree } Mary ...	275, 295, 296, 301,	Pickett, John	77
Peyntrey }	304, 306, 316, 318	Pierce, Mark	384
William 296, 301, 311, 312, 313, 314,		Pierpont, James	309
315, 316, 317, 318		Pierson, Henry	339, 345, 347, 350
Parke, Robert	252	Susannah	349, 350
Parker, Jonathan	429	see also Pearson	
Margery	361, 362	Pike, John	392
		Sarah	392
		Pinchon, see Pynchon	

	PAGE		PAGE
Pitkin, Elizabeth	381	Pyncheon, John 4, 24, 25, 26, 37, 38, 39,	
Nathaniel	381	41, 42, 48, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 68, 103,	
William	233	115, 126, 127, 128, 129, 132, 136, 137,	
Pitman, Mary	89	138, 146, 147, 148, 150, 152, 156	
Samuel	89	Mary	366
Place, Thomas	1	William	4, 6, 29, 137
Plaintayne, William	197	Quilter, Mark	113
Plane, William	439	Randall, Abraham	171
Platt, Josiah	305	Ranney }	416
Richard	164, 248	Ranie } Rebecca	419
Sarah	305	Rawson, Edward	200
Plum } John	430	Rayner, Thurston	251, 257, 344, 348
Plumb } Robert	249, 250	Reese, John	333
Pomeroy, John	180	Reeve } Thomas	23, 134, 135
Mindwell	180	Reive }	
Pond, Abigail	209	Remington, Jonathan	266, 269
Porter, Anne	398, 399	Rescoe, see Ruscoe	
John	398, 399	Richards, James	289
William S.	210	Thomas	2
Post, Richard	347	Richardson } Amos	434
Pratt, Elizabeth	180	Richarsen } Ezekiel	196
Lydia	143	Riley } John	217, 235, 257
Prentice, Henry	269, 270	Rily }	
John	428, 429	Roberts } Hugh	434
Mary	269	Robertes } Peter	109
Preston	190	William	166, 294
Samuel	300	Robins	264
Prince	392, 393	Mary	235
Pritchard } Elizabeth	120	Robinson, Thomas	448
Pritchett } Nathaniel	141	Roceter, see Rosseter	
William	117, 120	Rockwell, Joseph	282
Prout, John	278	Samuel	171, 172, 173
Sybil	278	William	171, 172
Prudden } Anne	167, 170	Roe, Hugh	103
Pruden } Elizabeth	170	Rogers } James	287
James	163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 170,	Roggers } John	164, 248
248		Jonah	280
Peter	163, 164, 248, 285, 317	Richard	396
Purton, Elizabeth	198	Roose, David	282
Putnam, Eben	264	Root, Dorothy	153
Pyncheon }	7, 128, 132, 133	Thom.	186
Pinchon } Captain	32, 128, 129	Rosseter }	355
Pyinchion } Major	32, 34, 40, 64, 66,	Roceter } Bray	59
139, 148, 150		Ruggles, Thomas	449
Amy	152		

	PAGE		PAGE
Rusco } Ammy	328	Schout	338
Ruscoe } Elizabeth	327, 328	Scott	7, 14
Rescoe } John	364	Edmund	14
Nathaniel	187, 328	Hannah	13, 14
Rebecca	364	John	7, 9
Russell	392	Sarah	9
Abigail	376, 377, 380	Thomas	313
Dorothy	82	Scottow, Rebecca	83
James	214	Sarah	83
Jane	89	Scranton, Erastus	164, 285
Janet	87	Scrivener, Bartholomew	396
John	205, 207, 234, 235, 236, 253, 257, 378	Seamer, see Seymour	
Joseph	89	Searles } George	89, 90
Noadiah	417	Serls } Mary	87, 89
Phebe	378	Sears, see Sayre	
Richard	387	Sequasson	358
Samuel	380	Serls, see Searles	
Ryly, see Riley		Sewall	392
Sables }	3	Samuel	373, 391, 392
Sabells } John	2, 3	Seymour } Richard	204
Sackett, John	136	Seamer }	
Sadler, John	235	Sheafe, Jacob	441
Saffin, John	373	Sheldon } Ebenezer	178, 181
Saiers, see Sayre		Shelden } Eliezar	180
Saltonstall, Richard	351, 359, 389	Sheldin } Elizabeth	180
Robert	359	Shelding } Hannah 109, 156, 157, 161, 180	
Samford, Thomas	163, 248, 296	Isaac	171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 188, 189, 190, 191
see also Sanford		John	157, 178, 179, 180
Samwas, Richard	171	Jonathan	176, 177, 178, 181
Sandrs, Willam	282	Joseph	178, 179, 180
Sanford } Andrew	294	Mary	173, 175, 176, 177, 180, 181, 191
Sandford } Thomas	77, 165	Mehetable	176, 177, 179, 181
Zachariah	241	Mercy	176, 181
see also Samford		Mindwell	180
Saunderson, Robert	200	Ruth	180
Savage, Christian	431, 432	Samuel	178, 179, 181
Elizabeth	419	Sarah	180
James	183, 210, 263, 318	Thankful	180
William	431, 432	Thomas	177, 178, 179, 180
Say & Seal, Lord	351	Shep, Sam.	383
Sayre	343	Shepard, Deborah	209, 419
Saies } Daniel	282	Edward	208, 209
Sairs } Job 319, 334, 335, 337, 338, 339			
Sayer } Thomas ...	334, 335, 337, 343		
Says }			

	PAGE		PAGE
Shepard, Elizabeth	208, 209	Smith, Hue	106
John	208, 209	Hugh	99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 107
Mary	209	John	88, 89, 269, 419
Samuel	384	Jonathan	235
Sarah	209	Joseph	107, 235
Thomas	367, 386, 389	Margaret	107
Violet	209	Martha	102
Sherman	85	Mary	99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 106, 110, 111
Ed.	229	Miriam	88, 89
John	164, 249	Nicholas	86
Samuel	94, 277, 289	Noah	109
Sibley, John L.	83, 263, 271, 367, 393	Rebeckah	235
Sikes	71	Richard	235, 321, 376
Sixes	Corporal 117	Samuel	16, 100, 102, 103, 105, 106, 107, 232, 252
Sykes	Encrease 71	Sara	102
Syds	Incres 34	Sarah	102, 104, 106, 107, 120, 269, 417, 419
James	108	Thomas	448
Nathaniel	55	Tryphena	110, 112
Richard	23, 125	William	349
Samuel	108	Southwell, Mary	181
Victory	117	Spencer	105
Simpson	170	Deborah	227, 228
Mary	168, 170	Elizabeth	281, 283, 284, 332
Sixes, see Sikes		John	281, 283
Sloss, John	300	Mary	209
Slow	Elizabeth 170	Obadiah	208, 209
Slough	William 170, 249	Samuel	118, 227, 228
Smith	61, 349, 362, 375	Thomas	103, 186, 228
Smyth	Lieutenant 125	Squire, Thomas	196
Agnes	110, 111	Stallyon, Edward	428
Arthur	184	Stanborough, Ann	329
Catharine	110, 112	Josias	334, 335, 337, 347
David	106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 161	Standish	Eunice 240
Dorothy	82	Standig	Sarah 240
Edward	102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 110, 120	Thomas	230, 234, 235, 237, 240, 253
Eleanor	111	Unis	240
Elizabeth	18	Stanley	Caleb 16, 417
Eunice	110, 111	Stanly	Nathaniel 407
Experience	107, 109, 110, 111, 112, 161	Timothy	311, 312
Hannah	102	Starr, Comfort	313
Henry	4, 125, 126, 127, 203, 253, 362	Jonathan	430
Hepzibah	106	Staunton, Thomas	353
Hew	100		

	PAGE		PAGE
Stebbins	178, 383	Steele, John	15
Stebbein	Lieutenant 32, 34, 35, 36,	Ledia	14
Stebbens	42, 64	Lydia	13
Stebbin	Sergeant 30, 32, 33, 35, 36	Samuel	15, 16
Stebbines	Abigail 27, 28, 39, 42, 43,	Steiner, Bernard C.	444
Stebbing	44	Stephens, John	428
Stebbings	Ann 28	Sterlinx, Lord	338
Stebine	Benjamin ..40, 41, 42, 44,	Stevens, John	428, 430, 436, 443
Stebing	48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56,	Mary	436
Stebins	57, 88, 89	Miriam	222
Stibbins	Benoni 26	Roger	333
Stibing	Deborah 53	Stewart, Robert	77
Stibings	Dinah 57	Stidson, Will	196
Ebenezer	50, 51, 52, 55	Stiles	83, 89
Edward	12, 41, 42, 43, 49, 186, 318,	Stilles	Benjamin 84
	365, 383	Styles	Ephraim84, 87, 88
Elizabeth	21, 27, 28, 56	Frances	84
Francis	55, 56, 57	Francis	84
Hannah	27, 38, 39, 43, 44, 51, 53,	Hannah	84
	180	John	171, 172
Joanna	43	Mary	84
John	21, 25, 26, 27, 28, 50, 51, 52,	Samuel	84
	53	Sarah	84
Joseph	39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46,	Thomas	84
	47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 71, 72,	Stocking	Daniel417, 432
	73, 149	Stockin	Jane431, 432
Mabel	51	Samuel	412
Martha	52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 88, 89	Stoddard, Bethia	244
Mary	43, 44, 56, 57	John	233, 243, 244
Mehetable	52	Joshua	244
Mercy	56, 57	Mary	243
Miriam	56, 57	Mercy	243, 244
Rebecca	52	Nathaniel	244
Rowland	21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27,	Stone, Jehiel	424
	28, 44	John	439
Samuel	26, 40, 41, 42, 43	Mary	423
Sarah	21, 25, 27, 28, 43, 49, 50, 51,	Ruth	424
	52, 53, 71, 72, 73, 157	Samuel	234, 360, 361, 362, 365, 369,
Thomas	21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29,		370, 403
	30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39,	William	439, 443
	40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 48, 51, 52, 115	Stonhill, Henry	163, 248
Vashti	56	Stoughton	392
Stebman, Rob.	383	William	47, 390, 391
Stedman	264	Stow	416
Steele	12, 233	Hester	432
Steel	James372	Samuel	410, 432
Steele	Jo.313, 314	Thomas	417

	PAGE
Stratton, Hannah	330
see also Stretton	
Stream }	170
Streame } Ensign	165
Mary	169, 170
Street, Nicholas	271
Stretton, Hannah	328, 330, 332
Strickland	209
Elizabeth	205, 209
Ephraim	205
John	205
Jonathan	205
Joseph	205, 208
Thwaite	205, 209
Strong, Hannah	102
John	102, 103
Jonathan	52
Mehetable	51, 52
Ruth	178, 180
Samuel	180
Sarah	52
Suggusha	218
Sumner, William	412
Sweetser, Seth	196
Swinge, Peter	144
Sykes } see Sikes	
Syks }	
Tailer } see Taylor	
Tailor }	
Talcott }	313, 375
Talcot } John 206, 207, 216, 256, 405	
Tallcott } Samuel	241
Tapp }	212
Tap } Edmund ... 163, 164, 248, 285	
Tappe } Jane	261
Taylor }	287
Tailer } Elizabeth	281, 283
Tailor } James	144, 151, 158
John .. 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268,	
269, 270, 271, 274, 275, 278, 279,	
309, 388	
Jonathan	54, 69, 117
Joseph 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274,	
275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281,	
282, 283, 284, 304, 309, 310, 332	

	PAGE
Taylor, Katharine .. 264, 266, 269, 270,	
271, 274, 278, 279	
Mary .. 269, 271, 274, 276, 278, 279,	
304, 309, 310, 350	
Mehetable 278, 280, 281, 282, 283,	
332	
Sarah	409
Stephen	406, 409
Terramugus	218
Terrel, Roger	249
Hannah	160
Terry } Samuel	9
Terrey } Sarah	9
Stephen	161
Thomas	157, 160, 337
Thomas	183
Benjamin	34
John	79
Rowland	32, 103, 115, 142
Sarah	140, 142
Thompson }	132, 320, 435
Thomson } Ambrose	86
Tompson } Benjamin F.	338
Tomson } John 301, 306, 307	
Katharine	261
Sara	209
Thomas	5, 6
William	261
Thrall, Timothy	105
Tibballs, Thomas	164, 249
Tidmarsh, M. E.	280
Tilton, Peter	171, 172
Ting, William	I, 11
Todd } John	89, 102
Tod } Sarah	89
Tomkins, Micah	164, 249
Tomlinson, Henry	296
Tompson } see Thompson	
Tomson }	
Topping	272, 273
Sarah	328
Thomas	164, 248, 290, 345
Tosier }	199, 200, 201
Tosior }	
Towsley, Hannah	51, 53
Mary	106, 107
Matthew	106, 107

	PAGE		PAGE
Towsley, Mercy	120	Tuttle, Joseph	309
Michael	53	Richard	318
Tracy, Thomas	76	William	317, 318
Treat } 234, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 291,		Tyler, William	294
Trat	355		
Tratt } Alc	235, 253	Uffett } Thomas ..164, 165, 166, 249	
Trott } Alce	258	Uffite	
Trotte } Alice	247, 253, 260, 261	Uffoots }	
Alis	258	Uncas	355
Elizabeth	261, 304	Underwood, Hannah	269
Frances	303, 305		
Honour	238, 239, 260	Van Curler, Jacobus	338
James	235, 257, 258, 259, 261	Vangoodenhouse, Samuel	307
Jane	250, 261	Van Tienhoven, Cornelius	338
John H.	238, 247, 260	Vere, Mary	437
Joanna	260		
Joseph	303, 305	Wadsworth	374, 375
Katharine	261	William	12, 233, 400
Mathias	235	Waird, Nathaniel	186
Rebecca	261	Wakelin, Henry	80
Richard 234, 235, 238, 247, 248, 249,		Wakely, James	235
250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256,		Wakeman	217
257, 258, 259, 260, 261		Walford, William	193
Robert 247, 248, 249, 250, 259, 261,		Walker, Elizabeth	96, 97
304, 370		Jacob	97
Samuel	250, 261	Joseph	94
Sarah	260, 261	Robert	200
Trowbridge } Hannah	381	Waller, William	429
Trowbridg } Thomas	290	Walton, Henry	334, 335, 337
Thomas R.	287	Ward }	354
Trumbull } Hannah	102	Warde } Nathaniel	3, 4
Trumble } James R. ..175, 176, 187,		Thomas	301
188		Wareham }	370
John	101	Warham } John	59
Jonathan	255	Warren, William	371
Joseph	102, 103, 104	Warriner	61
Judah	103	Warrener } James	48
Turin, Daniel	199, 201	Warrinar } Rebecca	19
Lydia	201	William	19, 23, 29, 30
Turner, William	147	Warner } Andrew	12
Turrell } Daniel	201	Warnor } Sarah	180
Turell } Lydia	201	Washburn, Mary	84
Tuttle }	213	Watson, Caleb	407
Tuttell } George F.	318	Mary	407
Tuttill } Hannah	318	Robert	171, 172
		Wats, Sergeant	13

	PAGE
Wau Wott	218
Webb }	177, 271
Web }	
Webster } ..313, 314, 352, 355, 362, 365	
Webbster } Lieutenant	406
Ann	243
Hannah	226, 227, 228, 243
John	361
Robert 226, 227, 228, 233, 243, 259,	260
Welbee, George 319, 334, 335, 337, 338	
Welde	183
Welles }	75, 85, 254, 356
Wells } Hugh	217, 235, 258
Weels } John	221, 239
Lemuel A.	217
Samuel	216, 234, 259
Thomas76, 233, 351, 352, 354	
Welsh } Thomas ...163, 165, 248, 285	
Welch }	
Westwood }	12
Westhood } William	186
Whalley, Edward	388
Wheeler	76, 77
Elizabeth	83, 95, 97
Joanna	97
Mary	95, 97
Miriam83, 85, 88, 89, 94, 95, 97	
Moses 76, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 91,	92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97
Nathan	96
Richard A.	83
Ruth	97
Samuel 84, 86, 87, 88, 94, 95, 96, 97	
Sarah	97
Thomas	163, 248, 249
Timothy	387
White } Ensign	414
Whighte } Aaron	425
Abiah	426
Abigail	350, 423
Alice	422, 424, 426
Alles	450
Anna	397, 398, 399
Barbara	426

	PAGE
White, Bridget ..395, 396, 397, 398, 399	
Daniel 398, 406, 407, 408, 413, 415,	416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422,
423, 424, 425, 426, 431, 450	
Deborah	419
Elizabeth 395, 398, 399, 408, 409,	413, 415, 419, 420
Ellis	425
Ephraim	282
Henry	212
Hugh	421, 423, 425
Isaac	421, 423, 425
Jacob ..404, 405, 406, 409, 413, 415,	416, 417, 418, 419
Jedediah	425, 426
John 7, 397, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403,	404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410,
415, 416, 419, 423	
Jonathan	424, 425, 426
Joseph 413, 415, 416, 417, 419, 421,	423, 431
Lois	423
Martha 350, 408, 413, 414, 415, 430,	431, 436
Mary ..398, 399, 408, 409, 415, 417,	419, 423, 431
Mehetable	422
Nathaniel ..396, 397, 399, 403, 406,	407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413,
414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420,	421, 422, 430, 431, 436
Philip	399, 408
Rachel	424
Rebecca	419
Robert395, 396, 397, 398, 399	
Ruth	424
Sarah ..398, 406, 407, 408, 409, 415,	417, 419, 426
Susannah ..419, 420, 421, 422, 423,	424, 426, 431
Sybil	423
Whitfield }	437, 438
Whitfeild } Henry 251, 438, 439, 440,	441
Whitefield }	
Nathaniel	297
Whithead	214

	PAGE		PAGE
Whiting	.30, 135, 251, 293, 353, 355,	Wilke, George	339
Whiteing	357, 358, 368, 372	Willard	311
Whiteinge	Abigail380	Willett, Abigail	393
Whitting	Anna366	John	393
Whittinge	Elizabeth ..376, 377, 380,	Rebecca	419
Whyting	381	Williams	190
Whytinge	Hannah381	Arthur	190
John	294, 305, 358, 360, 361, 365,	Thomas	235
	366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372,	Williston, Miriam	56, 57
	373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379,	Nathaniel	56, 57
	380, 381, 390, 393, 406	Willys, see Wylls	
Joseph	361, 366, 375, 376, 377, 378,	Wilson	113
	381	Willson	158
Martha	305, 379	Phineas	158
Mary	180, 360, 361, 364, 366, 379,	Walter	393
	380, 393	Wilmot, Benjamin	302
Nathaniel	381	Elizabeth	302
Phebe	366, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378,	Mercy	294, 295, 302, 306
	380	Winche, Mary	21
Samuel	360, 361, 366, 367, 374, 376,	Winchill, Sergeant	117
	377, 380	Jonathan	117
Sarah	21, 360, 366, 380	Winship, Lieutenant	388
Susannah	292, 360, 363, 364	Winslow	183
Sybil	305, 366, 367, 373, 379, 390,	Wynsloe	183
	393	Edmond	183
Thomas	380, 381	Winston, John	308
William	292, 297, 351, 352, 353, 354,	Winterton, Gregory	205, 209
	355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361,	Winthrop, Fitz-John	292, 365, 374
	362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 372,	John	I, II, 183, 232, 255, 256, 257,
	376, 379		292, 359, 365, 373, 374, 400
Whitman, Zachariah	163, 164, 248, 285	Robert C.	256
Whitmore, Francis	388, 412	Wait	373
Hezekiah	283	Withington, Lothrop	21
John	247, 248, 257	Woddams, John	235
Mary	283, 284	Wolcott	261
Whitwaie, Tho.	247	Elizabeth	261
Wickam, Thomas	235	George	235, 261
Wicome, Daniel	102	Henry	261
Mary	102	Wolterton, Gregory	205, 209
Wiggen	361, 362	Woodcock, John	29
Wilbe, George	319, 334, 335, 337, 338	Woodford	199
Wilbore, Samuel	198	Hannah	173, 190, 191
Wilcox	Barbara426	Mary	19, 173, 180, 184, 189, 190,
Willcox	Daniel426		191, 201
Sarah	425, 426	Sarah	173, 190, 191
William	265	Thomas	173, 174, 179, 183, 184, 185,
			186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194,
			201
		Woods	388

	PAGE
Wright	240, 242, 244
Deacon	133, 179
Abel	68, 71
Benjamin	244
Ebenezer	179
Elizabeth	244
Hannah	27, 38, 43, 44
James	235
Joseph	180, 243, 244
Judah	191
Lydia	8
Margaret	235
Martha	68, 71
Mary	243, 244
Mercy	243, 244
Nathaniel	244
Ruth	180
Sa.	23
Samuel	23, 173, 235
Sarah	156, 191
Thomas	235
Wyer, John	240
Sarah	240
Wyllys }	240
Willys } George	351, 353, 367
Samuel	256, 367

	PAGE
Wyman, Thomas B.	193, 388
Wynsloe, see Winslow	
Yeal	97
Mary	96, 97
Young, Captain	345
John	346

Surnames Unknown:

Ann	28
Eleanor	342
Elizabeth	8, 408, 413, 444
Frances	342
Hannah	83, 318, 343
Jane	76
Joanna	325
Margaret	I, 317
Martha	389
Mary 19, 99, 181, 243, 325, 326, 328,	419
Nathaniel	82
Rebecca	18, 222
Phebe	323
Sarah	19, 243
Susannah	348, 360

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.



1985



N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

